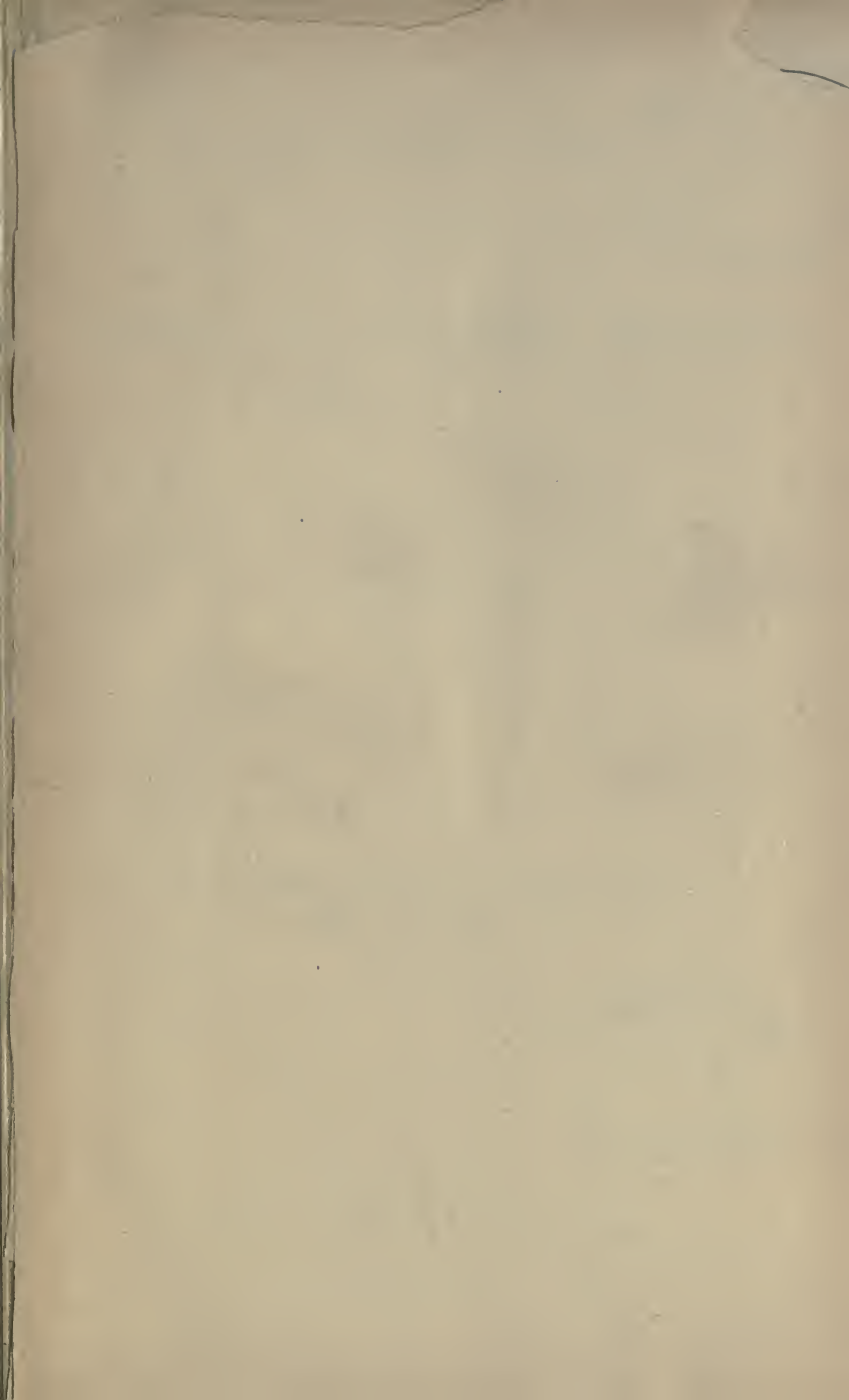


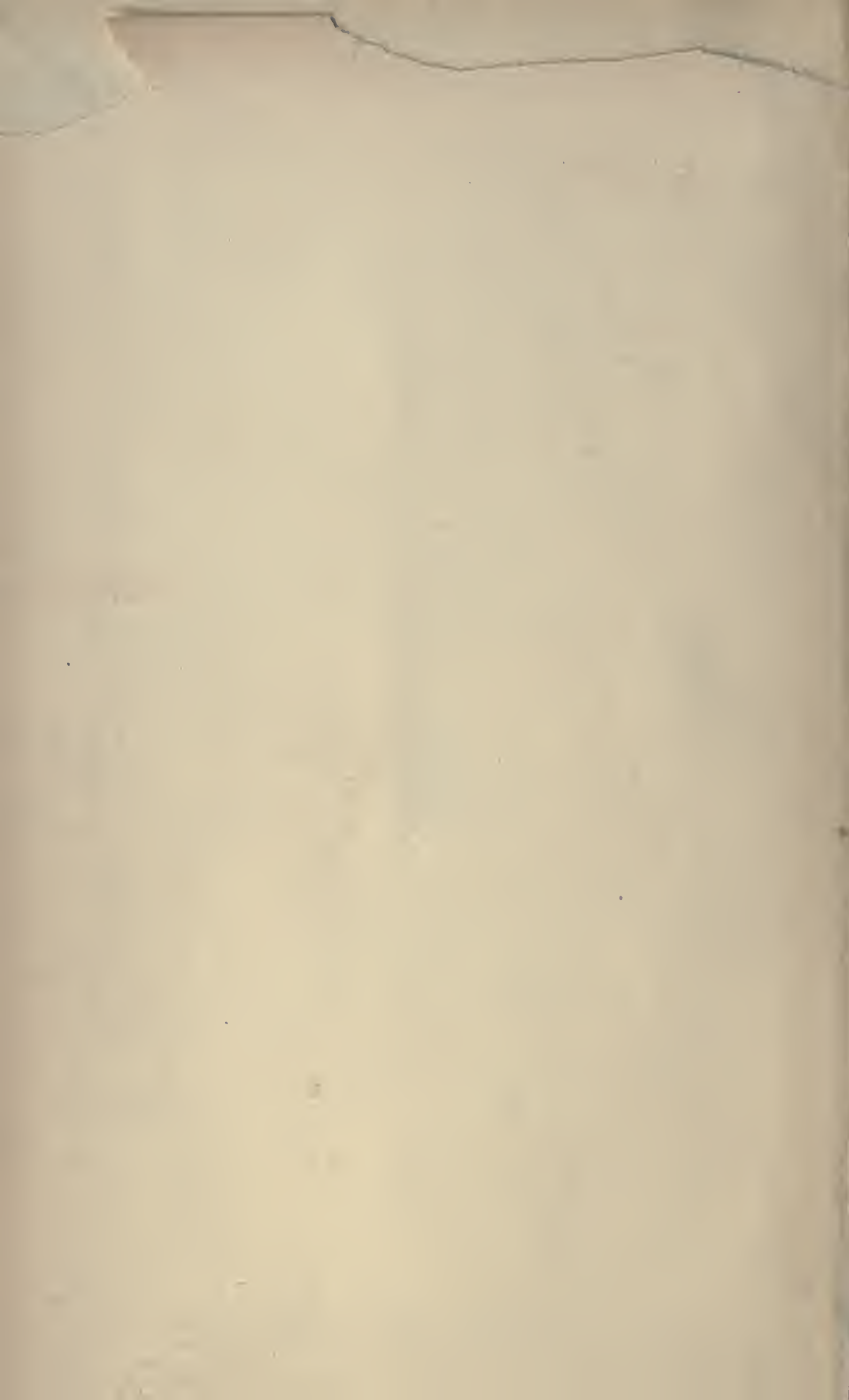
130

301



*Presented to the*  
LIBRARY *of the*  
UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO  
*by*  
ONTARIO LEGISLATIVE  
LIBRARY







56464

# JOURNAL

OF THE

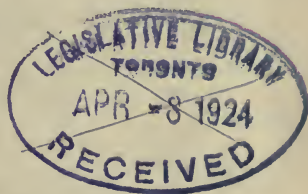
## Society for Psychical Research

VOLUME XX

1921—1922

56464

*For Private Circulation among Members  
and Associates only*



THE SOCIETY'S ROOMS  
31 TAVISTOCK SQUARE, LONDON, W.C.1.

*All rights reserved*



BF.  
1011  
S64  
v. 20

# JOURNAL

OF THE

## Society for Psychical Research

### INDEX TO VOL. XX

### 1921-1922

#### A.

<i>Académie des Sciences</i> and Professor Richet - - - -	255-256
<i>Adventure, An</i> , Concerning - - - - -	404
"Alleyne," Mrs., Evidence contributed by - - - -	63-65, 66-69
Alrutz, Dr. S., <i>Problems of Hypnotism</i> - - - - -	59
American Society for Psychical Research, <i>Journal of</i>	
	112, 283-284, 339, 340, 402, 403
Analgesia and Anaesthesia - - - - -	301-304, 307-308
Apparition of the dead, Fact apparently unknown to the living conveyed by - - - - -	244
Apparitions, The Genesis of - - - - -	112
Appeal for donations towards the expenses of removal and of research - - - - -	351-353
Response to - - - - -	393
<i>Archives de Psychologie</i> - - - - -	268
Armstrong, C. W., <i>The Mystery of Existence</i> . Review of - - -	252
Articles of Association. <i>See</i> Society for Psychical Research.	
Automatic Drawings, Exhibition of - - - - -	213-214
"    Messages (Table-tilting, writing, etc.) - - -	25, 115, 191
	311, 319-320, 321, 322, 323, 373, 376, 380-381, 399-400

## B.

Baddeley, Colonel C. E., Evidence contributed by	155, 159-160, 192, 196
„ On “ An Experiment in Faking ‘ Spirit ’ photographs ”	259-260
„ On “ The <i>Modus Operandi</i> in so-called mediumistic Trance ”	238
„ References to - - - - -	153, 162, 391, 392
“ Barker,” Mrs., Case contributed by - - - - -	394
“ Barker,” Miss L. E., Case confirmed by - - - - -	397-398
Barrett, Sir W. F.—	
Evidence contributed in connexion with Mr. Thomas’ Newspaper	
Tests - - - - -	106
The Genesis of Apparitions - - - - -	112
H. Arthur Smith, Obituary Notice - - - - -	353
“ Three Interesting Cases of Supernormal Perception ” - - - - -	270
Bayfield, Rev. M. A., Election as a Member of the Council - - - - -	3
„ Obituary - - - - -	356, 391
„ On Book-Tests - - - - -	108
„ “ A Remarkable Case of Precognition ” - - - - -	119
„ Reviews by - - - - -	23-25, 107
Beauchamp Case of Multiple Personality, references to	239-240, 291-292
Beaunis, Professor, Death of - - - - -	234
Belfast Circle, Notice concerning the - - - - -	62
Bessinet, Miss Ada, Mediumship of - - - - -	232, 338-339
Bisson, Mme., Report by, on the phenomena of “ Eva C.,” reference to	191
Bleeding Stigmata. <i>See</i> Stigmatization.	
Bond, F. Bligh, “ Recent Discoveries at Glastonbury made through	
Automatic Writing ” - - - - -	191, 238
„ References to - - - - -	338, 391, 392
Bond, Miss Bligh, On the Automatic drawings and paintings of	213, 214
Book-Tests - - - - -	107, 153-166, 195, 197-198, 376, 379
„ Case with some analogy with - - - - -	179
„ Chance-coincidence in, On the question of	143, 230, 250-251
„ Impressionary - - - - -	198
„ On the phenomenon of - - - - -	30-31, 59, 143, 339
Borderland state - - - - -	72
British College of Psychic Science, and the charges of fraud against Mr.	
Hope and Mrs. Deane - - - - -	331, 403
„ On the “ Price-Hope ” case - - - - -	391-392
„ <i>Quarterly Transactions</i> of - - - - -	338, 403
<i>British Journal of Psychology (Medical Section)</i> - - - - -	229
Brittain, Mrs., Incidents in Sitzings with	
122, 152-153, 162-166 (and footnote), 167-168, 170-171, 172	
Broad, Professor C. D., A Neglected Method of Psychical Research -	251
“ Brook,” T., On Mrs. “ Jackson’s ” reading of closed books	
180-183, 184, 185, 186-188, 230, 250-251	

"Bruce, William," Sittings with Mrs. Chenoweth	- - - -	339
"Burton, Anna," See Bessinet, Ada.		
Buxton, Mrs. See Hope, William.		

## C.

CARTER, HUNTLEY, <i>Spiritualism</i> : A Symposium. Edited by	- -	23
Case in which A Fact, apparently known to a dead man only, was communicated in a Vision	- - - - -	244, 347
Case, The, of Miss Nancy Sinclair	- - - - -	294
Cases—		
L.	- - - - 75, 78, 115, 122, 128, 193, 333, 394, 398, 399	
M. Cl.	- - - - - 179, 195, 214	
Chance-coincidence in Book-Tests, On	- - - - -	143
Charley L., The Case of	- - - - -	122, 152
Charlton, Miss F. M., On Bleeding Stigmata	- -	267, 344-345
Chenoweth, Mrs., Reference to the mediumship of	- - - -	339
Chester-Masters, Mrs., Case contributed by	- - - -	119
Child Percipients	- - - - -	119, 207
<i>Church and Psychical Research</i> , Review of	- - - - -	51
Clairvoyance, Cases of	- - 179, 195, 214, 304-306, 318-321	
,, On the comparatively large amount of evidence of, recently received	- - - - -	230
,, The Reading of Closed Books apparently by	- - -	179
,, ,, Correspondence on	- - - - -	249-251
<i>See also</i> Book-Tests, and Newspaper Tests.		
Clarival, Madame A., Evidence contributed by	- - -	244-247
Coconnier, Père, <i>Hypnotisme Franc</i> , reference to	- - -	345
"Colman," Miss, Evidence contributed by	- - - -	76-77
Communications purporting to come from the Dead, On the difficulty in giving names	- - - - -	132
,, On the source of	- - - - -	242-243
Communicators—		
"Barker," Colonel	- - - - -	394
"Drummond," Arthur	- - - - -	376
,, Ian	- - - - -	128, 398
"Ellis," Colonel	- - - - -	194, 196
Florentine, Abraham, reference to case of	- - -	148-152, 258
I., D.	- - - - -	122, 152-172
King, W.	- - - - -	115
L—, Charlie	- - - - -	122
O. S.	- - - - -	400
Tennant, E. W.	- - - - -	107
Conference of Bishops, discussion on spiritualism and distinction drawn between it and psychical research	- - - - -	59



## Congress for Psychical Research at Copenhagen—

International Congress Committee	- - - - -	178
Official Report	- - - - -	255
Papers read	- - - - -	176-177, 191, 199
References to	- - - - -	111, 133, 148, 175, 191, 232-233
Resolutions passed	- - - - -	178-179

Control, Direct, Use of the dictaphone suggested in cases of - 251-252

## Controls—

Belle. *See* Brittain, Mrs.

D. G. I. - - - - - 266-267, 291

Feda - - - - - 239-240, 242, 266-267, 290-291

„ Claim of, to have been an Indian girl - - - - - 239

Mr. D. - - - - - 239

Minna - - - - - 363

Controls, Similarities between secondary personalities and - - 239-242

„ Theory on the origin of - - - - - 51

Cook, Wake, On spirit-photography - - - - - 222

Correspondence 49, 50, 70, 119, 132, 143, 188, 223, 226, 249, 251, 258,  
259, 266, 267, 290, 291, 340, 344, 347, 404

Council elections, Meetings, etc. *See* Society for Psychical Research.

Crawford, Dr. W. J., Photographs taken by, at the Belfast Circle  
73, 110, 111

Crewe Circle. *See* Hope, William.

Crystal visions - - - - - 317

Cushman, Dr. A. S., Psychic photograph obtained by - 339, 340, 402

„ and Sir Oliver Lodge, tests on the reliability of the marking  
of plates by X-ray exposure - - - - - 371-372

## D.

*D. D. Home, His Life and Mission.* New edition. Review of - - 208

Dallas, Miss H. A., Book-test contributed by - - - - - 379

Danish Society for Psychical Research - - - - - 111, 175, 255

Deane, Mrs., "Spirit" photography of 222, 252, 331-333, 339, 340, 403

Dearmer, Rev. Percy, *The Fellowship of the Picture.* Edited by - - 25

De Bray, M. Gheury, Hypnapompic pictures - - - - - 256

Dee, Dr. John - - - - - 340

Degenkolbe, Walter, Evidence contributed by - - - - - 202

Dickinson, G. Lowes, Case contributed by - - - - - 115

Dictaphone, Use of, suggested in cases of alleged "direct control" 251-252

## Dingwall, E. J.—

Appointment as Research Officer - - - - - 210, 212, 227, 235, 352

Einert Nielsen - - - - - 327

Florentine, Abraham, Statement on the case of - - - - - 149-150

"Hypothesis, The, of Fraud," reference to - - - - - 54

## Dingwall, E. J.—

Notes on Current Periodicals	- - - -	283-286, 338, 403-404
On "The Experimental Investigation of Psycho-Dynamic Phenomena"	- - - - -	70
Physical Phenomena recently observed with the Medium Willy S. at Munich	- - - - -	350, 359-370
Review	- - - - -	286
Disclaimer, A	- - - - -	350, 374
Diver, Mrs., Automatic pictures	- - - - -	213, 214
"Dixon," Mrs., Experiments with the Ouija board	- - - -	191, 399
Donations in response to the Appeal	- - - - -	393
Douglas, James. See 'Spirit' Photographs, An Experiment in Faking.		
Doyle, Sir Arthur Conan, <i>Wanderings of a Spiritualist</i> , Reference to	- - - -	284
Drane, F. J., Case confirmed by	- - - - -	118
"Draper," Rev. R., Evidence contributed by	- - - - -	75, 77-78
"Draper," Mrs., Case confirmed by	- - - - -	76
Dreams	- - - - -	75, 333, 339
<i>Dreams, Studies in</i> , Review of	- - - - -	72
"Drummond," Mrs., Sittings with Mrs. Leonard, Incidents at	- - - -	128-132, 398
Book-test	- - - - -	376
Dutch Society for Psychical Research	- - - - -	4, 58

## E.

<i>Ear of Dionysius, The</i> , publication of, in America	- - - -	58
<i>Earthen Vessel, The</i> , Review of	- - - - -	107
Eclectic Club	- - - - -	350, 374
Elliott, Mrs. (Violet Ortner)	- - - - -	242
"Ellis," Mrs., Experiments with a Ouija board	- - - - -	191, 399
Emmerich, Sister, Stigmatée	- - - - -	346 (footnote)
Erratum	- - - - -	172
"Eva C.", The phenomena of—		
Discussion on the phenomena	- - - - -	340
Investigation by the S.P.R.	- - - - -	54-55, 232
Report by Madame Bisson	- - - - -	191
„ of the Sorbonne Committee	- - - - -	402, 403
„ „ the S.P.R.	- - - - -	4, 54, 340
Experiment in Faking "Spirit" Photographs	- - - -	219, 259-266
"Experimental Study of the Appreciation of Time by Somnambules"	- - - -	349
Experiments with a Ouija board	- - - - -	191, 284
Experiments in Telepathy. Notice	- - - - -	134

## F.

F., Miss, Telepathic experiences	- - - - -	134-143
"Fairies, Testimony to A Child's impression of"	- - - - -	63
„ Alleged photographs of	- - - - -	70

<i>Faith of a Quaker, The</i> , On - - - - -	49
Feilding, The Hon. Everard, "An Experiment in Faking 'Spirit' Photographs" - - - - -	219, 262-263
Fekken Miss Anny, Experiments in thought-transference with - - - - -	8, 34-38, 41, 42, 43, 47-48
<i>Fellowship of the Picture, The</i> . Review of - - - - -	25
Flammarion, Camille, Case reported by - - - - -	244, 347
Fletcher, C. H., Evidence contributed by - - - - -	125-126
Florentine, Abraham, The Case of - - - - -	148-152, 223, 258
Flournoy, Professor T., Biographical Study of - - - - -	268
„ Death of - - - - -	56
"Forecasts in Scripts concerning the War" - - - - -	373, 389
Forster, Mrs. Arnold, <i>Studies in Dreams</i> - - - - -	72
<i>Foundations of Spiritualism</i> . Review of - - - - -	25
<i>Fry, Right Hon. Sir E., Memoir of</i> , Case recorded in - - - - -	207

## G.

GELEY, DR. - - - - -	404
Genesis of Apparitions, The - - - - -	112
Glasgow Society for Psychical Research, Formation of - - - - -	58
"Glastonbury, Recent discoveries at, made through Automatic Writing" - - - - -	191
Goligher, Kathleen, mediumship of - - - - -	62
Photographs of the phenomena - - - - -	73, 110, 111
Gow, David, Elected an Honorary Associate - - - - -	32
Graham, John W., On the Subliminal as the vehicle of Divine influence - - - - -	49-50
Grunewald, Fritz, <i>Physikalisch mediumistische Untersuchungen</i> . Review of - - - - -	286
„ Sitzings with Einer Nielsen - - - - -	327, 328, 401

## H.

HALLUCINATION, Veridical - - - - -	78
Hannie - - - - -	403
Heuze, Paul - - - - -	402-403
<i>Hibbert Journal</i> - - - - -	285-286
Hodgson Memorial Fund at Harvard - - - - -	287
Hollander, Dr. Bernard, <i>In Search of the Soul</i> , Review of - - - - -	25
<i>Home, D. D., His Life and Mission</i> , new edition - - - - -	208
Hooper, Sydney W., "An Experimental Study of the Appreciation of Time by Somnambules" - - - - -	349
Hope, William, 'Spirit' Photography of - - - - -	55, 252, 271-283, 331-333, 335-338, 339
The Society's Attempts to investigate - - - - -	55, 252, 272
See also "Spirit photographs, An Experiment in Faking."	



Hopfgarten Poltergeist Case	- - - - -	199
Horsfall, C. W., Automatic drawings	- - - - -	213, 214
Hypnagogic hallucinations	- - - - -	72
Hypnapompic hallucinations	- - - - -	256
Hypnotism, Phenomena of—		
Clairvoyance, telepathic	- - - - -	214
Poltergeist phenomena connected with person in a hypnoidal state		199
Post-Hypnotic States, Appreciation of Time	- - - - -	349
Stigmatization, experimental production of	188, 267-268, 344-347	
<i>Hypnotism, Problems of</i>	- - - - -	59
<i>Hypnotisme Franc</i>	- - - - -	345
Hyslop, Professor J. H., Death of	- - - - -	56
„ On the work of	- - - - -	56
„ “Question begging Explanations,” Sir W. Barrett’s reply to		112

## I.

IMPRESSION, Veridical, received during a fatal illness	- - - - -	207
Impressions	- - - - -	207, 298-301
Indian Magic, An account of the Rope-climbing and other Tricks		401-402
<i>In Search of the Soul, and the Mechanism of Thought, Emotion and Conduct, Review of</i>	- - - - -	25
International Congress for Psychical Research.	See Congress.	
Irving, Rev. W. S., The Case of Charley L.	- - - - -	122
„ Incidents in Sitzings taken by, with Mrs. Brittain and Mrs. Leonard	- - - - -	153-172
„ On “The <i>Modus Operandi</i> in so-called Mediumistic Trance”		266-267
„ Reply to, by Lady Troubridge	- - - - -	290-291

## J.

“JACKSON,” Mrs., The Reading of Closed Books by	- - - - -	179-188, 249-251
James, William, On the Transmission theory of	- - - - -	26
Jones, Sir Lawrence, Bart., Election of, as a Member of Council	- - - - -	31
„ Election of, as a Vice-President	- - - - -	254
„ On the Abraham Florentine Case	- - - - -	223, 225

## K.

KAHLE, DR., Evidence contributed by	- - - - -	203
Kerr, Nigel, a Poltergeist case reported by	- - - - -	285
Kimber, J. F. C., Experiments with the Ouija board, Incidents at sittings	- - - - -	191, 230, 399
King, H., Evidence contributed by	- - - - -	115-118
King, Mrs. H., Case confirmed by	- - - - -	115, 116, 117-118
Kingsford, Miss S. M., On the review of her book <i>Psychical Research for the Plain Man</i>	- - - - -	50-51

Klinckowstroem, Count von, on Indian tricks	- - - - -	401
Klusi, Franek, mediumship of	- - - - -	284, 404
Kut Prisoner Case	- - - - -	193

## L.

L.—, CHARLEY, The Case of	- - - - -	122, 152
L.—, Commander A., Confirmative evidence contributed by	- - - - -	131
Lauritzen, Severin, Election of, as a Corresponding Member	- - - - -	173
<i>L'Opinion</i> , Report in, on the phenomena of Eva C.	- - - - -	402-403
Ledaig, Poltergeist Case at	- - - - -	375
Lee, Blewett, on mediumship and the Criminal law	- - - - -	372, 403
Leonard, Mrs. Osborne, Trance phenomena of—		
Book-Tests	- - - - -	107, 179-180, 230, 376, 379
Communicator, Apparent evidence of continued memory	- - - - -	166
„ Difficulty of, in giving Names	- - - - -	132
„ Knowledge shown of matters unknown to the		
Sitters	- - - - -	75, 394-400
General references	- - - - -	33, 50-51, 230, 252
Incidents	- - - - -	128-132, 153-162, 166-170, 171-172, 394-399
Names, on the communicator's difficulty in giving names	- - - - -	132
Newspaper Tests	- - - - -	89, 230
“On a Series of Sittings,” by Miss Radclyffe-Hall and (Una)		
Lady Troubridge, references to	- - - - -	33, 50-51, 251
<i>See also</i> ; “ <i>Modus-Operandi</i> in so-called Mediumistic Trance.”		
Library Catalogue, Supplementary	- - - - -	28, 228
“Light,” On Mr. Marriott's imitation of Mr. Hope's “Spirit” photo-		
graphs	- - - - -	223
Lloyd, Judge, On the Abraham Florentine Case	- - - - -	225
Lodge, Sir Oliver—		
Case contributed	- - - - -	75
Concerning “An Adventure”	- - - - -	404
On Dr. A. Cushman's psychic photograph	- - - - -	340
„ the Marking of Test Plates by previous Exposure	- - - - -	370
„ the Reading of Closed Books, apparently by Clairvoyance	- - - - -	249-250
“Testimony to a Child's Impression of Fairies”	- - - - -	63
„ Supplementary Note	- - - - -	70
Lyttelton, The Hon. Mrs. Alfred, <i>The Work of the Society for Psychical</i>		
<i>Research</i>	- - - - -	109, 122, 238

## M.

M.—, MALCOLM and IAN. <i>See</i> Ledaig.	
Marriott, William. <i>See</i> “Spirit” photographs, An experiment in Faking.	
Materialization phenomena	- - - - - 327
McDermott, Captain F., Case reported by	- - - - - 214

McDermott, Mrs. A., Evidence contributed by	215, 217-218
M'Dougall, Dr. Win.—	
Appointment at Harvard	56
President of the Society, re-election	32
,, of the American Society for Psychical Research, Election	232
Presidential Address	55, 59
McKenzie, J. Hewat, the mediumship of Miss Bessinet	338
<i>See also</i> "Spirit" photographs, An experiment in Faking; and Mr. Price's sitting with Mr. Hope.	
Medical Section of the British Psychological Society	229
<i>Mediumistic Trance, The "Modus Operandi" in, On</i>	238, 266, 290-291
Mediums, American Case-law relating to	372, 403
,, and general methods of investigation	287-289
,, unwillingness of, to submit to test-conditions	231-232
Members and Associates. <i>See</i> Society for Psychical Research.	
<i>Metapsychic</i> , Use of the term	256
Method of Investigation into Thought-transference	4, 34
,, of Research, A suggested	53, 75
,, for Telepathic Experiments	226
Mills, J. P., "Were-Tigers of the Assam Hills"	209, 270, 381
Mind and Brain, Relations of	26
Mitchell, Dr. T. W., Election of, as President	211, 229
,, Presidential Address	253, 333
" <i>Modus Operandi</i> ," <i>The, in so-called Mediumistic Trance, On</i>	238, 266, 290-291
Moger, H. J.	274
Moore, "Dr." Hugh, Exposure of	284
"Moore," Miss M. D., Case confirmed by	69
Murphy, Gardner, Experiments in Telepathy	134, 232
Moses, Rev. W. Stainton, Abraham Florentine Case	148-152, 223-226
Murray, Professor Gilbert, Case contributed by	333-334
Murray, Miss M. A., <i>Witch-cult in Western Europe</i>	286, 348
Myers, F. W. H., and Abraham Florentine Case	148-149, 152 (and footnote)
,, On bleeding stigmata	188
<i>Mystery of Existence, The, by C. W. Armstrong. Review of</i>	252

## N.

NAYLOR, M. C., Case contributed by	214
Newspaper Tests	89, 230
Newton, Miss I., Evidence contributed by	156, 158-159, 160
Nielsen, Einer, Materialization phenomena of	327-328, 401
Norwegian Society for Psychical Research, Investigation of Einer Nielsen	327-328
Note on "The Case of Abraham Florentine"	148-152, 223-226
Notes on Periodicals	268, 283, 338, 401

Notice concerning the Belfast Circle	- - - - -	62
"      "      "      Hon. Treasurer	- - - - -	111
"      "      "      Research Officer	- - - - -	228, 374-375
"      Experiments in Telepathy	- - - - -	134
"      "      "      Psychic " Photography	- - - - -	252
"      Regarding Part LXXXVIII. of <i>Proceedings</i>	- - - - -	33
Nova Scotia, Poltergeist Case in, reference to	- - - - -	403
Nunes-Vais, Signor, Automatic paintings	- - - - -	213, 214

## O.

OBITUARIES	- - - - -	234, 292, 353, 356
<i>Occult Review</i>	- - - - -	286, 340, 402
On the Difficulty of Getting Names through in alleged Spirit Communications	- - - - -	132
On " <i>The Modus Operandi</i> of so-called Mediumistic Trance"	- - - - -	238, 266, 290
Ortner, Miss Violet, On the mediumship of	- - - - -	242
Ossowiecki, S., Mediumship of, references to	- - - - -	285, 404
Ouija-board experiments	- - - - -	191, 284, 399

## P.

P., Mrs. V., Evidence contributed by	- - - - -	120
Pagenstecher, Dr., Experiments with the medium Senora Maria Reyes de Z.	- - - - -	284
Palmer, C. G., On the Difficulty of Getting Names through in alleged Spirit communications	- - - - -	132
Pappe, Frieda, Evidence contributed by	- - - - -	202, 204
Patrick, C. Vincent, and W. Whately Smith, Article on "Spirit Photographs" in the <i>Psychic Research Quarterly</i> , references to	- - - - -	259-260, 263, 266
Peel, Thomas E., Evidence contributed by	- - - - -	218
Personal Appearance of the Departed as described by Controls, theories regarding	- - - - -	51
<i>Phantasms of the Living</i> , by Gurney, Myers and Podmore, Royalties on	- - - - -	234
Phenomena, The production of, Effect of interest and success on	- - - - -	230-231
<i>Phenomena of Stigmatization</i> , by the Rev. Herbert Thurston	- - - - -	1, 33, 238
Photographs taken at the Goligher Circle, Gift to the Society	- - - - -	110, 111
Physical Phenomena, Laboratory equipment for investigation of	- - - - -	287-289
"      "      Psychical manifestations interpreted as. See the Hopfgarten Poltergeist Case.	- - - - -	
<i>Physical Phenomena recently observed with the medium Willy S.</i>	- - - - -	350, 359-370
Conditions at the Sitzings	- - - - -	361-363
Control	- - - - -	361-362, 369-370
Fraud, question of	- - - - -	365-366, 367-368, 369-370
Phenomena	- - - - -	363-365, 366-368
<i>Physikalisch-mediumistische Untersuchungen</i> , Review of	- - - - -	286



Piddington, J. G., Election of, as a Vice-President	- - - - 3, 56
„ <i>Forecasts in Scripts Concerning the War</i>	- - 373, 389
„ Resignation of, as Hon. Treasurer	- - - 3, 56
Pitt, St. H. L. Fox, Resignation of	- - - - 3
„ Council's Resolutions in view of certain reflections made by	- 3
Podmore, Frank, On the Abraham Florentine Case, reference to	152 (footnote)
Poltergeist Cases	- - - - 199, 284, 285, 340, 375, 403
„ Phenomena closely connected with the hypnoidal state of the person round whom they centred	- - - 199
Post-Hypnotic State. <i>See</i> Hypnotism.	
Precognition, Cases of	- - - - 119, 311-312, 321-325
Predictions	- - - - 373, 389
Presentiments	- - - - 120
Presidential Addresses	- - - - 55, 59, 333
Price, Harry, Library on Magic and Witchcraft	- - - 270-271
„ Sitting with Mr. Hope	- - - 271-283
„ „ with reference to	- - - 331-333, 335-338
„ Sittings with Willy S.	- - - 359
Prince, Dr. Walter F., Election of, as a Corresponding Member	- - 32
„ References to articles by	- - 283-284, 339, 340, 402, 403
<i>Problems of Hypnotism</i>	- - - - 59
<i>Proceedings of the Dutch Society for Psychical Research</i>	- - - 4
<i>Psyche</i>	- - - - 339
“ Psychic ” Photography, Notice	- - - 252
See “ Spirit ” Photography.	
<i>Psychic Research Quarterly, The,</i>	- - - - 59
Psychical Research, Congress for, at Copenhagen. <i>See</i> Congress.	
<i>Psychical Research, The Church and,</i> Review of	- - - 51
Psychical Research, A Neglected Method of	- - - 251
<i>Psychical Research for the Plain Man,</i> On the review of	- - - 50
<i>Psychische Studien</i>	- - - - 284, 340, 401, 403
Psycho-Analytical Society, British	- - - - 229
Psycho-Medical Society	- - - - 229
“ Psycho-Dynamic Phenomena, The Experimental Investigation of ”	- 70
Psychometry, Experiments in	- - - 232, 283-284
Pugh, H. W., Offer to the Society in connexion with psychic photo- graphs	- - - - 331-333

## Q.

<i>Quarterly Transactions of the British College of Psychic Science</i>	338, 403
---	----------

## R.

R., F. M., Case confirmed by	- - - - 118
<i>Radclyffe-Hall v. Fox Pitt</i>	- - - - 3

Radclyffe-Hall, Miss M., Co-optation of, as a member of the Council	-	33
„ Evidence contributed by	- - - - -	80-88
„ and (Una) Lady Troubridge, Notice regarding the paper “ On a Series of Sitzings with Mrs. Osborne Leonard ”	- - - - -	33
Reading of Closed Books apparently by Clairvoyance	179, 191, 195, 249-251	
Reviews	- - - - - 23, 25, 51, 72, 107, 208, 252, 286, 348, 372	
<i>Revue Métapsychique</i>	- - - - -	284, 285, 403-404
<i>Revue Spirite</i> , Case extracted from	- - - - -	244, 347
Richet, Professor Charles, and the <i>Académie des Sciences</i>	- - - - -	255-256
„ <i>Traité de Métapsychique</i>	- - - - -	255-256
Rope Trick, Account of	- - - - -	401-402
„ Hypnotic duplication of	- - - - -	402
“ Rubini, Eugen de ”	- - - - -	7, 8

## S.

S.—, REV. A., Evidence contributed by	- - - - -	126
Salter, W. H., Appointment of, as Hon. Treasurer	- - - - -	3, 56
„ Election of, as Member of Council	- - - - -	213
„ On the Financial Position of the Society : An Appeal	- - - - -	351
„ Reviews by—		
Miss Murray’s <i>The Witchcult in Western Europe</i>	- - - - -	348
Blewett Lee’s Articles : <i>Psychic Phenomena and the Law ; The Conjuror ; and Spiritualism and Crime</i>	- - - - -	372
Salter, Mrs. W. H., Appointment of, as a member of the House and Finance Committee	- - - - -	333
„ Co-optation of, as a Member of the Council	- - - - -	190, 235
„ Honorary Editor	- - - - -	110-111, 235
„ Official representative of the Society at the First International Congress	- - - - -	232-233
„ On the telepathic hypothesis in a case of apparent clairvoyance		216, 218-219
„ Report by, on the International Congress for Psychical Research		133, 148, 175, 233
„ Report on “ Some Instances in which Knowledge was shown in Trance Sitzings concerning matters unknown to the Sitter ”		53, 75, 238
„ Resignation of, as Hon. Research Officer	- - - - -	235
Sauerbrey, Frau and Otto. See the Hopfgarten Poltergeist Case.		
Sauerbrey, Ernest, Evidence contributed by	- - - - -	201
Sch., Willy. See under Physical Phenomena.		
Scharff, Dr., Evidence contributed by	- - - - -	201
Schiller, F. C. S.—		
A Correction concerning the Beauchamp Case	- - - - -	291
Notes on Periodicals	- - - - -	268
Review of Dr. Hollander’s <i>In Search of the Soul</i>	- - - - -	25

Schönbrunn, Dr., On the Indian Rope Trick	- - - - -	401-402
Schrenck-Notzing, Dr. von, Appreciation of, in <i>Psychische Studien</i>	-	401
„ Invitation to the Research Officer to attend Sittings with Willy S. at Munich	- - - - -	352, 359
„ Opinion on the genuineness of Einer Nielsen's phenomena	-	327
„ <i>Phenomena of Materialisation</i> , references to	- -	54, 360
„ Report on the Hopfgarten Poltergeist Case	- - -	199
<i>See also Physical Phenomena recently observed with Willy Sch. at Munich.</i>		
Scott, Sydney C., Election of, as Vice-President	- - - -	211
<i>Scripts, Forecasts in, concerning the War</i>	- - - -	373, 389
Seymour, James. <i>See</i> Mr. Price's sitting with Mr. Hope.		
Sidgwick, Mrs. Henry—		
Cases collected	- - - - -	179, 183, 186, 192, 399
<i>Examination of Book-Tests</i> , references to	-	31, 144 (footnote)
Obituary on the Rev. M. A. Bayfield	- - - - -	356
On the Abraham Florentine Case, reference to	-	152 (footnote)
Statement concerning Mrs. "Barker" (L. 1236)	- - - -	397
Silbert, Frau Maria, physical mediumship of	- - - - -	403
Sinclair, Miss Nancy, The Case of	- - - - -	294
Smit, P., Experiments in thought-transference with		8, 15-19, 40, 41, 42, 43, 48
Smith, H. Arthur, Obituary on	- - - - -	292, 353-356
„ Retirement from the Council	- - - - -	31
Smith, Hélène, - - - - -	- - - - -	56-57
Smith, W. Whately—		
<i>A Suggested New Method of Research</i>	- - - - -	75, 226
A Suggested Method for Telepathic Experiments	- - -	226
On Chance-Coincidence in Book-tests	- - - - -	143
Review of G. E. Wright's <i>The Church and Psychical Research</i>	-	51
<i>The Foundations of Spiritualism</i>	- - - - -	25
Smith, W. Whately, and Patrick C. Vincent, Article on "Spirit Photographs" in the <i>Psychic Research Quarterly</i> , references to		259-260, 263, 266
Society for Psychical Research—		
Accounts—		
Endowment Fund	- - - - -	61, 237
General Fund	- - - - -	60, 236
Articles of Association, Changes in	- - - - -	147-148, 173-175
Associates, Suspension of the election of, Effect of	- - -	57, 283
Automatic Drawings and paintings, exhibition of	- - -	189, 213-214
Change of Address	- - - - -	329, 331
Council, Appeal for contributions towards the expenses of removal and Research work	- - - - -	351-353
„ „ Response to	- - - - -	393
„ and Officers, Elections and co-optations		3, 31, 32, 33, 190, 213, 235, 254

## Society for Psychical Research—

## Council and Officers, Elections—

„	Hon. Editor	-	-	-	-	-	-	110-111
„	Secretary	-	-	-	-	-	-	3, 56
„	Treasurer	-	-	-	-	-	-	3, 56
„	Meetings	-	2, 31-33, 74, 110, 121, 173, 190, 210-211,					254, 269, 330-333, 350, 390, 391
„	On the death of Mr. Bayfield	-	-	-	-	-	-	391
„	„ Mrs. Salter's acceptance of an honorary position	-	-	-	-	-	-	110-111
„	Replies to the British College and the Society for the Study of Supernormal Pictures, with reference to the Price-Hope case	-	-	-	-	-	-	331, 392
„	Reports	-	-	-	-	-	-	211, 229
„	Retirements and resignations	-	-	-	-	-	-	3, 31, 213
Editorship, Honorary	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	111, 235
Financial position	-	-	30, 55, 59, 212, 233, 234, 235, 351-353					
Gift of complete set of Dr. Crawford's Photographs taken at the Goligher Circle	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	110, 111
House and Finance Committee, Appointment of Mrs. Salter	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	333
Lease of Rooms at 20 Hanover Square, expiration of	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	331
„ „ 31 Tavistock Square	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	331
Library	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	55, 234
„ on Magic and Witchcraft, loan of	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	270-271
Meetings—								
Annual General	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	30, 211
Conversaciones	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1, 111, 213
Extraordinary General	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	147, 173, 213
General	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	109, 122, 238, 253, 333
Private	1, 4, 33, 53, 75, 133, 148, 190, 209, 238, 270, 349, 350, 375, 389							
„ Extension of admission to	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	254-256
Members and Associates, Honorary, Corresponding and Ordinary, Elections of	-	-	2, 29, 32, 74, 110, 121, 173, 190, 210, 211, 254, 269, 329-330, 350, 390					
Presidency, Elections to	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	32, 211
„ „ On the	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	55-56, 229
Private Meetings, Extension of admission to	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	254-256
Publications, Increased cost of production of	-	-	55, 212, 234-235					
„ Cost per page of <i>Proceedings</i>	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	55
„ Sale of	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	58
Represented at the First International Congress	-	-	232-233					
„ on the International Congress Committee	-	-	178					
Research Guarantee Fund, Appeal for	-	-	352-353					
Research Officer, Appointment of	-	-	210, 212-213, 235					
Vice-Presidents, Election of	-	-	32, 56, 211, 254					
Work of the Society	-	-	109, 122, 233					

S.S.S.P. and the charges of fraud against Mr. Hope and Mrs. Deane 331



"Some Instances in which Knowledge was shown in Trance-Sittings concerning matters unknown to the Sitter"	- - - -	75
Sorbonne Committee's Report on the phenomena of Eva C.	- - - -	402-403
<i>Soul, In search of the, and the Mechanism of Thought, Emotions and Conduct</i>	- - - -	25
Speer, Mrs.	- - - -	223, 224
Spencer, R. E. E., An Experiment with the Crewe Circle	- - - -	335
„ On "An Experiment in Faking 'Spirit' Photographs"	- - - -	260-262
"Spirit" Photography—		
An Experiment in Faking	- - - -	219, 259-266
Mr. Marriott's statement on the method used	- - - -	263-266
Deane, Mrs.	- - - -	222, 252, 331-333, 339, 340, 403
Fraudulent Methods	- - - -	263-264, 283, 402
Hope, William	- - - -	55, 252, 271-283, 331-333, 335-338, 339
Mr. Price's sitting	- - - -	271-283, 331-333, 335-338
Mr. Pugh's offer	- - - -	331-333
On the Marking of Test Plates by Previous Exposure	- - - -	370
<i>Spiritualism: its Present day Meeting. A Symposium.</i> Review of	- - - -	23
<i>Spiritualism, The Foundations of.</i> Review of	- - - -	25
Spiritualism and lunacy	- - - -	340
Staff College Report Case	- - - -	194
Stawell, Miss F. Melian, Election of, as an Honorary Associate	- - - -	110
Stephenson, F. McC., On the Goligher Circle, reference to	- - - -	62-63
Stigmatization experimentally produced	- - - -	188, 344, 345, 346
<i>Stigmatization, The Phenomena of</i>	- - - -	1, 33, 238, 267, 344
<i>Studies in Dreams,</i> Review of	- - - -	72
"Suggested, A, New Method of Research"	- - - -	53, 75
„ „ Method for Telepathic Experiments	- - - -	226
"Sunday Express," Account of an experiment in faking "Spirit" photographs	- - - -	219
Survival, Evidence and references bearing on the question of	- - - -	25, 89, 107, 112, 115, 128, 152, 193, 195, 244, 250, 347-348, 376, 379, 394
Sutton, Mr., professional "clairvoyant"	- - - -	55
Subliminal, On the	- - - -	49-50
Subliminal Consciousness of the lapse of Time	- - - -	349

## T.

T.—, MR., Report on the Case of Miss Nancy Sinclair	- - - -	294
T., C. M., Evidence contributed by	- - - -	322, 323
Taylor, H. Dennis, The Phenomena exhibited by Eva C.	- - - -	340-344
Telekinetic phenomena. See The Hopfgarten Poltergeist Case.		
Telepathic Communications, A Series of Apparent	- - - -	134
„ Experiments, A Suggested Method for	- - - -	226
Telepathy: Experimental	- - - -	134, 296-297

Telepathy: Spontaneous - - - - -	75, 78, 134, 333
<i>See also</i> Thought-transference.	
Teleplasma phenomena - - - - -	327, 342
Tennant, Edward Wyndham - - - - -	107
"Testimony to a Child's Impression of Fairies" - - - - -	63
Thomas, Rev. C. Drayton, Book-Tests obtained by - - - - -	107
,, Newspaper Tests - - - - -	89
Numerical analysis - - - - -	104-106
On the setting up in type such notices as are referred to in the "tests" - - - - -	106-107
,, <i>See also</i> Mrs. Drummond's Book-Test.	
Thomson, Sir J. J., Election of, as a Vice-President - - - - -	32, 56
,, Retirement of, from the Council - - - - -	31, 56
Thought-Transference, A Method of Investigation into - - - - -	4, 34
General Survey of the Results - - - - -	38-48
Summary and conclusions - - - - -	48-49
"Three Interesting Cases of Supernormal Perception" - - - - -	270
Thurston, Rev. H., <i>The Phenomena of Stigmatization</i> - - - - -	1, 33, 238, 345-347
,, ,, Reference to - - - - -	188, 267, 344, 345
<i>Times, The</i> , Evidence contributed by the Manager of, in connexion with the Newspaper tests - - - - -	106
<i>Times, The</i> , Obituary Notice on the Rev. M. A. Bayfield - - - - -	357-359
Tischner, Dr. Rudolf, Election of, as Corresponding Member - - - - -	254
Tordai, Wilhelm, On alleged poltergeist phenomena in Hungary - - - - -	284
Toynbee, Mrs., Corroborative evidence contributed by - - - - -	334-335
<i>Traité de Métapsychique</i> , by Professor Richet - - - - -	255-256
Trance-Phenomena - - - - -	294
,, On the Source of communications - - - - -	242-243
Treasurer, Honorary, Notice concerning - - - - -	111
Troland, Dr., Experiments in thought-transference - - - - -	4
Troubridge, (Una) Lady, Case contributed by - - - - -	78-80, 134 (footnote)
,, "The <i>Modus Operandi</i> in so-called Mediumistic Trance," by, Correspondence on - - - - -	238, 266
,, ,, Reply by - - - - -	290
,, and Miss Radclyffe-Hall, Notice regarding the Paper "On a Series of Sittings with Mrs. Osborne Leonard" - - - - -	33
Tuckey, Dr. C. Lloyd, Election of, as an Honorary Associate - - - - -	211
,, Retirement of, from the Council - - - - -	213, 235, 238

## V.

VAN DAM, A. S., Experiments in thought-transference with 8, 9-15, 20-23, 39-40, 41, 42-43, 48	
Van Loon, F. H., M.D., A Method of Investigation into Thought-Trans- ference - - - - -	4, 34, 58
Vearncombe, Mr., "Psychic" photography - - - - -	252

Visions - - - - -	314-315
Vision in which a fact, apparently known to a dead man only, was communicated - - - - -	244

## W.

## WALES, HUBERT—

A Series of apparent Telepathic Communications, variously manifested - - - - -	134
Bleeding stigmata - - - - -	188
M. Flammarion's Case - - - - -	347
War, Effect of, on cost of printing and other expenditure -	55, 233, 352
„ Forecasts in Scripts concerning the - - - - -	373, 389
Watts, Mrs. Alaric, Automatic drawings and paintings - - -	213
Weinberg, A. A., A Method of Investigation into Thought-Transference - - - - -	4, 34, 58
“Were-Tigers, The, of the Assam Hills” - - - - -	209, 270, 381
Wesener, Dr., Extract quoted from a report by, on Sister Emmerich	346 (footnote)
West, Mrs., The case of, reference to - - - - -	403
Witch-cult, The, in Western Europe - - - - -	286, 348
“Woodie,” Case confirmed by - - - - -	69-70
Woolley, Dr. V. J., Appointment of, as Hon. Secretary - - -	3, 56
„ Election of, as a Member of the Council - - - - -	31
„ Notice concerning the Belfast Circle - - - - -	62
„ Review of Mrs. Arnold-Forster's <i>Studies in Dreams</i> - - -	72
Work, The, of the Society for Psychical Research - - - - -	109, 122
Wright, G. E., On the Abraham Florentine Case - - - - -	224-225
„ Review of <i>Psychical Research for the Plain Man</i> . Author's reference to - - - - -	50-51
„ <i>The Church and Psychical Research</i> , by, Review of - - -	51
„ “The Experimental Investigation of Psycho-Dynamic Phenomena,” by, reference to - - - - -	70

## X.

X., Miss, Evidence contributed by - - - - -	88
X., Mme., The Greek Script of, reference to - - - - -	249

## Z.

Z., SENORA MARIA REYES DE, Psychometric medium - - -	283-284
--	---------



# JOURNAL

OF THE

## Society for Psychical Research.

---

### NOTICE OF MEETINGS.

---

#### A CONVERSAZIONE

WILL BE HELD IN

#### THE COUNCIL CHAMBER,

ON THE FIRST FLOOR OF 20 HANOVER SQUARE, LONDON, W.,

On MONDAY, JANUARY 31st, 1921, at 4.30 p.m.

When tea will be provided at 1s. each.

*It is requested that all Members and Associates who intend to be present will inform the Secretary beforehand, so that she may arrange about the tea.*

---

#### A Private Meeting of the Society

WILL BE HELD IN

#### THE COUNCIL CHAMBER,

On MONDAY, FEBRUARY 7th, 1921, at 8.30 p.m.,

WHEN A PAPER ON

“The Phenomena of Stigmatization”

WILL BE READ BY

THE REV. HERBERT THURSTON, S.J.

---

N.B.—No Tickets of Admission are issued for this Meeting. Members and Associates will be admitted on signing their names at the door.



## NEW MEMBERS.

---

- Ames, Major C. G.**, East India United Service Club, 16 St. James' Square, London, S.W. 1.
- Andersson, C. R.**, Köping, Sweden.
- Aspland, George D.**, 10 Elsworth Road, London, N.W. 3.
- Bazett, Miss L. Margery**, The Firs, Redhill, Surrey.
- Clarke, E. E.**, 3 Prince's Gardens, Ealing, London, W. 5.
- Collis, Miss Beatrix**, 74 Walton Street, Chelsea, London, S.W. 3.
- Connor, Rev. John M., D.S.O.**, 10 Ormonde Avenue, Cathcart, Glasgow.
- Cunliffe, Walter R.**, 34 The Grove, Boltons, London, S.W. 10.
- Feron, J. H.**, 49 rue du Chatelain, Brussels.
- Gibbins, Mrs. C. E.**, Bank House, Uppingham, Rutland.
- Hyslop, George H., M.D.**, 200 Chatterton Parkway, White Plains, New York, U.S.A.
- Jephson, Miss Ina**, Sybil Hill, Raheny, Co. Dublin.
- Jones, Miss F. E.**, 89 Marylebone High Street, London, W. 1.
- Ker-Seymer, Mrs.**, 12 St. Leonard's Terrace, Chelsea, London, S.W. 3.
- Le-Apsley, James H. M., M.D., D.Sc.**, 43 N. El Molino Avenue, Pasadena, Cal., U.S.A.
- McCarthy, Mrs.**, Christ Church Vicarage, Luton, Beds.
- McMaster, Mrs. John Bach**, 2109 De Lancey Place, Philadelphia, Pa., U.S.A.
- Mikuska, Professor Viktor**, Masarykova 303, Pardubice, Czechoslovak Republic.
- Noltée, A. C.**, Buitenzorg, Java, Netherlands East Indies.
- Rose, Thomas**, Sunnyside, Harold Wood, Nr. Romford, Essex.
- Sime, J. Boyd**, Dean Mills, Hawick, Scotland.
- Spranger, J. A.**, 4 Via Micheli, Florence, Italy.
- Thomas, Miss S. E.**, 368 Alexandra Park Road, Wood Green, London, N. 22.

---

## MEETING OF THE COUNCIL.

THE 175th Meeting of the Council was held at 20 Hanover Square, London, W., on Thursday, December 9th, 1920, at 3 p.m.; SIR OLIVER LODGE in the Chair. There were also

present: Mr. W. W. Baggally, Sir William Barrett, Rev. M. A. Bayfield, Captain E. N. Bennett, Hon. Everard Feilding, Sir Lawrence Jones, Mr. J. G. Piddington, Mr. W. H. Salter, Dr. F. C. S. Schiller, Mrs. Henry Sidgwick, Mr. W. Whately Smith, and Dr. V. J. Woolley; also, Mrs. Salter, Editor, and Miss Isabel Newton, Secretary.

The Minutes of the last Meeting of the Council were read and signed as correct.

Twenty-three new Members were elected. Their names and addresses are given above.

The monthly Accounts for October and November, 1920, were presented and taken as read.

A letter was read from Mr. St. G. L. Fox Pitt resigning his membership of the Society.

Sir Lawrence Jones proposed the following resolutions, which were seconded by Dr. F. C. S. Schiller and carried unanimously:

(1) In view of certain reflections made on the Secretary and the Editor of the *Journal* and *Proceedings* in the course of the trial: *Radclyffe-Hall v. Fox Pitt*, the Council wish to put on record their unabated confidence in these two ladies, and their repudiation of the suggestions made against them.

(2) In the opinion of the Council the aspersions on the Committee of Reference made in the course of the same trial were entirely unwarranted.

On the proposal of Mrs. Sidgwick, seconded by Sir William Barrett, Dr. V. J. Woolley was elected joint Honorary Secretary; and, on the proposal of Mr. Piddington, Mr. W. H. Salter was elected Hon. Treasurer of the Society—Mr. Piddington intending to resign the latter post in January. On the proposal of Sir Oliver Lodge, Mr. Piddington was elected a Vice-President. To the place on the Council left vacant by Mr. Fox Pitt's resignation, the Rev. M. A. Bayfield, hitherto a co-opted member, was appointed.

It was agreed that a *Conversazione* for Members and Associates should be held after the Annual General Meeting at the end of January.

## PRIVATE MEETING FOR MEMBERS AND ASSOCIATES.

THE 65th Private Meeting for Members and Associates only was held in the Council Chamber, at 20 Hanover Square, London, W., on Thursday, December 9th, 1920, at 5 p.m.; SIR OLIVER LODGE in the chair.

THE HON. RESEARCH OFFICER read a report on "A Series of Sittings held recently with Mademoiselle 'Eva C.'," with lantern slides; and a discussion followed. It is hoped that the full Report will be published later in the *Proceedings*.

A METHOD OF INVESTIGATION INTO THOUGHT-  
TRANSFERENCE.

By F. H. VAN LOON, M.D., O.B.E., and A. A. WEINBERG.<sup>1</sup>

[EDITORIAL NOTE. *The authors of the following report, Dr. F. H. van Loon and Dr. Weinberg, have been members of the S.P.R. for just over a year. We understand from Dr. Weinberg that since this report was sent to us he has, in Dr. van Loon's absence, continued his experiments with other collaborators and obtained interesting results, which are to be published in the Proceedings of the Dutch Society for Psychical Research.*

*The experiments carried out by other investigators have perhaps been rather more numerous and more systematic than the Introduction to the present report suggests. But no one will deny the importance at the present time of conducting carefully devised experiments on as large a scale as possible with a view to determining the laws of telepathic communication, concerning which we are at present almost entirely ignorant. We hope that others of our members who are qualified for the task, may be moved to follow the good example of Dr. van Loon and Dr. Weinberg.*

*It is suggestive to compare the positive results which they obtained with the negative results obtained by Dr. Troland (see Proc. S.P.R., Vol. XXXI., p. 218), in which the emotional element to which the present writers attach considerable importance, was noticeably absent.]*

## INTRODUCTION.

IT is a well-known fact nowadays that especially during

<sup>1</sup>Conservator of the Psychiatric Laboratory of the University of Groningen.



the last two or three decennia, since several scientific men, interested in the problems of psychical research, have tried to unveil the hidden truth they suspected in so many false statements concerning psychical phenomena, real cases of telepathy and thought-transference have been observed. It seems to us, however, that it will be necessary for building up the higher and loftier storeys of our so eagerly longed-for Palace "Psyche," to try and make more solid foundations in order to prevent it from becoming top heavy or a "chateau en Espagne." . . .

On this account we had better apply our general methods of investigation to this special branch of psychology—and try and find out the laws under which the simpler phenomena occur. Till now many descriptions, sometimes of real literary value, of these and other (also "spiritistic") manifestations have been given—but there has never been published a system, nor has a scheme been laid out that could be followed by any scientifically trained man who concerned himself with this matter. For here we do not agree with others who think one person is as good as another when investigating psychical phenomena. Sir Oliver Lodge in *The Survival of Man* writes: "It is often cursorily imagined that an adequate supply of the critical and cautious spirit necessary in this investigation is a monopoly of professed men of science. It is not so. Trained students of literature—not to mention experts in philosophy—have shown themselves as careful, as exact, as critical, and as cautious, as any professed student of science." This may have been true during the first years of the existence of the Society for Psychical Research—but it will not be this type of investigator who will find the *psychical laws and rules* by which "thought" and other psychical processes can be transferred from man to man, when not by speech or other "indirect" means.

For in this matter, as much as in any branch of science, we now not only want good and accurate observers and witnesses of apparitions and séances and phenomena, but scientifically trained and scientifically thinking men, who not only are able to exclude fraud conscious or unconscious, but who are able to find *other* and *better* experiments, which are necessary if ever we are to be able to proceed on our

long and difficult way to truth and evidence about Psychical Phenomena.

Now it became clear to us, as soon as we had studied the "telepathic" experiments as described by former investigators, that [nearly all of them followed the same way—a way lacking in scientific method.

For most of them experimented in thought-transference on this principle only, of taking due precaution against any possible fraud, muscle-reading, etc.; as a rule they only made *one* sort of experiment—trying to transfer *visual* impressions from an "agent" to a "percipient."

We thought it very probable that not all the contents of consciousness could be transferred with equal ease, considering the fact that the various processes of consciousness make a very different impression on the human mind. Starting from this idea we formed the following scheme, which in our opinion ought to be followed in further researches into thought-transference.

### *Scheme.*

It has to be made out:

1. Whether thought-transference, that is to say, the active part of the "agent" as well as the passive one of the percipient, is a *faculty only of some persons*, or whether this is a latent power inherent in every human being, which may be developed more or less in at least the majority of men.
2. Whether there are *conditions*, as differences in surroundings, in distance between experimenters, in the time of the day, etc., as well as those (probably more important), in the *characters* of the agents or percipients, which are favourable or unfavourable to experiments in thought-transference.
3. In what way and by what means thought-transference takes place, and whether there is any difference in the manner and the degree of the transference of the various mental processes or impressions.

In this direction an enormous field of future exploration lies open—and only by minute and systematic experiments

shall we be able to enlarge and improve our knowledge about the big question: "What is Psyche?"

When we started with our own experiments we had an idea that one kind of mental process especially would be transmitted more easily than others; *i.e.* impressions of an *emotional* character. This idea arose in our minds after seeing the performance of a professional "telepathist," who, under the pseudonym "Eugen de Rubini," had a great success all through Holland with his well-known thought-reading séances; when we were talking with Mr. de Rubini he told us he wanted as "leaders" people who could "think" *strongly*, that "indifferently"-thinking people were no use, etc. We saw (and felt) that the experiment succeeded extremely well as soon as the "leader" became emotional; and afterwards, when we ourselves were occupied with these well-known "hide-and-seek"-experiments, we found our first impression right: the emotionality both of "leader" and telepathist was absolutely necessary for success.

For the rest it may be expected that emotionally-coloured processes of consciousness will *be transferred more easily* than others, because the former make the deepest impression on the human mind, succeed in drawing all its attention, and remain longer close under the threshold of consciousness.

This idea is in accordance with other well-known facts; we know that there are many tales, and also some well-observed *facts*, of clairvoyance, real long-distance telepathy, etc.; and that in nearly all these cases the transferred facts or feelings were of a highly *emotional* character—such as sudden death, or illness, etc.; and that these phenomena nearly always occurred between close relations, intimate friends, or husband and wife—that there was usually an emotional tie between the two parties concerned.

For this reason we changed the old experiments in this respect that we tried to give them all an emotional feature; instead of the more or less indifferent visual impressions of *shape* in the experiments Myers, Lodge, Barrett, etc., tell us of, we tried to transfer:

1. colours;    2. tastes;    3. feelings;    4. moods.

We were so lucky as to find two absolutely trustworthy young men who had discovered in themselves a telepathic

ability, in the "Rubini"-way of the "Willing-Game," namely, Mr. A. S. van Dam, student of philosophy, and Mr. P. Smit, technical head of a sugar factory at Groningen. Both are very intellectual, and strongly interested in the problem, and we are greatly obliged to both of them for their disinterested help.

In addition, we had the pleasure of trying two other experiments with Miss Anny Fekken, twenty-one years old, a professional telepathist in this part of the country with whom remarkable results, different from those obtained with the other percipients, were acquired. She too is highly intellectual, very sensitive and emotional, just as the two other telepathists, and at our request she was at once ready to put herself at our disposal.

We will now give the reports made during the séances by one of us, while the other one was the agent. Occasionally, however, the two of us were acting as agents; but during these experiments Dr. v. L. took down the remarks without delay, whereas Dr. W. went on concentrating his thoughts without interruption. Most questions to the percipient were asked by Dr. v. L. in an absolutely indifferent form and voice; as a rule these questions are between round brackets. We began at first by thinking of sensations and emotions till they were projected by us as hallucinations. Owing to the subjective character of these experiments and the consequent difficulty of ascertaining whether the experiment was reliable or not, we resolved to arrange matters differently on the next evening. We then started by making use of real stimuli, and moods were only chosen for transmission if the agent felt predisposed. The experiments were always preceded by a few performances of the "Willing-game," after which the telepathist felt more disposed to the other experiments, and so a distinctly perceptible mental contact was brought about between percipient and agent.

We are sorry to state that we were unable to hold more than nine séances on account of the departure for the East Indies of one of us. Both of us intend, however, to continue the experiments as soon as possible.



## DETAILED REPORT.

I. October 28, 1919. 8 p.m. Dr. Weinberg's study

Present: Mr. A. S. van Dam, percipient; Dr. F. H. van Loon, Dr. Weinberg.

Some experiments of the "Willing-game" are tried, first with and then without contact; they are perfectly successful; especially with Dr. W., who had repeatedly conducted the percipient before; there is a very strong "contact," which is perceived by both parties.

After this the percipient is told that we will try to transfer a thought; this makes the percipient feel a little nervous, he has some doubts about the results of this kind of experiment.

1. The percipient is sitting on a chair, blindfolded; Dr. van L. and Dr. W. are sitting behind him. They hold a playing-card behind his back, and concentrate their thoughts on it (queen of hearts); P. says that he does not feel anything, and guesses wrongly (clubs).

2. A similar experiment (knave of spades)—failure (diamonds guessed).

[*Note.*—The failure of the experiments is ascribed to the non-emotional character of the "thoughts," and on this account it is decided that the next experiment shall be on *colours*.

P. doubts of the good result; he says he will only mention a colour if he *sees* it distinctly.]

3. The room is darkened (*i.e.* there is no light at all); Dr. W. is seated behind P., at the same time holding P.'s left hand. Dr. W. tries to fix his thoughts on *light red* so strongly that he has an hallucination of it.

After 2 or 3 minutes P. suddenly exclaims decidedly: "*Red.*" He tells us that he saw it clearly in the shape of a rectangle lying flat. Dr. W. declares that he saw it in the same shape.

4. Same conditions.

*Impression to be conveyed*: white.

At the end of a few minutes P. sees a signal-light, partly blue, partly white.

After 7 minutes P. calls out: "*Red-violet.*"

At first Dr. v. L. had been fixing his thoughts on blue, the colour we had wished to take before we had decided to take white. Dr. W. had not succeeded in getting an image of white, but had only had a vision of red tinged with violet. Both Dr. W. and P. saw the colour like a large arc.

*Hypothesis.*—Did the last experiment suffer from an after-effect produced by the preceding one? As we suppose this to be the case we intend to try a fresh experiment.

## 5. Same conditions.

*Impression to be conveyed*: sensation of cold.

After about 1 minute P. complains of cramp in his contact-hand, he feels as if an electric-current passes through it; a moment later he remarks: "I cannot help thinking of my hand, it feels quite cold"; after 4 minutes P. observes: "It is odd about that hand, I am shivering." After 6 minutes he resumed: "Indeed, I cannot but think of that hand." He rubs the back of his hand again and again. On inquiry P. says he had a strong sensation of cold, especially in his left hand and in the left part of his body. He describes the shiverings and the cramp in his hand as similar to those felt on coming ashore after a bathe when the air is cold. Dr. W. remarks that he felt the auto-suggested cold very strongly, and suffered from shivering.

## 6. Same conditions.

*Impression to be conveyed*: an emotional mood; terror.

After about 3 minutes P. exclaims decidedly: "A wretched mood! A wretched feeling!" He could not define it more accurately. After 6 minutes: "Sadness"; after 7 minutes: "Not pure sadness but mixed with vexation." This last sensation was not felt very distinctly; but it was evident that it was of an unpleasant nature; he says that he has even got into a sad mood. Dr. W.'s auto-suggestion of terror had been far from perfect, as in reality he had never come across anything that had given him a sensation of terror.

## 7. Same conditions.

We try to make the following experiment (a number) emotional too.

Dr. W. is to think of *ten*, as the highest mark for a trial-paper.

After some minutes P. observes: "I cannot see anything distinctly. Can it be 3 or 5?"

## 8. Same conditions.

Number: *two*. P. cannot see anything distinctly. Guesses 8. Dr. W. could not concentrate his thoughts on 2.

## 9. Same conditions.

*Impression to be conveyed*: a colour, dull grey.

At the very beginning, when the experiment was interrupted, P. said: "Light blue, but that is impossible, I have guessed it far too soon." After 4 minutes: "I do not see anything distinctly, again and again just a flash of brown, yellowish-brown." In reply to a question: "Dim, not clear, a dirty colour!" After the continuation of the trial P. does not become much wiser; he gets a different impression now, it is no longer a colour; he sees just a flash without colour. Dr. W. at first

also saw something of a yellowish-grey colour; after the second interruption he also saw it differently, which he remarked during the experiment; he saw it darker, a dull grey.

II. October 29, 1919. 8.30 p.m. Dr. Weinberg's study.

Present: Mr. A. S. van Dam, percipient; Dr. F. H. van Loon, Mrs. van Loon, Dr. Weinberg, Mrs. Weinberg.

The "Rubini-experiments" are not very successful in comparison with other days.

P. explains that he has had a very fatiguing day and that he has just left a meeting where he had exerted himself very much.

1. P. is sitting on the sofa; Dr. W. is sitting on a chair nearly opposite to him, without contact. P. is blindfolded, and the room is dark.

*Impression to be conveyed*: a colour, green (hallucination on the part of Dr. W.).

After 1 minute P. says: "Blue."

Dr. v. L. asks: "Distinctly?"

P.: "Yes, light blue!"

P. is asked to indicate the colour, and points to a greenish-blue colour.

[*Note*.—P. is a little green-blue colour-blind.]

2. Same conditions (no contact).

*Impression to be conveyed*: a colour, yellow.

After 1 minute P. says: "I have seen red again, but it is already gone."

After 5 minutes: "I am constantly troubled by the blue colour, I saw just now." The experiment is stopped.

Dr. W. says that he could not bring yellow before his mind, that he saw red again and again.

[*Note*.—As it is too difficult to make sure of the reliability of this kind of experiment, real stimuli will be used as far as possible henceforth.]

3. Same conditions.

*Impression to be conveyed*: a sensation of itching.

Dr. W. scratches himself under his knee; after 1 minute on his left index.

P. (after 2 minutes): "I get a hot feeling in the fingers of my left hand, just like electric shocks"; after 3 minutes: "My fingers feel tired"; after 4 minutes: "Now they feel cold." A question by Dr. v. L.: "Another sensation yet?" "Only as if a cold wind passes over my hands." |

4. Same conditions.

*Impression to be conveyed*: a feeling of pain.

Dr. W. pinches the back of his *left* hand. P. is sitting as before, but is leaning his elbows on his knees, so that Dr. W. cannot be seen by him.

After 1 minute: "A painful prick." ("Where?")

"In the back of my *right* hand."

5. *Impression to be conveyed*: colour and shape, a red apple.

P. is sitting on a chair, blindfolded; an electric light is burning behind him. Also behind him is a little round table, on the further side of which Dr. W. is sitting. On the table is a piece of black cloth on which there is a red apple. The apple was taken from a dish, containing other kinds of fruit also, after P. was blindfolded.

Dr. W. gazes at the apple.

After 2 minutes: "Yellowish-brown." ("Distinct?") "Dirty." "Can you distinguish a shape?" "I have lost it, I saw it with dots on it." ("Can you see the shape of the object?") "I do not see anything now."

6. *Impression to be conveyed*: a taste, salt.

P. leaves the room. Dr. W. takes *salt* into his mouth. P. enters again and sits down as in 5. After 1 minute: "What an amount of saliva all at once!" ("Is it a definite taste?") "I am not quite sure yet; in any case it is not very pleasant." After 3 minutes: "Salt."

At the end of the experiment P. says: "At first I did not know exactly whether it was salt or bitter, but all at once I got the taste, especially at the tip of my tongue." Dr. W. too had had a taste of salt that was slightly bitter, especially at the tip of his tongue.

7. Same conditions as in 5.

*Impression to be conveyed*: a feeling of pain.

Dr. W. pinches himself in his right calf. After 1 minute P. says: "It is muscular pain in my right leg." This feeling of pain continued for 3 minutes.

8. Same conditions.

*Impression to be conveyed*: a feeling of pain.

Dr. W. pinches himself in his right side.

"Itching," P. says. ("Where?") "In several places, on my temple-bone, leg and hand." After 3 minutes: "On my cheek-bone, a peculiar feeling, burning, painfully burning; it is distinct, it is not pleasant, so much is certain." "(Anywhere else?)" "The pain passes from my left cheek-bone, out of my molars.—Headache."



III. November 3, 1919. Dr. van Loon's study. 8.30 p.m.

Present: A. S. v. Dam, percipient; Dr. v. Loon, Mrs. v. Loon, Dr. Weinberg, Mrs. Weinberg.

"Rubini-experiments" with moderate success. Mr. van Dam does not feel in a mood for experiment; he cannot help thinking too much, for he had just been examining soldiers.

1. Same conditions as in II. 6.

*Impression to be conveyed*: a taste, sour.

While P. is out of the room Dr. W. takes some vinegar into his mouth.

No one present tells to P. what sort of experiment it is going to be.

P. supposes that it is a taste. After half-a-minute he says: "An astringent taste in my mouth." ("Can you taste it more accurately?") "No, not at this moment; my mouth is drawn together—an *acid taste*."

2. Same conditions.

*Impression to be conveyed*: a taste, sweet.

P. is not informed of the sort of experiment. Dr. W. has a sweetmeat in his mouth. After 10 seconds he says: "I think it is a taste again. I cannot get rid of the taste I had before; it is still the same." ("Is it exactly the same?") "Yes, it predominates continually, but in the passage [between the two experiments] it was gone for a moment."

3. Same conditions as in II. 5.

*Impression to be conveyed*: a colour, black.

P. is not informed of the sort of experiment. Dr. W. looks at a cushion, of which he sees the black top; the opposite side is red. After 2 minutes: P. says: "I do not think I can guess what it is." ("Have you any idea?") "I do not perceive anything distinctly!" After 3 minutes P. says: "It is a colour. Now and then I feel something, but the same thing happens in ordinary circumstances." After 4 minutes: "I saw after each other: rose-red, which quickly darkened to black, several pictures after each other, just as at a bioscope." After 6 minutes: "It is a kind of red." ("Light or dark?") After 7 minutes: "Very dark." ("What colour then?") "Very dark red."

4. Same conditions.

*Impression to be conveyed*: a mood, drowsiness, dullness.

Dr. W. is sitting nearly behind P.

After 2 minutes P. begins to yawn, sighs deeply, and says: "Not a pleasant mood, I feel so down. Sad mood!" After 2 minutes: "I do not feel anything now." ("Was it distinct?") "No, it was very weak, as everything to-night, except *taste*."

("Try to define it more accurately.") "I do not feel anything, now." After 6 minutes: ("Do you not feel anything again?") "Just wait a moment. No."

5. Same conditions as in II. 6.

*Impression to be conveyed*: a taste, sweet.

P. is not informed of the sort of experiment.

Dr. van L. says: "Try if you notice anything, but you should only say something if your sensations are clear."

After 1 minute P. says: "No feeling, and no mood, so much I know for certain." After  $1\frac{1}{2}$  minutes: "I think it is a taste, but I am not quite sure." After  $1\frac{3}{4}$  minutes: "Is it right or not?" "Try to find it out without help." "Yes, but it is so difficult to get rid of a preconceived idea; you cannot help going on thinking in that direction."

Dr. v. L. says: "It is a taste."

After  $4\frac{1}{2}$  minutes: "Saltish. But it is not only salt, there is another taste too." ("What do you taste besides?") "Salt is predominant, but there is something else." ("Try to settle what this is.") "A somewhat prickling taste, a little like pickle in that way." ("Is it clear?") "Fairly; it is most like pickle; it seems to alter a little; the taste of salt is getting weaker; it is not unpleasant, perhaps a little sourish; not vinegar; it is a well-known stuff, but I cannot say what it is."

6. Same conditions.

*Impression to be conveyed*: a feeling of warmth.

Dr. v. L., agent. Dr. W., observer.

Dr. W. holds a warm pipe in Dr. v. L.'s right hand. P. is informed that it is a feeling. After  $4\frac{1}{2}$  minutes: "My right leg is itching, my thigh." Dr. W. asks: "Is it very distinct?" "Not now, but it was a moment before." After 6 minutes: "Now it is coming again—the same feeling." The pipe has become cold. Dr. v. L. scratches himself about the place of the tendon of Achilles. P. complains, however, that he cannot help thinking, after which we make an end of the experiment.

7. Same conditions.

*Impression to be conveyed*: pain.

P. is informed of the sort of experiment.

Dr. v. L. pricks Dr. W. intermittently with a needle on the back of his right hand. After 2 minutes: P. says: "A prickling as from an electric current; I felt it on the back of my right hand." ("Is it pleasant or not?") "Unpleasant, just as if you come with your hand too close to the stove, but it is not warmth, it prickles." ("Could you indicate exactly what and where it is?") "It is a prickling pain on the back of my

right hand; it is very distinct." ("Is it a continuous sensation?") "No it is not, it is a *prickling pain*."

*Note.*—The next experiments all took place under the following conditions:

P. sits in an armchair in a corner of the room at a little table, on which there is a piece of paper and a lead-pencil. He is in such a position that he cannot see any mirror or reflecting object. The lamp behind him is turned off and a twilight lamp has been put by his side, in order to prevent him from guessing anything about the nature of the experiment from any shadows thrown. P. is also blindfolded. Behind P. there is a little smoking-table, on the further side of which the agent is sitting. There is no contact whatever between the two persons, nor does the agent touch P.'s chair. The experiments are not begun before all precautionary measures have been taken. To the side of the agent and the percipient under the twilight lamp the observer(s) is (are) sitting.

The percipient is always informed beforehand of the sort of experiment to be tried.

IV. November 8, 1919. 8.30 p.m. Dr. Weinberg's study.

Present: Mr. P. Smit, percipient; Dr. van Loon, Dr. Weinberg.

Mr. Smit mentions that he has already tried some experiments in the "Willing-Game," but very seldom without contact. He ascribes his faculty chiefly to muscle-reading.

From a few "Rubini-experiments" with contact it is evident that Mr. Smit pays attention to the movements of the conductor; as we hardly betray ourselves by involuntary movements the experiments turn out failures, unless if we lead Mr. Smit into a certain direction by intentional movements! It is very remarkable that the result of the experiments is much greater without contact, because Mr. Smit does not pay attention to our movements then, but his whole mind is open to any impressions he may get.

1. Conditions as noted above; two agents.

*Impression to be conveyed:* a colour, light red.

Dr. v. L. and Dr. W. look at a piece of silk of this shape:



After some  $\frac{1}{2}$  minutes P. says: "I see something of a yellowish

colour." A moment later: "I see *light red*; yellowish red?" ("What shape?") "Not distinct." P. draws thus:



2. Conditions as above; two agents.

*Impression to be conveyed*: a geometrical figure:



After 3 minutes P. says: "I see only one half of it." He draws two figures and says: "How strange, I see only their halves."



3. Conditions as above; two agents.

*Impression to be conveyed*: a colour, light green.

The agents look at a rectangular piece of silk of a light green colour.

After 3 minutes P. says: "I saw a *light green strip*." P. draws the right shape in the air.

4. Conditions as above; two agents.

*Impression to be conveyed*: a taste, salt.

After some minutes P. says: "It is not sweet, but an unpleasant taste; I cannot define it exactly." After 5 minutes: "It is unpleasant; not decidedly bitter and not sourish; it is a prickling taste on the tongue." ("Can you define it accurately?") "It is *saltish* now."

[*Note*.—P. says that a stimulus does not make an impression until after some minutes; first he has to detach himself from his thoughts.]

5. P. suggests that he should guess some *playing-cards*.

Conditions as above.

The cards are drawn from a complete pack and looked at by Dr. W.

Card drawn: three of clubs. P. guesses: "Queen of clubs."



6. Card drawn: queen of spades. P. guesses: "A king."

7. Card drawn: nine of diamonds. P. guesses: "Clubs."

8. Card drawn: nine of spades. P. guesses: "Black colour. One of the spades?"

9. P. says that he guessed too quickly in the previous cases. He intends to do it more slowly.

Card drawn: knave of clubs. After 1 minute P. says: "A picture. A queen or a knave?" After  $1\frac{1}{2}$  minutes: "A black colour—clubs. I think of two cards: queen of clubs or knave of spades. Is it knave of spades?"

10. Card drawn: ace of diamonds. P. guesses: "Spades; I think, no picture, 8 or 9."

11. Card drawn: six of clubs. P. says: "I am thinking of a king, a black colour; the king remains before my eyes."

12. Conditions as above.

*Impression to be conveyed*: a feeling of pain.

Dr. W. pinches himself in his right calf.

After 2 minutes P. says: "This leg." He indicates the right place on his right calf. "Or is it the draught on my leg?" ("What do you feel?") "I cannot say that it is very pleasant. It is as if my leg is pinched." He indicates the exact place on his calf.

13. Conditions as above.

*Impression to be conveyed*: a colour, brown.

The agent looks at a dark brown piece of cloth on a white ground.

P. sees all sorts of colours together. He asks: "Is it dark? Dark or greenish?" ("Can you see it distinctly?") "No; it is very dim." P. asks: "Is there no white or black among those colours?" Then: "No, the ground may be white or black." A little later: "The ground is white. I see a dark object on a white ground; it is a mixed colour in which I detect blue.—Purple?" ("Try to determine what the dark colour is.") "That is too difficult; I cannot do it. Is it a mixed colour with blue?—It is a mixed colour with blue or red." ("What colour is it?") "Dark on white."

14. Conditions as above.

*Impression to be conveyed*: a colour, red.

The agent looks at a red piece of silk on black; the silk of this shape:





After 30 seconds P. says: "I see 2 colours again, a light one and a dark one." After  $1\frac{1}{2}$  minutes: "Has it an angle? A right angle?" P. indicates the shape correctly. ("Try to see what colour it is.") "Purplish." ("On what ground?") After some time: "It is sometimes light, sometimes dark; nothing is clear. When I saw it as a triangle the ground was dark;—I cannot detach myself from my thoughts."

V. November 11, 1919. 8.30 p.m. Dr. Weinberg's study.

Present: Mr. P. Smit, percipient; Dr. van Loon, Dr. Weinberg, Mrs. Weinberg.

A "Rubini-experiment" without contact is tried, but fails.

1. Conditions as noted on p. 15. Two agents.

*Impression to be conveyed*: a colour, orange.

Dr. v. L. and Dr. W. gaze at a rectangular piece of orange-coloured stuff on a black ground.

P. sees something of a rectangular shape on a black ground. After this the black ground is exchanged for one of white paper. P. now sees a dark thing of the same shape on a light ground; he asks: "Is it a brownish red?" ("Can you define accurately?") After 5 minutes: "I see it darker now; bluish."

[Note.—P. says that he is unable to see red colours or those mixed with red clearly; he sees red as something very dark; this was the case on the previous occasion also.]

2. Conditions as above. Two agents.

*Impression to be conveyed*: a colour, blue.

The agents look at a piece of blue silk on white.

P. says: "It is square." ("Right.") "I saw two colours, blue and green." ("What shade of blue?") "Ordinary blue, neither dark nor light."

3. Conditions as above.

*Impression to be conveyed*: a taste, sour.

The agent puts crystals of citric acid in his mouth.

After 1 minute P. says: "It is not sharp to the taste as last time; not so unpleasant." ("Do you taste anything?") "A prickling of the tongue; nothing besides."

After 3 minutes: "It is prickling, it resembles the taste of last time very much, saltish." After 5 minutes: "It is very much like guessing. Is it an acid?" ("What sort of acid?") "It is just like, e.g. acetic acid." ("What is it then?") "I am tasting an acid, I tasted it just now, and now again."

[Note.—When the experiment is over P. tastes citric acid and says that it is the same taste.]

4. Conditions as above. Agent, Dr. W.

*Impression to be conveyed*: a feeling of pain.

Dr. W. pinches his neck with his right hand. After 4 minutes P. says: "Are you pinching something with your right hand? I have a feeling of stiffness, as if I were holding something very firmly in my hand." ("In your right hand?") "It is strange, I feel in both hands and in my wrists as if you were pinching something."

When the experiment is over, P. says that at first he felt some pain in his neck.

5. Conditions as above. Agent, Dr. W.

*Impression to be conveyed*: a mood, gladness.

Dr. W. thinks of his graduation. After 2 minutes P. says: "I cannot help bursting out laughing. Can it be that? I thought that you were rather frolicsome."

[*Note.*—P.'s laughter was quite in contrast with his own mood, as he was not satisfied with the success of the previous experiments. He adds: "Again and again I burst out laughing; I just felt as if I was going on the spree."]

6. Conditions as above. Agent, Dr. W.

*Impression to be conveyed*: a colour, light blue on a white ground.

P. says: "I saw mostly green, a little lighter than this leaf." ("What shape?") "Not clear."

[*Note.*—When shown the piece of cloth used for the experiment P. says he would call that also green.]

7. Conditions as above. Agent, Dr. W.

*Impression to be conveyed*: a taste, mustard.

After 1 minute P. says: "I have not got rid of the previous taste yet." ("What is it?") "Sour again."

8. Conditions as above. Agent, Dr. W.

*Impression to be conveyed*: a sensation of warmth.

Dr. v. L. puts a burning cigar in the hollow of Dr. W.'s hand. P. does not feel anything.

9. Conditions as above. Agent, Dr. W.

*Impression to be conveyed*: a mood (vexation at the failure of Dr. W.'s experiments).

After 2 minutes P. says: "This mood is contrary to the previous one. You are thinking of something serious, of your work, of something very serious in your daily life." ("Not therefore a cheerful mood?") "No, you think of something disagreeable, which vexes you every day."

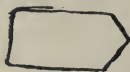
VI. November 13, 1919. 8 p.m. Dr. W.'s study.

Present: Mr. A. S. van Dam, percipient; Professor Dr. G. Heymans, Dr. v. Loon, Dr. Weinberg.

An intricate "Rubini-experiment" is very successful.

1. Conditions as noted above on p. 15. Agent, Dr. W.

*Impression to be conveyed*: a colour, yellowish salmon-colour, of this shape:



After  $4\frac{1}{2}$  minutes P. says: "I get a weak impression of yellow, very weak. I cannot distinguish the exact shade of yellow." ("What is the shape?") "I have not seen a shape yet." "An irregular shape with angles." He draws the following figure:



2. Conditions as above. Agent, Dr. W.

*Impression to be conveyed*: a sensation of pain.

Dr. v. L. pricks Dr. W. repeatedly with a needle behind his right ear. Dr. v. L. gets a feeling of fatigue and pain in his right arm by doing this, so that he has temporarily to use his left arm in order to go on pricking. Dr. W. has relatively speaking little pain.

After some minutes P. says: "Pain. Prickling, pain giving shocks, passing from my right wrist through my arm." ("Is it distinct?") "The painful feeling is distinctly felt, but is not so regular as last time."

3. Conditions as above. Two agents.

*Impression to be conveyed*: a taste, sour.

Prof. H. and Dr. W. both take a crystal of citric acid in their mouths.

After  $1\frac{1}{2}$  minutes P. says: "A prickling taste." ("What taste is it? Do you taste it or not yet?") "It is coming, wait a moment. It is not unpleasant—sharp. It is not vinegar. It is a stimulating taste I do not know exactly.—It is not distinct. I cannot give it a name. It is like cognac or something of the sort, prickling, sharp and yet not unpleasant."

("What taste is it?") "It is also a little sweet. I now get such a mixture of tastes, it is all wrong. It is getting much sweeter."

[*Note.*—After a crystal has been put in P.'s mouth he at once decidedly recognises the taste.]

4. Conditions as above. Three agents.

*Impression to be conveyed:* an object of different colours.

The Dutch standard (red, white, blue, lying horizontally on a black ground). Prof. Dr. H., Dr. v. L. and Dr. W. gaze at it; the first two seeing the stripes vertically, Dr. W. horizontally.

After 1 minute P. says: "I see a long, blue strip; it is horizontal." After 2 minutes: "Now I see the same strip again, but now it is vertical, but with a white strip beside it." After 5 minutes: "I see again a blue strip but now it is horizontal again; under it a white one and under this I see a broader black colour." He draws an object of about the same size as the standard itself, only the "black" strip nearly twice as broad as the other ones.

[*Note.*—When the experiment is over P. says that he had not thought of the Dutch standard.]

VII. November 27, 1919. 3.50 p.m. A room of the Psychiatric-Neurological Hospital at Groningen.

The general conditions of the following experiments are as noted above on p. 15.

Present: Mr. A. S. van Dam, percipient; Dr. v. Loon and Dr. Weinberg.

A "Rubini-experiment" succeeds fairly well.

1. *Impression to be conveyed:* the sensation of a galvanic current.

*Conditions of the experiment.*—Dr. W. puts the index and the middle-finger of his right hand in a bath of 2 cells, which are connected with a battery of 5 accumulators, placed in a corner of the room behind a screen, which is in its usual place. In the circuit has been placed a push-interruptor, which works without noise; the cells and the interruptor are taken away from behind the screen after P. has sat down. When the circuit is closed Dr. W. feels a little, very slightly painful shock springing from the knuckle of the index to the knuckle of the middle-finger.

He (Dr. W.) closes the circuit about once in a second.

After 1 minute P. says: "I see an object; it is not an ordinary colour, it has a shape; I saw it only for one single moment—it had the shape of a ring—now everything is gone."

Dr. v. L. says: "It is a feeling."

"That is strange, I saw a ring."



Immediately P. stretches both hands forwards and rubs them over each other. "I get a pricking feeling on the back of my right hand." ("Prickling?") "No, pricking; but it is gone now." After 4 minutes: "Now exactly the same feeling on the knuckles of the fourth and the fifth finger of my left hand." He points to it. "The feeling in the other hand is gone." ("Is it a continuous feeling?") "No, it is not; it is pricking; in any case pain, but not strong, by no means strong even, much weaker than the pin-pricks of last time; it is now only in my left hand," After 5 minutes: "Now it is coming again; in my left hand, in the same knuckles." Dr. W. asks: "How do you feel it now?" "A prickling pain, but not so strong as a pin-prick." "A great many prickles?" Dr. W. asks again. "No, they do not follow each other quickly." Dr. v. L.: "How quickly?" "Perhaps one in a second," he replies. Dr. v. L.: "Have you any idea what it is?" "No, no pin-prick, but something far weaker, as the prickling of soda-water on your tongue—an electric current, but that gives its pricks stronger and more quickly; it is most like an electric current, only there are not nearly so many pricks."

After the experiment P. says he had thought it much weaker than a *faradic* current—as indeed it was!

2. Conditions as above. Agent, Dr. W.

*Impression to be conveyed*: a colour, dark violet.

The agent looks at a piece of dark violet paper in the shape of an hour-glass on a white ground:

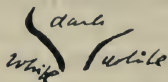


After half a minute P. says: "I have already seen something for a moment, a black cross with light round it; it looked like this (draws:



like the old iron cross on the German flying-machines." He draws the same figure in the air. After 3 minutes: "Ever and again I see flashes, but I do not know what it is." ("Try again.") After 4 minutes: "For a short moment I get an impression of red, but without any shape." After  $4\frac{1}{2}$  minutes:

"Now I have seen an angle, white at the foot and the angle was dark." He draws it as follows:



After six minutes: "I do not see it any longer. Let us stop: it is not getting clearer."

3. Conditions as above. Agent, Dr. W.

*Impression to be conveyed:* a taste, bitter (sol. chinini, 1/1000).

After one minute P. says: "Prickling." After  $1\frac{1}{2}$  minutes: "Still prickling, also under my tongue, all over my tongue." ("What taste is it?") "A little mixed with salt, but not unpleasantly saltish. Now it is on the back of my tongue—the same, a little saltish, more prickling, no kitchen-salt at all events." After 4 minutes: "Now it feels sharp in my throat." He coughs.

4. Conditions as above. Agent, Dr. W.

*Impression to be conveyed:* fatigue.

Dr. W. holds a heavy book in his extended right arm.

After 2 minutes P. says: "I again and again get a sensation in the neighbourhood of my mouth: to the left; in gums and lip; I do not know exactly what; but I hurt my mouth there a little this afternoon." ("Try to feel it accurately.") "Yes, but it is annoying, I cannot get rid of that feeling." ("Do you feel anything else?") "No strong feeling; of course all sorts of suggestions of itching, but those I do not take notice of any longer. I do not feel anything positive."

[To be concluded in the next number of the Journal.]

## REVIEWS.

I. *Spiritualism: its Present-day Meaning.* A Symposium. Edited by HUNTLY CARTER. (Unwin. 8vo. 18s.)

THIS is a collection of thirty-nine essays which set forth the extremely conflicting views of the authors on what is called by the popular but unsatisfactory term "spiritualism," and are answers to the following *questionnaire* sent out by the editor:

1. What, in your opinion, is the situation as regards the renewed interest in psychic phenomena?

2. In your view does this psychic renewal denote
  - (a) A passing from a logical and scientific (deductive) to a spiritual and mystic (inductive) conception of life?  
or
  - (b) A reconciliation between the two, that is, between science and faith?
3. What, in your opinion, is the most powerful argument
  - (a) For, or
  - (b) Against, human survival?
4. What, in your opinion, is the best means of organizing this movement in the highest interest, philosophical, religious, and scientific, of the nation, especially as a factor of durable peace?

These questions open a very wide field, and the writers of the articles have taken full advantage of the latitude of choice permitted to them. Thus 188 pages of the 287 of which the volume consists are occupied with the subject from a philosophical and theoretical point of view, and some fifty with the opinions which writers representing various religious organisations have formed on the subject, while the remainder deal with it from a more or less—but rather less than more—scientific standpoint. The contributions are of very various merit, and though several of the papers are good and interesting, the actual amount of information to be obtained from the whole is comparatively small. Few of the authors have distinguished psychical research, as such, from a number of other things, and the failure to do this is especially unfortunate in the case of those who write (all, I think, with hostility) from the Christian point of view. Never defining what they mean by “spiritualism,” they appear to deprecate psychical investigation altogether, from a mistaken notion, arising surely from want of knowledge, that it is anti-Christian because some have sought to construct upon it a sort of new religion. This is plainly obscurantism of a disastrous kind. Moreover, while people will probably continue to make so-called religions out of anything, there is no fear that any but the flimsiest can be built up on the ascertained facts discovered by psychical research. If I may speak for myself, so far as I can see, Christianity has found in it not an enemy but an ally. The materialistic papers are as innocent of argument as might be expected.

II. *The Foundations of Spiritualism.* By W. WHATELY SMITH.  
(Kegan Paul. Post 8vo. 3s. 6d.)

THIS little book furnishes an excellent introduction to the subject of psychical research and, despite its size, is of far more substantial value than the one just noticed. Lucidly and temperately written—its form is that of a judicial summing-up—it gives succinctly the results which have been achieved up to the present. If it has a fault, it is that it is too brief; but it should leave the inquirer eager to learn more, and that is an unquestionable merit. It is plain that the author is master of his subject, so that one receives the impression that what he writes is deserving of attention. It is to be hoped that the book is having a large sale, for what the public needs more than anything at this time, in this connexion, is just that simple positive instruction which is here given.

III. *The Fellowship of the Picture.* Edited by PERCY DEARMER.  
(Nisbet. Sm. 8vo. Paper covers. 3s. 6d.)

THIS is a series of automatic scripts written by Mrs. Percy Dearmer, the wife of Dr. Percy Dearmer, Professor of Ecclesiastical Art at King's College, London. The scripts may be described as a number of short papers having for their theme—though this is not stated in so many words—the petition which the war brought into special prominence, "Thy kingdom come . . . on earth even as in heaven." They contain much that is wise and true and beautiful, and I have noticed nothing which, allowing for some admixture from the writer's subliminal, might not have come from a discarnate spirit. On the other hand, I am told by those who know Mrs. Dearmer that there is ample reason for believing her subliminal to be quite capable of producing all that we have here. There is not a scrap of positive evidence for spirit intervention; the whole subject is, as I hear, one that she has much at heart, and the spiritual atmosphere which pervades the book cannot be said to be purer than her own may well be. Readers will form their own opinion on the interesting and tantalising problem which the scripts present.

M. A. BAYFIELD.

IV. *In Search of the Soul and the Mechanism of Thought, Emotion, and Conduct.* A Treatise containing a Brief but Comprehensive History of the Philosophical Speculations and Scientific Researches from Ancient Times to the Present Day, as well as



an Original Attempt to Account for the Mind and Character of Man and establish the Principles of a Science of Ethology. By BERNARD HOLLANDER, M.D. (London: Kegan Paul, Trench, Trubner & Co. New York: E. P. Dutton & Co. 2 vols. Pp. v. i., 576; v. ii., 361. Price £2 2s. net.)

It is not easy to discern for whom this very extensive compendium is intended. Its first volume is a compilation of opinions about the 'soul' and its relations to the body from the Babylonians to the present day, giving nearly 200 pages to Gall and the controversy about 'phrenology.' The second volume deals with psychology (which Dr. Hollander restricts to intellectual processes and distinguishes from 'ethology' in order to emphasize the importance of the emotions and feelings), the localization of mental functions in the brain, genius, insanity and crime (with a rejection of eugenics), the unexplored 'Powers of the Mind,' including hypnotism, subconsciousness, suggestibility, hyperaesthesia, dissociation, telepathy, the 'spiritual nature' of man and immortality.

It is evident that from the point of view of a psychical researcher the interest of the work is largely concentrated in this last section, though it may well be that the author's conclusions are consequential on the attitudes he has taken up before. And these do not always seem to rest on a psychological analysis that can be regarded as philosophically adequate. For example, the enumeration of the theories about the relations of mind and brain is seriously incomplete. It entirely omits the very important 'transmission' theory of James, which, while not denying the dependence of psychic states on brain functioning, has the advantage of conceiving an alternative to the materialistic interpretation of this dependence. In consequence of this omission Dr. Hollander does not see that the evidence he adduces for the localization of mental functions in the brain may *not* prove what he desires, and entirely fails to see the significance of the considerable body of evidence which shows that in brain lesions the functions interrupted by the damage to their habitual paths of expression may after a time learn to express themselves vicariously through other channels.

Again, it hardly seems possible to give an adequate, or even a coherent, account of the 'dissociations' of personality, without having something like a consistent philosophy about the nature of 'souls,' 'substances' and 'entities,' and the way in which they can combine unity and variety. The same lack is felt when one

reads that "all men must grant that there must be a Power in the universe from which all life and energy proceed or originally have proceeded, a Power which cannot be comprehended or controlled by human thought and will" (ii., p. 335). A critical philosopher will object that, as stated, this postulate is self-frustrating, because a 'Power' that is not comprehended can explain nothing and so cannot be a genuine necessity of thought—unless necessities of thought may be unsound delusions: he will note also that the notions concerned, 'power,' 'universe,' 'life,' 'energy,' and 'production' (cause) are all human devices (more or less successful) for comprehending and controlling human experience.

Coming finally to Dr. Hollander's conclusions, it may be noted that he declares that "a ghost is nothing more or less than an intensified telepathic vision" (p. 316), and is (too) positive that "Science has never touched the psychical; it is bound to be material—to be limited to phenomena which can be verified by the senses" (p. 335). Here "verified by the senses" is surely ambiguous. In one sense the sciences push far beyond the limits of the senses: the ultimates, *e.g.* of physics, 'atoms,' 'electrons,' etc., have long been such as not to be perceivable by the senses. But they are believed in because there are ascribed to them sensible effects, which they enable us to 'explain' and control; hence they may be said to be *indirectly* "verified by the senses." The existence of 'mind' or 'soul' or 'spirit' is attested similarly. We may bring this out by putting a test question to Dr. Hollander. Would he deny or assert the existence of other minds besides his own? And would he claim that it was "verified by the senses"?

Again, it is logically quite false that science is materialistic: 'science' is essentially a *method*, and scientific method is as applicable to conceptions about the psychical as to conceptions about the material. Moreover, Dr. Hollander himself argues forcibly in favour of scientific exploration of 'extraordinary phenomena' elsewhere (cf. ii., 316, 336), and rightly concludes that "instead of saying 'man has a soul,' it would be more correct to say that 'man himself is a soul.' He is not a conscious machine, but a spiritual being." Certainly; but what is implied in being a 'spiritual being' is one of the things that science has to find out. And psychical research, if not the only, is distinctly the most promising of the scientific ways of finding out.

F. C. S. SCHILLER.

## SUPPLEMENTARY LIBRARY CATALOGUE.

*Books recently added.*

- Bergson (Henri), *L'Energie Spirituelle.* Paris, 1920.  
 Bozzano (E.), *Dei Fenomeni d'Infestazione.* Rome, 1919.  
 BULLETIN DE L'INSTITUT MÉTAPHYSIQUE INTERNATIONAL. Paris, Nos. 1, 2, 1920.  
 Carrington (Hereward, Ph.D.), *Modern Psychical Phenomena.* London, 1919.  
 Culpin (Millais), *Spiritualism and the New Psychology.* London, 1920.  
 Dessoir (Max), *Vom Jenseits der Seele.* Stuttgart, 1920.  
 Driesch (Hans, Ph.D., LL.D.), *Lieb und Seele.* Leipzig, 1920.  
 Freud (Dr. Sigmund), *Totem and Taboo.* London, 1919.  
 Galloway (G., D.Phil., D.D.), *The Idea of Immortality.* Edinburgh, 1919.  
 Geley (Dr. Gustave), *De l'Inconscient au Conscient.* Paris, 1919.  
 Graham (John W.), *The Faith of a Quaker.* Cambridge, 1920.  
 Hollander (Bernard, M.D.), *In Search of the Soul.* London, 1920.  
 Imoda (Dr. Enrico), *Fotographie di Fantasmì.* Turin, 1912.  
 Jones (Dr. Ernest), *Papers on Psycho-Analysis.* Revised and Enlarged Edition. London, 1918.  
 JOURNAL, INTERNATIONAL, OF PSYCHO-ANALYSIS. Parts 1, 2. London, 1920.  
 Kingsford (Miss S. M.), *Psychical Research for the Plain Man.* London, 1920.  
 Low (Barbara), *Psycho-Analysis.* London, 1920.  
 Marett (R. R.), *Psychology and Folk Lore.* London, 1920.  
 M'Cabe (J.), *Is Spiritualism based on Fraud?* London, 1920.  
 M'Dougall (W., F.R.S.), *The Group Mind.* Cambridge, 1920.  
 PSYCHIC RESEARCH QUARTERLY. No. 1, etc. London, 1920.  
 Richardson (C. A.), *Spiritual Pluralism and Recent Philosophy.* Cambridge, 1919.  
 Schrenck-Notzing (Dr. Freiherr von), *The Phenomena of Materialisation.* Translated from the German. London, 1920.  
 ——— *Physikalische Phaenomene des Mediumismus.* Munich, 1920.  
 Smith (W. Whately), *The Foundations of Spiritualism.* London, 1920.  
 Tansley (A. G.), *The New Psychology.* London, 1920.  
 Walsh (W. S., M.D.), *The Psychology of Dreams.* London, 1920.  
 Wright (G. E.), *Practical Views on Psychic Phenomena.* London, 1920.

# JOURNAL

OF THE

## Society for Psychical Research.

---

### NEW MEMBERS.

*(Elected January 31st.)*

**Benedict, Professor H. Y.**, University of Texas, Austin, Texas,  
U.S.A.

**Beresford, J. D.**, The White House, East Claydon, Winslow,  
Bucks.

**Creasy, Mrs.**, Glen Eyre, Bassett, Hants.

**Diver, Mrs.**, 7 Leinster Square, Bayswater, London, W. 2.

**McDermott, Captain F.**, c/o Messrs. Cox & Co., Bombay.

**Menon, M. P. K., M.B.**, 50 West End, Queensbury, Nr. Bradford,  
Yorks.

**Poole, H. J.**, 9 Millerfield Place, Edinburgh.

**Reeves, Mrs. M. S.**, 31 Pembroke Square, London, W. 8.

**Reid, J. K., M.D.**, 39 Linden Gardens, London, W. 2.

**Wilson, Mrs. C. M., O.B.E.**, Queen Anne's Mansions, London, S.W. 1.

*(Elected February 7th.)*

**Ashcroft, Rev. H.**, Burwood, Waterford Road, Oxton, Birkenhead.

**Bennett, Mrs. E. N.**, 12 Prince Arthur Road, Hampstead, London,  
N.W. 3.

**Bowyer, J. F., Lieut. R.N.**, 53 Evelyn Gardens, London, S.W. 7.

**Bowyer, Mrs. J. F.**, 53 Evelyn Gardens, London, S.W. 7.

**Bowyer, Lieut.-Colonel W. G.**, Weston Manor, Olney, Bucks.

**Bowyer, Mrs. W. G.**, Weston Manor, Olney, Bucks.

**Fleetwood-Hesketh, Major C. H.**, Stocken Hall, Oakham.

**Hayley, Guy W.**, 11 Cleveland Square, London, W. 2.

**Hayley, Mrs. G. W.**, 11 Cleveland Square, London, W. 2.

**Ryan, Mrs.**, 51 Hallam Street, London, W. 1.



## ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING OF MEMBERS.

THE Annual General Meeting of Members of the Society was held at 20 Hanover Square, London, W., on Monday, January 31st, 1921, at 3.15 p.m., SIR OLIVER LODGE in the chair. Other Members present were: Colonel C. E. Baddeley, Mr. W. W. Baggally, Sir William Barrett, the Rev. M. A. Bayfield, Captain E. N. Bennett, Mrs. Boustead, Miss Lucy Corry, Miss Alice Cotterell, Mrs. Creasy, Mr. E. J. Dingwall, Miss A. V. Dutton, The Hon. Everard Feilding, the Rev. W. S. Irving, Sir Lawrence Jones, Mr. B. Jordan-Smith, Mr. J. G. Piddington, Mr. F. Ransom, Mr. and Mrs. W. H. Salter, Mr. Sydney C. Scott, Mrs. Henry Sidgwick, Mr. W. Whately Smith, Dr. A. Wallace, Dr. V. J. Woolley, and Mr. G. E. Wright.

The Report of the Council for 1920 was read.

THE HON. TREASURER (Mr. W. H. Salter) in presenting the Financial Statement for the year, said that the Society started the year with a balance in hand of £452 7s. 4d., and ended it with a balance of £255 14s. This could only be considered as fairly satisfactory. The income of the Society was barely sufficient to cover the ordinary expenditure, the most serious item of which was the printers' bill, £824 having been paid under this head in 1920, exclusive of a further bill for £475 for printing done in that year which had just been received. The current expenditure left no surplus which could be applied to special research work, such as the Society had undertaken in the past year with regard to "Eva C." If, however, the Society omitted, on the ground of expense, to do work of this kind whenever a suitable opportunity occurred, it would inevitably go backwards. It was therefore essential that every effort should be made to increase the Society's income, by enlarging the membership and otherwise.

THE CHAIRMAN, rising to move the adoption of the Report and the Financial Statement, said that it was evident that the work of the Society was going on in a satisfactory way. Referring to the experiments with "Eva C." he was glad that the Society had taken up this branch of research in conjunction with qualified medical assistance. He also welcomed the attention paid to the phenomenon of "book-

tests"; and said that Mrs. Sidgwick's report, which was of considerable interest, would show, when it appeared, the immense amount of careful work that had been done in connexion with this enquiry, and also how large the prospective printing expenses were likely to be. He moved that the Report and Financial Statement be adopted. The resolution, which was supported by Mr. Piddington and Dr. Woolley, was carried unanimously.

The Chairman announced that four of the retiring Members of the Council offered themselves for re-election, and that to fill the vacancies caused by the retirement of Mr. H. Arthur Smith and Sir J. J. Thomson, he proposed, and Mr. J. G. Piddington seconded, Sir Lawrence Jones and Dr. V. J. Woolley, who were co-opted Members of the Council. No other nominations having been received, the following were declared to be duly elected Members of the Council: The Rt. Hon. G. W. Balfour, Captain E. N. Bennett, Sir Lawrence Jones, Dr. W. M'Dougall, Sir Oliver Lodge, Dr. V. J. Woolley.

---

### MEETINGS OF THE COUNCIL.

THE 176th Meeting of the Council was held at 20 Hanover Square, London, W., on Monday, January 31st, 1921, at 2.30 p.m.; MR. J. G. PIDDINGTON in the chair. There were also present: Mr. W. W. Baggally, Sir William Barrett, Rev. M. A. Bayfield, Captain E. N. Bennett, Sir Lawrence Jones, Sir Oliver Lodge, Mr. W. H. Salter, Mr. Sydney C. Scott, Mrs. Henry Sidgwick, Mr. W. Whately Smith, and Dr. V. J. Woolley; also Mrs. Salter, Editor, and Miss I. Newton, Secretary.

The Minutes of the last Meeting of the Council were read and signed as correct.

The Report of the Council for the year 1920 was considered, and approved as amended.

---

THE 177th Meeting of the Council was held at 20 Hanover Square, London, W., on Monday, January 31st, 1921, immediately after the Annual General Meeting; MR. J. G. PIDDINGTON in the chair. There were also present: Mr. W. W. Baggally, Sir William Barrett, Rev. M. A. Bayfield, Captain E. N.

Bennett, the Hon. Everard Feilding, Sir Lawrence Jones, Sir Oliver Lodge, Mr. W. H. Salter, Mr. Sydney C. Scott, Mrs. Henry Sidgwick, Mr. W. Whately Smith, and Dr. V. J. Woolley; also Miss I. Newton, Secretary.

Dr. William M'Dougall, F.R.S., was re-elected President of the Society for the year 1921.

Mr. W. H. Salter was re-elected Hon. Treasurer; Mrs. Henry Sidgwick and Dr. V. J. Woolley were re-elected Hon. Secretaries; and Mr. John Avery was re-elected Auditor for the current year.

The following were co-opted as Members of the Council for the year 1921: Sir George Beilby, F.R.S., Mr. W. H. Salter, Mr. W. Whately Smith, and Dr. M. B. Wright.

Sir J. J. Thomson was elected a Vice-President of the Society.

Committees were elected as follows:

*Committee of Reference and Publication.*—The Rt. Hon. Gerald W. Balfour, Sir William Barrett, the Rev. M. A. Bayfield, Dr. W. Leaf, Sir Oliver Lodge, Dr. T. W. Mitchell, Mr. J. G. Piddington, Mr. W. H. Salter, Mrs. Henry Sidgwick, Mr. W. Whately Smith and Dr. V. J. Woolley.

*Library Committee.*—The Hon. Everard Feilding, Dr. T. W. Mitchell, Mrs. Salter and Dr. V. J. Woolley.

*House and Finance Committee.*—Mr. W. W. Baggally, Mr. W. H. Salter, Mr. Sydney C. Scott, and Dr. V. J. Woolley.

Corresponding Members and Honorary Associates were elected for the year 1921, the name of Dr. Walter F. Prince being added to the list of Corresponding Members and that of Mr. David Gow being added to the list of Honorary Associates.

Ten new Members were elected. Their names and addresses are given above.

---

THE 178th Meeting of the Council was held at 20 Hanover Square, on Monday, February 7th, 1921, at 6.15 p.m.; MR. J. G. PIDDINGTON in the chair. There were also present: The Rt. Hon. G. W. Balfour, Mr. W. H. Salter, Mrs. Henry Sidgwick, Mr. W. Whately Smith, and Dr. V. J. Woolley; also Miss I. Newton, Secretary.

The Minutes of the last two Meetings of the Council were read and signed as correct.

The proceedings of the Annual General Meeting were reported.

Miss M. Radclyffe-Hall was co-opted as a member of the Council for the year 1921.

Ten new Members were elected. Their names and addresses are given above.

The monthly Account for January, 1921, was presented and taken as read.

---

### PRIVATE MEETING FOR MEMBERS AND ASSOCIATES.

THE 66th Private Meeting for Members and Associates only was held in the Council Chamber, at 20 Hanover Square, London, W., on Monday, February 7th, 1921, at 8.30 p.m.; THE HON. EVERARD FEILDING in the chair.

THE REV. HERBERT THURSTON, S.J., read a paper on "The Phenomena of Stigmatization," which it is hoped will be published later in *Proceedings*.

An interesting discussion followed.

---

### NOTICE REGARDING THE PAPER "ON A SERIES OF SITTINGS WITH MRS. OSBORNE LEONARD" BY MISS RADCLYFFE-HALL AND UNA LADY TROUBRIDGE.

It has recently come to the knowledge of Miss Radclyffe-Hall and Una Lady Troubridge that an attempt is being made by some person or persons to throw discredit upon the veracity or accuracy of some of the statements of fact in the paper on their sittings with Mrs. Osborne Leonard, which was published by the S.P.R. in Part LXXVIII., Vol. XXX. of their *Proceedings*.

As this paper was written and published entirely with a view to furnishing useful and interesting material for scientific enquiry into Psychical Research, and as even the suspicion of any inaccuracy, carelessness or mendacity being involved in the compilation of such a paper must entirely deprive it



of any usefulness whatsoever, Miss Radclyffe-Hall and Una Lady Troubridge invite any person who may have doubts in the matter, or who may have heard such criticisms voiced, to communicate direct with them at 7 Trevor Square, London, S.W. 1, in order that they may set those doubts at rest.

They will gladly arrange to see any enquirers in London, with a view to answering questions, supplying any required corroboration of the matter printed, and in many instances they can and are quite willing to support such corroboration by showing documentary evidence.

M. RADCLYFFE-HALL.

UNA V. TROUBRIDGE.

---

## A METHOD OF INVESTIGATION INTO THOUGHT-TRANSFERENCE.

By F. H. VAN LOON, M.D., O.B.E., and A. A. WEINBERG.

*(Continued from the last Number of the Journal, January, 1921,  
p. 4 ff.)*

VIII. November 26, 1919. 8 p.m. Dr. Weinberg's study.

Present: Miss Anny Fekken, percipient; Mrs. Fekken, Dr. van Loon, Dr. Weinberg.

P. is not blindfolded, as it hinders her work considerably.

A "Rubini-experiment" does not succeed entirely, as Miss Fekken does not obey the impressions she gets from the conductor, but now and then does what she *thinks* to be the aim of the experiment. A second "Rubini-experiment" meets with much more success, as Miss F., as she herself says, dismisses her own thoughts entirely.

### 1. *Thinking of a number.* (5.)

Agent, P.'s mother, Mrs. Fekken, who is sitting at a distance of 3 metres from P. Dr. v. L. is sitting between the two and takes down notes. Dr. W. takes care that P. and the agent do not communicate with each other by means of signals.

After 2 minutes P. says: "I am not quite sure. It keeps on rolling. Think strongly on it for a moment, mother." After 3 minutes: "I am not quite sure, it may be 3, 4 or 5."

## 2. Conditions as above.

*Impression to be conveyed:* a colour, red. A shining piece of red silk on a white ground. The silk is diamond-shaped, thus :



After 3 minutes P. says : "Again and again I see the figure 5, but without a definite colour." [Dr. v. L. had been thinking of the 5 of the last experiment.]

After 5 minutes : "Now I saw quite a blaze of light, but I am not quite certain of the colour." After 7 minutes : "I do not know it exactly yet ; it is a light colour ; now and then I saw a flash of light. It is going to become a colour, I begin to think ; now it is gone again." ("What colour do you think it is ?") "I do not know, it is light with something of a darker colour on it." "Do you happen to see it in a definite shape ?" "I see it in this shape, quite distinctly" ; she draws it (right) :



"The colour is light. Perhaps white ? I only see the shape, and it is very light, so I think it is white."

## 3. Conditions as above. Agent, Dr. W.

*Impression to be conveyed:* a feeling of pain.

Dr. v. L. pricks Dr. W. in his right finger. After 1½ minutes : "I feel pain, I do not know if it is that. It is a pain in my cheek, in my right molars." ("Is it a continuous pain ?") "No, it tears through it, again and again ; it makes my cheek tingle, yes, it is evidently pain in my right cheek."

## 4. Conditions as above. Agent, Dr. W.

*Impression to be conveyed:* a taste, salt.

After 1 minute P. says : "I think I know it already, but it seems to me as if I smell it rather than taste it." ("If you know it, you may say it.") After 2 minutes : "No, I do not know it yet.—I think of something sometimes, but I am not sure. I am thinking of peppermint, but I do not know yet—but I want to continue with it for a short time." After 7 minutes : "It pricks a little on my tongue." "Where ?" "In the forepart of it, at the tip ; not quite at the tip." ("Do you taste anything more ?") "No, only pricks in the point of the tongue."

[*Note*.—Dr. W. also felt it mostly as pricks on his tongue.]

5. Conditions as above. Agent, Dr. W.

*Impression to be conveyed*: a mood, sadness.

Dr. W. is thinking of the misery in East-Europe, especially in Vienna.

After 1 minute: "I feel as if I had a very heavy weight in me. I do not know how." ("What mood is it?")

After 2 minutes: "I feel inclined to cry; if I indulge myself I am sure to cry." ("What mood?") "A sad mood."

[*Note*.—When the experiment was over Miss F. said that she was now quite passive and that she felt very much depressed. Dr. W. had felt that he was in good contact with P. during the experiment.]

6. Conditions as above. Two agents.

*Impression to be conveyed*: a colour, green.

The agents look at a triangle of green silk on a white ground.

P. draws successively:



She says: "The colour is light, but not a good colour; I see two triangles on each other."

7. Conditions as above. Agent, Dr. W.

*Impression to be conveyed*: a mood, anger.

After 1 minute P. says: "Now I cannot help seeing the figure of the last experiment." After 3 minutes: "I think I feel cheerful, but the feeling is not so distinct as just now."

After 5 minutes: "It is a feeling as if I am lifted upwards. My throat begins to quiver; but I cannot define this sensation." Now Dr. W. writes to Dr. v. Loon: "I am going to work myself up into a fit of anger against P."

Dr. v. L. asks: "Do you feel anything?" "Yes, just as if I am hurried on, uneasy,—it is not clear—uneasy—it is most like fear—it makes me uneasy—I feel as if I have to get up from my chair."

[*Note*.—Dr. W. had changed the object of his anger, because he could not work himself up into anger against another person.

IX. November 27, 1919. 7 p.m. Dr. W.'s study.

Present: Miss Anny Fekken, percipient; Mrs. Fekken, Dr. v. Loon, Dr. Weinberg, Mrs. Weinberg.

A "Rubini-experiment" fails, partly owing to the same cause as the day before.

1. Conditions as on November 26, 1919. Agent, Dr. W.

*Impression to be conveyed:* a mood, hilarious. The agent thinks of something ridiculous.

After 2 minutes P. says: "Very sad, just as yesterday." After the experiment is over she says: "Great joy always makes me feel sad."

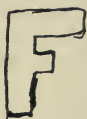
2. Conditions as above. Agent, Dr. van L.

*Impression to be conveyed:* a feeling of pain. Dr. Weinberg is pulling at Dr. v. L.'s hair.

After 1 minute P. says: "I feel a pain, in both my hands, rather a continuous pain, no pricks, over a large surface." She points to a space on the inside of her wrist.

3. Conditions as above. Agent, Dr. W.

*Impression to be conveyed:* shape and colour; the following figure cut out of white paper, about 12 cm. long, on a black ground:



After 2 minutes Dr. v. L. asks: "Do you see anything?" "Yes, at first, a figure like a printed k, especially the lowest angle; it is light, yes, and now I see it again": she draws:



The two lines in the middle do not reach up to the top and the foot.

After 5 minutes Dr. v. L. says: "Try to see it again." After 6 minutes P. says: "Yes, I see about the same figure, but also a round ball which is very light. [Owing to a defect in the electric light a globe is put by the side of the agent's table, so that the lighted globe is in the agent's range of vision.]

"Yes, there I see the k again, in exactly the same shape."

4. Conditions as above. Two agents.

Dr. W. and Dr. v. L. look at a lighted candle at a distance of about 1 metre.

("Try and see something.") After 2 minutes P. says: "Yes, still always the same, the k of just now, and also a slanting shape." [She draws it.] After 3 minutes Dr. v. L. asks: "Can you get rid of that k?" "No, it remains continually the same."



[*Note*.—Stopped on account of after-effect of the preceding experiment.]

5. Conditions as above. Agent, Dr. W.

*Impression to be conveyed*: a taste, sugar.

After 2 minutes P. says: "It prickles a good deal on the tongue." ("Is it a distinct taste?") "No, I cannot possibly say what it is."

6. Conditions as above. Agent, Dr. W.

*Impression to be conveyed*: a taste, crystals of citric acid.

After 2 minutes P. says: "It is very bitter, I think." ("Is it unpleasant?") "Yes, it is a horrible taste, but I do not know what it is." ("Where do you taste it?") "On the point of my tongue." ("And what do you notice then?") "Yes, it is a nasty taste, I do not know what it is like." After 6 minutes: "It is very strong. Can it be mustard? or something of the kind? But it is not the same taste. Let us go on for a moment—no, I cannot get rid of the taste—it prickles very badly."

[*Note*.—P. tastes a crystal and says: "Yes, that is it, it is very sharp."]

7. Conditions as above.

*Impression to be conveyed*: a lighted candle.

After  $\frac{1}{2}$  minute P. says: "I see a large spot of light." ("What shape?") "It has no definite shape—it is a little rounded." ("When you do see a shape, you will tell us.") After 5 minutes: ("Did you see anything?") "No, nothing definite. Sometimes it looks a little like a cross lying down." ("Is it coloured?") "Rather dark, darker than usual; it is very vague."

## GENERAL SURVEY OF THE RESULTS.

We now wish to survey the results, and we had therefore better take the experiments one by one and try to get a clear idea of the result of each of them. For that purpose we shall each time put together the results obtained by the same percipient and divide them into two groups: one of emotional and one of non-emotional sensations. We remark, however, beforehand, that quite clearly neither the primitive arrangement of the first experiments nor the systematic arrangement of the others offers any opportunity for fraud from the side of the percipient. It has besides proved to be of essential value for the reliability and easy observation of the experiments, that one of the observers is at the same time an "agent." By this measure fraud from that side is quite excluded, and one has all the factors in one's power that may influence the result of the experiment *from the*

*agent's side.* One can now get a clear idea of the sensations which the various subjects chosen for transmission give to the agent, and this enables him to find out the truth at once, if the telepathist tries to explain away an unsuccessful result, when the experiment is over. Farther on we shall have an opportunity of demonstrating this by examples. It seems most desirable to us to criticize the experiments in the following way:

- (1) The parts of the experiments; and then
- (2) The total result of the experiments.

As a rule the total result is formed by the sum of the results of the parts of the experiment.

We have adopted three valuations:

<i>Good</i>	which we denote by	+
<i>Wrong</i>	„ „ by	-
<i>Half good</i>	„ „ by	±

Experiments that cannot be counted, on account of a failure on the side of the agent to perform his part, are denoted by 0.

The experiments are grouped in various classes under the dates upon which they took place. The figures in round brackets refer to the consecution of the experiments on any particular date (cf. detailed record above).

A. Percipient: Mr. A. S. van Dam.

a. *Emotional sensations.*

October 28, 1919.

1. (3) *light red*: colour +, shape +. Total +.
2. (4) *blue, white (red violet)*: colour +, shape +.
3. (5) *cold sensation* +.
4. (6) *terror*. Result: very likely good; P. describes the negative mood very distinctly; as the charge was not performed well by the agent, we do not count the experiment for the sake of objectivity. 0.
5. (9) *dull grey*. Here, too, the charge was not performed well; besides, dull grey is no colour, it can hardly be seen in our field of vision. Here, too, though the result is good, for the sake of objectivity, 0.

October 29, 1919.

6. (1) *green*. Result *very likely good*.  
Owing to P.'s colour-blindness, in addition to the impossibility of observing the agent's hallucination, 0.
7. (2) *yellow*. After-effect of the preceding experiment. 0.
8. (3) *itching*. The sort of stimulant perhaps too complicated; it is a complicated feeling. Result, however: localization +.
9. (4) *pain*: quality +, localization +.
10. (5) *red*: colour -, form -.
11. (6) *salt* +.
12. (7) *pain*: quality +, localization +.
13. (8) *pain*: quality +, localization -.

November 3, 1919.

14. (1) *sour* +.

15. (2) *sweet*. After-effect of 14. 0.

16. (3) *black*: sensation -; colour (*very likely all right*): the cushion is black at the top, the opposite side is red  $\pm$ . Total - (?).

17. (4) *mood*: dullness, drowsiness +.

18. (5) *sweet*: sensation +, quality -. Total  $\pm$ .

19. (6) *warmth*: quality -, localization -.

20. (7) *pain*: quality +, localization +.

November 13, 1919.

21. (1) *yellowish salmon*: colour +, shape -. Total  $\pm$ .

22. (2) *pain*. P. feels the strongest prickle. Quality +, localization +.

23. (3) *sour* +. At first P. in fact described the whole sensation the agent experiences. In his desire to show that he knows the cause he begins to think later on and merely makes a guess at it.

24. (4) *red, white, blue*. Red: colour  $\pm$ . The shade is nearly good; red looks dark in the evening (cf. experiments 34, 35); shape +.

*White*: colour +, form +.

*Blue*: colour +, form +. Total +.

November 27, 1919.

25. (1) *galvanic stimulant*: quality +, cause +, time +, localization in the region of the radial nerve on the back of the hand +.

26. (2) *dark violet*: colour, nearly good  $\pm$ , shape +, sees shape first double, later half.

27. (3) *bitter* -.

28. (4) *fatigue*: quality -, localization -.

B. Percipient: Mr. P. Smit.

a. Emotional sensations.

November 8, 1919.

29. (1) *light red*: colour +, shape  $\pm$ .

30. (3) *light green*: colour +, form +.

31. (4) *salt* +.

32. (12) *pain*: quality +, cause +, localization +.

33. (13) *brown*: colour  $\pm$ , shape (not asked).

34. (14) *red*: colour  $\pm$ , shape +.

November 11, 1919.

35. (1) *orange*: colour  $\pm$ , shape +.

36. (2) *blue*: colour  $\pm$ , shape +.

37. (3) *sour* +.

38. (4) *pain*. P. feels one of the two prickles that may be transferred + and this one with good localization +.

39. (5) *gladness*: quality +, cause +.

40. (6) *light blue*. As light blue and light green can hardly be distinguished by lamplight  $\pm$ , shape not distinct  $-$ .
41. (7) *mustard*. After-effect not taken into consideration. Though *mustard* is *sour*, the experiment is for the sake of objectivity  $-$ .
42. (8) *warmth*  $-$ .
43. (9) *vexation*: quality  $+$ , cause  $-$ .

C. *Percipient*: Miss Anny Fekken.

a. *Emotional sensations*.

November 26, 1919.

44. (2) *red*: colour  $-$ , shape  $+$ .
45. (3) *pain*: quality  $+$ , localization  $-$ .
46. (4) *salt*. Though prickling feeling and localization on the tongue were *good*,  $-$ .
47. (5) *sadness*  $+$ .
48. (6) *green*: colour  $-$ , shape (double)  $+$ .
49. (7) *anger*. P. reacts as somebody who has to endure an outburst of anger from some one else  $+$ .

November 27, 1919.

50. (1) *hilarious mood*  $-$ .
51. (2) *pain*: quality  $+$ , localization  $-$ .
52. (3) *White F*: colour  $+$ , type (symbol)  $+$ , form  $\pm$ . *Note.*—The symbol K is about the only one with which the F might be confused.
53. (4) *candle light*. After-effect of 52. 0.
54. (5) *sweet*  $-$ .
55. (6) *sour*  $+$ .
56. (7) *candle-light*: light  $+$ , form  $-$ .

A. *Percipient*: Mr. A. S. van Dam.

b. *Non-emotional sensations*.

October 28, 1919.

1. (1) *playing-card*: queen of hearts  $-$ .
2. (2) *idem*: knave of spades  $-$ .
3. (7) *number ten*  $-$ .
4. (8) *number two*  $-$ .

B. *Percipient*: Mr. P. Smit.

b. *Non-emotional sensations*.

November 8, 1919.

5. (2) *a figure*  $-$ .
6. (5) *three of clubs*: queen  $-$ , clubs  $+$ .
7. (6) *queen of spades*: a king  $- -$ .
8. (7) *nine of diamonds*: clubs  $- -$ .
9. (8) *nine of spades*: one of the spades  $- +$ .
10. (9) *knave of clubs*: knave of spades  $+ -$ .
11. (10) *ace of diamonds*: eight or nine of spades  $- -$ .





TABLE II.

A b. Mr. A. S. van Dam.				B b. Mr. P. Smit.			
No.	Shortened Title.	Parts.	Total.	No.	Shortened Title.	Parts	Total.
1	queen of hearts	-	-	5	figure	-	-
2	knave of spades	-	-	6	three of clubs	- +	±
3	number 10	-	-	7	queen of spades	- -	-
4	number 2	-	-	8	nine of diamonds	- -	-
				9	nine of spades	- +	±
				10	knave of clubs	+ -	±
				11	ace of diamonds	- -	-
				12	six of clubs	- -	-
				C b. Miss Anny Fekken.			
				13	number 5	-	-

TABLE III.

## TOTAL RESULTS.

P.	Sort of Expt.	Number of Expt.	+	±	-	% +	% ±	% -
A	a	23	14	4	5	61	17	22
B	a	15	11	1	3	73	7	20
C	a	12	4	5	3	33	42	25
A+B+C	a	50	29	10	11	58	20	22

In order to make matters simpler, we have expressed the results of Table III. in percentages. To prove the correctness of these numbers we have added two tables underneath, in which the odd and the even experiments are put in separate groups.

TABLE IV.

## TOTAL RESULTS OF THE ODD EXPERIMENTS.

P.	Sort of Expt.	Number of Expt.	+	±	-	% +	% ±	% -
A	a	12	8	2	2	67	17	17
B	a	7	5	0	2	71	0	29
C	a	6	2	2	2	33	33	33
A+B+C	a	25	15	4	6	60	16	24

TABLE V.

## TOTAL RESULTS OF THE EVEN EXPERIMENTS.

P.	Sort of Expt.	Number of Expt.	+	±	-	% +	% ±	% -
A	a	11	6	2	3	55	18	27
B	a	8	6	1	1	75	13	13
C	a	6	2	3	1	33	50	17
A+B+C	a	25	14	6	5	56	24	20

The percentages obtained in this way happen to tally fairly well with each other and with the results of Table III. So we may safely assume that the average result of our experiments is:

58 per cent. +, 20 per cent. ±, 22 per cent. -.

From this we see that the results are greatly different from those obtained in non-emotional experiments (Table VI.), where not a single experiment was positive and where the three half-positive ones may be safely considered as well-guessed riddles.

Consequently we may draw the following conclusions:

Taking into consideration that in our case half-positive experiments, designated by ±, had in so far a positive result that the impression or the mood had been transferred, be it in an imperfect manner, our experiments *undeniably* demonstrate that *extra-sensorial transmission of the contents of consciousness is possible.*

TABLE VI.

## TOTAL RESULTS.

P.	Sort of Expt.	Number of Expt.	+	±	-
A	b	4	0	0	4
B	b	8	0	3	5
C	b	1	0	0	1
A+B+C	b	13	0	3	10

Henceforth we shall restrict ourselves to experiments of an emotional character, as these alone give reliable results. We are now going to trace the results of the principal groups of sensations separately, and to compare the number of successful, half-successful experiments and failures with the number we should get if we had obtained with these groups the average result of the parts of the experiments together.

TABLE VII.

RESULTS OF THE PARTS OF THE EXPERIMENTS.

P.	Sort of Expt.	Number of Expt.	+	±	-
A	a	46	31	3	12
B	a	26	17	6	3
C	a	19	10	1	8
A+B+C	a	91	58	10	23

TABLE VIII.

SHADES OF COLOURS ( $\pm 12$  POSSIBILITIES).

P.	Number of Expt.	Real Results.			Calculated Results.		
		+	±	-	+	±	-
A	9	5	3	1	6	0.6	2.3
B	7	2	5	0	4.6	1.6	0.8
C	4	2	0	2	2.1	0.2	1.7
A+B+C	20	9	8	3	12.7	2.4	4.8

TABLE IX.

SHAPES OF COLOURS ( $\infty$  POSSIBILITIES).

P.	Number of Expt.	Real Results.			Calculated Results.		
		+	±	-	+	±	-
A	8	6	0	2	5.4	0.5	2.1
B	6	4	1	1	3.9	1.4	0.7
C	4	3	0	1	2.1	0.2	1.7
A+B+C	18	13	1	4	11.4	2.1	4.5

TABLE X.

SENSATIONS OF FEELINGS ( $\pm 10$  POSSIBILITIES).

P.	Number of Expt.	Real Results.			Calculated Results.		
		+	±	-	+	±	-
A	10	7	0	3	6.7	0.7	2.7
B	3	2	0	1	2.0	0.7	0.2
C	2	2	0	0	1.0	0.1	0.8
A+B+C	15	11	0	4	9.7	1.5	3.7



TABLE XI.

LOCALIZATION OF FEELINGS ( $\pm 25$  POSSIBILITIES : SEGMENTS OF THE BODY).

P.	Number of Expt.	Real Results.			Calculated Results.		
		+	$\pm$	-	+	$\pm$	-
A	9	6	0	3	6.0	0.6	2.3
B	2	2	0	0	1.5	0.5	0.2
C	2	0	0	2	1.0	0.1	0.8
A+B+C	13	8	0	5	8.5	1.2	3.3

TABLE XII.

TASTES ( $\pm 5$  POSSIBILITIES).

P.	Number of Expt.	Real Results			Calculated Results.		
		+	$\pm$	-	+	$\pm$	-
A	5	3	0	2	3.4	0.3	1.3
B	3	2	0	1	2.0	0.7	0.2
C	3	1	0	2	1.6	0.1	1.3
A+B+C	11	6	0	5	7.0	1.1	2.8

TABLE XIII.

MOODS.

P.	Number of Expt.	Real Results.		
		+	$\pm$	-
A	1	1	0	0
B	2	2	0	0
C	3	2	0	1
A+B+C	6	5	0	1

In Table XIII. no comparison with the average number has been made on account of the small number of experiments.

If we look at the Tables VIII.-XII., and take the number of possibilities into consideration, we see (compared with the average number), that the best results are obtained with "shapes of colours," the second best with "shades of colours," "sensations of feelings" and "localization of feelings" (they do not differ considerably), whereas "tastes," which have the *smallest* number of possibilities, are transmitted worst of all. On account of the limited number of experiments we should be careful in drawing conclusions. It is, however, most remarkable that that organ of sense which is best developed, namely, sight, also seems to be most adapted for the transference of impressions, whereas

one of our least developed organs of sense has proved to be the one that is least fit. Owing to this fact, no doubt, former experimentalists in thought-transference mostly occupied themselves with the transmission of visual perceptions.

We also see in this result our opinion confirmed that the strongest sensations are most adapted for extra-sensorial transmission. For this reason it does not surprise us in the least, that the six "mood-experiments" were, with the exception of one, all positive ones. Our hypothesis is further supported by the fact that some negative results are owing to the less emotional character of the experiments.

Of three experiments on *sweet taste* two (18, 54) were negative and one (15) suffered from the after-effect of the preceding experiment on sour taste, whereas on the other hand the four experiments on *sour taste* (14, 23, 37, 55) were all positive. The negative result of Experiment 27 must be ascribed to the fact that the sol. chinini was diluted too much, owing to which the bitter taste was weak; in the experiment (41) (mustard), which was considered to be negative, the disagreeable sour quality of the taste was all right, but the experiment was very likely too complicated. Of the sensations of feeling: warmth (19, 42), fatigue (28), itching (8) were negative, whereas the pre-eminently emotional feelings of pain (9, 12, 13, 22, 32, 38, 45, 51) were all positive.

The contents of consciousness that have to be transferred must be able to excite all the interest, to draw all the attention of the agent; if they succeed in doing so a good result *ceteris paribus* is almost certain, as is distinctly shown by Experiment 25. The strong impression that a transmitted "thought" makes on the percipient, owing to which a following *similar* sort of experiment *generally* fails, also speaks for our opinion.

The fact that shapes are transferred better than shades of colour does not confute this; our sense of colour is far less developed than our faculty to distinguish shapes. In continuing these experiments we shall accordingly have to take care that we take for the objects of our experiments clearly distinguishable spectral colours.

Further, it is urgently necessary for the success of the experiment that the percipient should detach himself entirely from his own thoughts; he must be "passive," as it is usually termed. Only if he is quite without thoughts will the transferred contents of consciousness be able to come above the threshold of P.'s consciousness. Various failures must be ascribed to the percipient's active thinking (see 19, 28, second parts of 23 and 34, 46).

The less good results Miss Fekken obtained, as compared with the other percipients, may partly be ascribed to her inferior "passivity." Miss Fekken is accustomed to give "public séances," and owing to the lack of phantasy in the public she is obliged to perform the same experiments again and again. Thanks to this she gets a certain routine; she need not make herself very "passive," but has to act with wisdom instead. This is evident from the fact that at her séances she never failed, whereas all the "Rubini-experiments" she performed at ours were more or less unsuccessful, because she did not make herself suffi-

ciently passive, but tried to carry out her charge by active thinking. She herself agreed with our opinion of her way of working.

To the difficulty this percipient had in detaching herself from her thoughts is also to be ascribed the fact that the experiments took so much time (generally 5-10 minutes), and especially the latent stadium that preceded P.'s perceptions. (Note Expt. 31.)

It seems that P. gradually learns to distinguish the transferred stimuli from the sensorial ones (cf. Experiment 28); at least Miss Fekken told us that she succeeded in distinguishing the "strange moods" from her own.

In two experiments visual impressions have been transmitted in a double shape (*e.g.* Expts. 26 and 48); this may probably have something to do with inversion and perversion of transferred sensations, which, we too, often observed in our experiments.

Finally, we call attention to the interesting particularity that the different telepathists do not get the same impressions of the various sensations. This is especially proved by the experiments on colours.

Miss Fekken, as is also evident from experiments not yet published, has not got the faculty of distinguishing transferred colours; she can see white and she also gets impressions of light, but transmitted colours are all alike to her: they are all grey.

Mr. van Dam, on the contrary, is very sensitive to colours, in spite of his being less able to distinguish blue from green, whereas Mr. Smit is a better percipient in this respect than Miss Fekken, though he is inferior to Mr. van Dam.

As for transferred shapes, Miss Fekken sees those as well as the other telepathists.

## SUMMARY AND CONCLUSIONS.

It has been pointed out that to get some knowledge of the latent qualities of the human mind it is first of all necessary that systematic researches should be made. A scheme for these researches has been proposed, and we have urged the necessity of these investigations being made, if possible, by scientific people only, one of the investigators acting as an agent and another one as an observer.

A first attempt to examine a certain subject systematically has been made, and we have drawn the following conclusions:

1. An extra-sensorial perception of contents of consciousness is possible.
2. Emotional processes of consciousness are more easily transmitted than others, for:
3. Those sensations that make the strongest impression on the agent are most easily transferred.
4. In accordance with this, the impressions received by the best developed organs of sense are very likely transmitted most easily.
5. Visual impressions may be seen double.

6. It is necessary for the transference of thoughts that the consciousness of the percipient be as diffuse as possible.
7. The faculty to perceive thoughts is not developed in the same way in the various "telepathists."

---

## CORRESPONDENCE.

### I. ON "THE FAITH OF A QUAKER."

*To the Editor of the JOURNAL OF THE S.P.R.*

MADAM,—I am greatly indebted to your reviewer for his friendly review of my book, *The Faith of a Quaker*. But his comments on my use of the Subliminal as the vehicle of Divine influence, which is my central idea, raise a subject which, I think, is of sufficient interest to us psychical researchers to merit a further letter.

He agrees, I am glad to see, with my view of the continuity of the human and divine consciousness. But he goes on: "That the subliminal influx into the individual mind is the current of divine inspiration more than of mundane monitions or even of evil suggestions is rendered most unlikely by the fact that a man's *individuality* is the highest and most fateful self of him, while the subliminal consciousness is that part of his self which is least his own and is shared with his fellows."

I would not myself use the word "more" in this connection. The great unmapped subliminal region doubtless contains all the above. I only hold that among its many paths, the path to God is there. Readers of Myers need not be reminded of the purple end of his spectrum, and of his chapters on the Daimon of Socrates and the Voices of Joan of Arc. I am with him there.

It is actually because the man's "individuality," by which your reviewer evidently means his supraliminal self, is the latest product of his evolution, the most elaborate, the most individually characteristic—(I doubt the usefulness of the word "highest")—that I turn to the subliminal as the organ of his Religion. For Religion is primitive, like hunger and sex; it must have been there since man could be called human. One would not look for it among the pinnacles, but among the foundations, among what is common to men. Qualities are not retrograde or evil because they are primitive. Sex and strife and the will to live



and the religious sense and the sense of the beautiful have all been purified and are, we hope, to be further purified, from glory to glory. But they all have a subliminal foundation. To work this idea out in detail was one purpose of my book, a purpose which has no denominational significance.

Whilst writing may I briefly add that your reviewer has not caught my view on non-resistance quite correctly. I should resist both "a wild beast and a murderous fellow man." But it is a far cry from that to a war for the balance of power and for commercial expansion; and there are sundry milestones on the way where consciences may halt. The point is treated at length in § 12 of my chapter on War, pp. 367-371.

JOHN W. GRAHAM.

---

## II. ON "PSYCHICAL RESEARCH FOR THE PLAIN MAN."

*To the Editor of the JOURNAL OF THE S.P.R.*

MADAM,—Will you permit me to thank the reviewer of *Psychical Research for the Plain Man* for his words of commendation; and, at the same time, to comment on some of his criticisms? (See pages 259, 260, *Journal*, December, 1920.)

G. E. W. regrets my omission to deal with "the investigation of sensitives purporting to produce 'physical' or 'materialization' phenomena." I made the omission because I did not find in the *Proceedings* or *Journal* cases sufficiently evidential to be set before a plain man. But I considered the chapter on Poltergeists afforded evidences that physical phenomena are produced; and I suggested that they are produced by semi-physical emanations from the young mediums; and that this same semi-physical power is the means by which Miss Goligher moved tables, etc., in co-operation with Dr. Crawford. (*Psychical Research for the Plain Man*, pages 265, 266.) G. E. W. gives no reason for considering the reference to Miss Goligher in this connection "inappropriate."

As regards my omission to make reference to Mrs. Piper and Mrs. Leonard, I would say the Piper-phenomena literature is so vast, that to deal with it in a short chapter appeared to me to be absolutely impossible. My book was completed before Miss Radclyffe-Hall's well-balanced and judicious report on séances with Mrs. Leonard was published, or I think I should have broken my

rule against cases connected with mediums who receive payment, as I consider it has important bearings on two of the few original theories I have ventured to set forth in my book. I have suggested that mediums are able to describe in minute detail the bodily appearance and gestures of deceased persons, by seeing visions of such persons in their former earthly environment, together possibly with relatives still surviving; and that this would account for the fact that mediums often profess uncertainty whether the person seen is alive or dead. (See pages 98 and 99 of *Psychical Research for the Plain Man*.) To this theory the report on Mrs. Leonard's séances lends some support, as Feda constantly says of the communicator "*She is showing* Feda something like a wall . . . *there looks to Feda* to be a kind of valley . . . *Feda thinks she shows* the left side . . . you see its like a negative to Feda what she shows," etc. etc. etc.

Another theory I have ventured to set forth in the book is that Nelly, Mrs. Thompson's 'control,' was a resuscitation of Mrs. Thompson herself as a child. Now I believe "Feda" Mrs. Leonard's "control" is supposed to be an adult Eastern. But the impression I gain of her is that she might be a little English girl—a possible resuscitation of Mrs. Leonard as a child. It would be very interesting if Mr. Piddington, who seems to have known and appreciated Nelly better than anyone else, would give us his views on this suggestion which will be found worked out rather more fully on page 110 of *Psychical Research for the Plain Man*.

S. M. KINGSFORD.

---

## REVIEW.

*The Church and Psychical Research: a Layman's View.* By GEORGE E. WRIGHT. Pp. 147. (Kegan Paul. 3s. 6d.)

MY first thought on reading Mr. Wright's work was "This is a very sensible little book; I hope that a great many of the Clergy will read it." Further reflection has only served to confirm this opinion. It is very desirable that the clergy, of all classes of the community, should hold enlightened views about Psychical Research and should regard it as at least a potential ally and not a snare of the Evil One.

Books of this kind are far better calculated to bring this about than the less balanced outpourings of enthusiastic Spiritualists, who seldom present the real evidence for survival at all.

Mr. Wright does not profess to make any fresh contribution to the subject, but he writes with a moderation and a knowledge of facts which are all too rarely found in books intended for popular consumption. His "newspaper-cutting" analogy to the principles of "cross-correspondence" is particularly happy and likely to help many people to an understanding of this very important but little appreciated type of evidence.

The book can be cordially recommended to members of the Society who may be asked by clerical, or indeed lay friends, for a short but reliable introduction to the subject.

W. WHATELY SMITH.

# JOURNAL

OF THE

## Society for Psychical Research.

---

### NOTICE OF MEETING.

---

## A Private Meeting of the Society

WILL BE HELD IN

THE COUNCIL CHAMBER,

ON THE FIRST FLOOR OF 20 HANOVER SQUARE, LONDON, W.,

On FRIDAY, APRIL 15th, 1921, at 4.30 p.m.,

WHEN THE FOLLOWING PAPERS WILL BE READ:

1. "A Suggested New Method of Research"

By W. WHATELY SMITH.

2. "Some Instances in which Knowledge was  
shown in Trance-Sittings concerning  
matters unknown to the Sitter"

By MRS. W. H. SALTER.

---

N.B.—*No Tickets of Admission are issued for this Meeting. Members and Associates will be admitted on signing their names at the door.*



## REPORT OF THE COUNCIL FOR THE YEAR 1920.

THE principal piece of research work carried out by the Society during the past year has been an enquiry into the phenomena of the medium "Eva C." In the Annual Report for the year 1919 reference was made to this intended enquiry, which was carried out during the spring and early summer of 1920, a special committee having been appointed by the Council for this purpose. The medium and her friend Madame Bisson spent a little over two months in this country at the invitation of the Society and during that time 40 sittings were held, of which 27 were negative. At the remaining 13 sittings phenomena were observed of the type usually associated with Eva C.'s mediumship. The phenomena, however, even at the best sittings were small and scanty compared with those observed elsewhere, *e.g.*, by Dr. von Schrenck-Notzing, and described in his book, of which an English translation has recently appeared.

A report of these observations has been drawn up by the Committee, part of which was read at a Private Meeting of the Society on December 9th last. It is hoped that the full report will be published later in *Proceedings*.

The Committee were fortunate enough to secure the assistance of Mr. E. J. Dingwall, a Member of the Society, both in observing the phenomena and in drafting the report upon them. Mr. Dingwall has contributed to this report a chapter entitled "The Hypothesis of Fraud," in which he discusses the question of what assumptions this hypothesis entails and to what extent it can reasonably be supposed to account for the phenomena observed. For this task Mr. Dingwall is especially fitted by his wide knowledge (based on practical experience) of the various tricks to which illusionists have recourse. Mr. Dingwall is shortly proceeding to America as Research Officer on Physical Phenomena to the American S.P.R., so that we shall lose his services here for the present.

Although "Eva C." does not make any charge for her sittings, an investigation of this sort necessarily entails heavy expenditure. As is mentioned above, Madame Bisson and "Eva C." were the guests of the Society for several weeks, and there were various other expenses also. The enquiry has cost

the Society in all about £247, exclusive of the further cost to be entailed in publishing the Committee's Report.

The cost of printing continues to be very heavy and there appears to be no prospect at present of any diminution. The payments for printing during 1920 amounted, as is shown in the Statement of Accounts, to £824, as compared with £633 in 1919 and £378 in 1918. Some idea of the increase in the relative cost of printing can be derived from the fact that whereas the average cost per page of the *Proceedings* was about 13s. during the five years preceding the War, 1909-1913, the average cost per page in 1920 was about £1 6s. 0d., that is to say, twice as much.

A considerable number of new books have been added to the Library during the year. The Council feel it to be of much importance that so far as possible the Library should be kept up to date, and Members are asked to send to the Secretary any suggestions they may wish to make with regard to the purchase of books. Since, however, the number of books published upon subjects which have a bearing upon psychical research is now very large, it is evidently impossible to purchase all of them, and therefore only those can be chosen which seem likely to be of permanent value, or for which there appears to be a considerable demand amongst our members.

Among minor experiments conducted at the Rooms of the Society during 1920, were two Sittings with the professional clairvoyant, Mr. Sutton. Some thirty or forty members attended one or other of these Sittings, but the results obtained at them were unfortunately of no evidential value.

We have endeavoured during the past year to enquire into the phenomena of Mr. Hope, the well-known "spirit-photographer." But although two or three individual Members of Council have been able to obtain a sitting, Mr. Hope does not seem willing to take part in an official enquiry by the Society under test conditions.

The President of the Society during the past year has been Dr. W. M'Dougall, who gave his Presidential Address in July. As he pointed out on that occasion, although the Society has boasted many leading men of science among its Members, few of them have been psychologists; and we are the more

fortunate in having had the active co-operation of so distinguished a psychologist as Dr. M'Dougall. Although he is now resident in America, having been appointed as Head of the Psychological Department at Harvard, a position once occupied by William James, Dr. M'Dougall has not lost his interest in our work and has consented to accept nomination for the Presidency during the current year. It is to be hoped that his presence at Harvard may stimulate a further interest there in psychical research.

The Council have to record with great regret that Mr. J. G. Piddington has resigned the honorary treasurership. He only undertook the post temporarily on the resignation of Mr. H. Arthur Smith in 1917, so that we have been fortunate in his retaining the office so long. The Council feel they may also congratulate the Society on having secured Mr. W. H. Salter as his successor.

A welcome addition to the Officers of the Society is Dr. V. J. Woolley who has consented to be Joint Honorary Secretary with Mrs. Sidgwick.

Mr. Piddington has been appointed a Vice-President of the Society. Sir J. J. Thomson, who retires in rotation from the Council and does not offer himself for re-election because he is unable to attend its Meetings, has also consented to be nominated as a Vice-President.

The Society has during the year suffered the loss through death of one of its Vice-Presidents who had held the office for more than twenty years—Professor J. H. Hyslop, who was also President of the American Society for Psychical Research. Professor Hyslop was one of the most zealous and industrious workers engaged in Psychical Research and was for many years not only the President and Secretary, but in fact the mainstay of the American Society. He contributed to our own *Proceedings*, before the American Branch became an independent society, a volume (Vol. XVI.) on Mrs. Piper which contains careful observation and, in an appendix, an account of some interesting experiments on the "Identification of Personality" over a telephone.

Death has also deprived us of a Corresponding Member—Professor Flournoy of Geneva, who carried through the long series of observations and experiments on Hélène Smith—



chiefly upon her impersonations in the hypnotic state, but also upon her automatic writing—and published the results in his book *Des Indes à la Planète Mars*.

The present Report is the first which has been drawn up by the Council since there has been any opportunity of observing the effect upon the Society's membership and financial position of the decision, come to in January 1920, to suspend the election of new Associates. In view of this decision, and in view also of the fact that many people are now finding it necessary to exercise a more strict economy, an increase in the membership was not to be expected. The actual result, which shows a net decrease of only twelve, as may be seen from the table given below, must be regarded as satisfactory :

#### LOSS IN MEMBERSHIP.

<i>Members.</i>				<i>Associates.</i>			
Resignations	-	-	26	Resignations	-	-	46
Deaths	-	-	10	Deaths	-	-	5
Removed (for non-payment of subscription)	-	-	5	Removed (for non-payment of subscription)	-	-	21
			<hr/> 41				<hr/> 72
							41
							<hr/>
				Total loss	-	-	113
				<i>Number of new Members elected</i>	-	-	101
							<hr/>
				Net loss	-	-	12

The loss during the past year from resignations and failure to renew subscriptions is unusually large, 98, as compared with 62 in 1919. But in very few cases, so far as we have been informed, has resignation been due to a diminution of interest in the work of the Society, and in many instances Members have explained that the need for retrenchment in personal expenditure is their reason for resigning.

As regards the amount received in subscriptions, the position of the Society has been strengthened; for whereas the majority of those who for one reason or another have ceased to subscribe were Associates, paying one guinea a year, all those who have been elected are Members, paying two guineas. And, moreover, in the course of the past year 24 Associates



have become Members. The Council take this opportunity of again expressing their thanks to these Members for their welcome support.

The total membership of the Society now stands at 1302, of whom 463 are Members and 839 Associates.

The amount received from the sale of publications at half price to Members and Associates has been smaller than last year, mainly owing to a decrease in the sale of complete sets of *Proceedings*. On the other hand the amount received from sales to the general public has been unusually large, £108 13s. 8d. as compared with £49 16s. 0d. in 1919. This increase is partly accounted for by the increase in prices, but it is also due to larger sales. There continues to be a steady demand for Part LXXIII. (Mr. G. W. Balfour's paper on "The Ear of Dionysius"), and we have further evidence of the interest which this paper has aroused in the fact that Mr. Henry Holt, the well-known New York publisher, has, with the permission of the Council, published it in book-form in America.

We welcome the formation of the Glasgow Society for Psychical Research under the Presidency of Mr. A. J. Balfour, O.M., F.R.S., and having upon its Council one of our own Council-Members, Sir George Beilby, F.R.S., and Professor W. Macneile Dixon.

We understand that a Dutch Society for Psychical Research has recently been formed, two members of which, Dr. van Loon, O.B.E., and Dr. Weinberg, are members of our own Society also, and have sent us a report of some experiments in thought transference, which is printed in the last two *Journals* (January and February, 1921). We welcome their co-operation and we hope that they and other members of the Dutch Society will be able to continue their researches.

Public interest in psychical research in this country continues to be manifested in various ways. It not infrequently happens that the Secretary is asked by local clubs and debating Societies to provide a lecturer, and a rather unusually large number of such requests have been received during the past year. Whenever it was possible the request has been complied with, in order to stimulate a scientific interest in the subject, and the Council feel that the Society is indebted to those of its Members who have consented to address Meetings.

At the Conference of Bishops, held at Lambeth Palace in July 1920, a discussion on spiritualism took place. In the report of the Conference, subsequently published, a sharp distinction was drawn between "Spiritualism" regarded as a religion on the one hand, and on the other, scientific research into psychical problems, such as the Society undertakes. As regards scientific research the report of the Conference is sympathetic, and we are glad to find ourselves on this point at one with its Members.

A new publication, entitled *The Psychic Research Quarterly*, made its first appearance in July, 1920, under the editorship of Mr. Whately Smith. Its purpose is to set forth and discuss the problems of psychical research in a scientific spirit, but in a more popular form than is possible in our *Proceedings*. We believe that this publication is likely to do useful work, and we wish it all success.

The output of *Proceedings* during 1920 has been rather small owing to the unavoidable delay in publishing certain papers which have been read at Meetings. It is hoped that two of these papers will appear shortly.

The number of Meetings held during the year for the reading of papers has been six.

January 28th, 1920.—"A Report on some 'Book-Tests' obtained through Mrs. Leonard." By Mrs. Henry Sidgwick.

April 13th, 1920.—"Some Impressions of a New Associate." By Mr. G. E. Wright.

June 1st, 1920.—"A Discussion of Cases of 'Phantasms of the Living,' which have appeared in the *Journal*." By Mrs. Henry Sidgwick.

July 19th, 1920.—An Address by the President, Dr. William M'Dougall, F.R.S.

October 4th, 1920.—"Problems of Hypnotism. Experimental Investigations on Nervous Effluence and Telepathic Influence." By Dr. Sydney Alritz.

December 9th, 1920.—"A Report on a Series of Sittings held recently with Mademoiselle 'Eva C.'"



# MEMORANDUM OF ASSETS.

## GENERAL FUND.

£900 0 0	Midland Railway 2½% Preference Stock.
£520 0 0	East India Railway Deferred Annuity.
£1,540 0 0	East India Railway Irredeemable Debenture Stock.
300	Deferred Shares of 5s. each of the South Staffordshire Tramways Co., Ltd.
£175 5½	Debenture Stock of the South Staffordshire Tramways Co., Ltd.
£225	Consolidated Ordinary Shares of £1 each in the Prescott Gas Co.
£100 4%	Preference Stock of the Prescott Gas Co.
£800	York Corporation 3½% Stock.
£1,200	Southern Nigeria 3½% Government Stock.
£1,500	Midland Railway 2½% Debenture Stock.
£251 14 11	3½% Victoria Government Stock.
£62 19 0	2½% Consolidated Stock.
£58 11 2	2½% Annuities.
} Edmund Gurney Library Fund.	

## ENDOWMENT FUND.

£1,260 0 0	Caledonian Railway 4% Preference Stock.
£998 0 0	Lancashire & Yorkshire Railway 4% Preference Stock.
£1,260 0 0	East India Railway 4½% Irredeemable Debenture Stock.
£260 0 0	East India Railway 3½% Debenture Stock.
£1,055 0 0	Great Western Railway 5% Rent Charge Stock.
£908 0 11	India 3½% Stock.
£1,797 0 0	Great Eastern Railway 4% Debenture Stock.
£850 0 0	War Loan 5% 1929.
£450 0 0	National War Bonds 5% 1927.
£400 0 0	" " 4% 1928.
£350 0 0	Exchequer Bonds 5½% 1925.

# ENDOWMENT FUND FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH, ACCOUNT FOR 1920.

RECEIVED.		PAID.	
Balance in hand, December 31st, 1919,	- - - £342 0 1	Purchase of £350 Exchequer Bonds,	- - - £350 0 0
Interest on Investments,	- - - - 306 9 7	Income Tax on War Loan for 1919,	- - - 17 2 0
		Balance in hand, December 31st, 1920,	- - - 281 7 8
			£648 9 8

We have examined the above Accounts and compared them with the Society's Cash Book, Receipt Books and Vouchers, and certify that they are in accordance therewith. We have also verified the investments of the General and Endowment Funds as set forth in the above Statement.

52 Coleman Street, London, E.C., January 20th, 1921.

Miall, Wilkins, Avery & Co., Chartered Accountants.



## NOTICE CONCERNING THE BELFAST CIRCLE.

It is probably known to many members of the Society for Psychical Research that the prolonged experiments conducted by the late Dr. W. J. Crawford on the mediumship of Miss K. Golligher of Belfast were supported financially by a gentleman who wishes to remain anonymous and whom I will allude to as Mr. X.

Since Dr. Crawford's lamented death, Mr. X. has been anxious that his work should be continued by some suitable investigator, and several months ago invited through me the co-operation of the Council of the Society in finding such a researcher, but up to the present without success. Mr. X. did not wish any general announcement of the vacancy to be made, so that I have not been able to go outside the small circle of those known personally to the members of the Council. He has now decided to make his offer public, and some members may have seen the concluding paragraph of the article by Mr. F. M'C. Stephenson in the issue of *Light* for March 5th in which the position is offered. For the sake of those members who may not see it, and in view of the importance of the investigation, I think that the offer should now be brought to the notice of all members of the Society.

The essential conditions and qualifications are as follows:

1. The person appointed must reside in Belfast for at least a year.
2. He or she must have an adequate knowledge of chemical and physical science. No definite standard has been formulated, but I should estimate that the standard of the medical curriculum would be an absolute minimum, and a higher one would be extremely desirable.
3. He or she must have an aptitude for original investigation, and must also possess the social qualities which are necessary to maintain harmony and good feeling in the circle.

There are other conditions as to the conduct of séances and publication of results which I need not enter into here. It will readily be seen that the position is not an easy one to

fill, but there should be in the Society some one or more suitable candidates. The work will be paid, and anyone who undertakes it will have ample leisure to pursue other studies if (as is very desirable) they should care to do so. Anyone who wishes to apply for the position can do so either to me at the office of the Society, 20 Hanover Square, London, W., or to Mr. Stephenson at the office of *Light*, and I shall be pleased to give further particulars to any members who may be interested.

V. J. WOOLLEY.

## TESTIMONY TO A CHILD'S IMPRESSION OF FAIRIES.

BY SIR OLIVER LODGE.

SOME months ago I was privately shown a pair of incredible photographs supposed to be taken by children in Yorkshire.<sup>1</sup> About the same time a lady well known to us, and called by my children "Woodie," was on a visit, and told me that a friend of hers, who was apparently possessed of psychic faculties, had a vivid recollection of having been able as a child to "see" something of the same kind, and gave me this lady's name and address. Whatever may be the psychical significance of so curious an impression, I thought it desirable to get her testimony recorded in detail before any publication of the photographs, and before she had heard anything about them. So I wrote an enquiry to this lady, whom I will here call Mrs. Alleyne—a stranger to me but well known to my friend—and she was good enough to reply promptly and fully as follows:

*Letter from Mrs. Alleyne to Sir Oliver Lodge.*

*August 16th, 1920.*

You ask me to tell you about the "Fairies" I saw in my childhood.

I have always been conscious of other forms of spirit life besides our own. I can remember when I was five years of age before I could read fairy tales (and we were not told any) slipping out of bed at dawn and going into the garden to talk with the fairies, it was when I could be alone and away from my brothers

<sup>1</sup> See supplementary note below.

and sisters that I felt and saw them. They were always beautiful, never old, not very young, just without age.

Sometimes as a child I would at night suddenly awake feeling rigid with fright, and I used at once to send a call to the fairies to come to me, and first I would hear faint music growing louder and louder till my room was filled with music and from every side little fairies came and glided along the coverlet of my bed and all my fear was turned to joy, and they put me to sleep again. They have nearly always been accompanied by music. Since I have grown up I have still seen the Fairies, but the conditions must be right. A short time ago I was on the Downs near here in the morning and it was very still and quiet and no one about, and as I sat in the grass I felt the conditions change—I became aware of faculties which normally I have not at all. I could hear each little blade of grass vibrating and there was harmony in every note, I could see an aura to every flower and the fairies were there in colours like the auras. I seemed to be conscious of being in quite a new world, my material body was forgotten. I felt in an inner world of colour, music, and scent, and perfect peace and happiness. I do not know how long I felt and saw this, as the approach of a shepherd broke the spell, and all was just the Downs again.

As a child I did not talk much about the Fairies, but I never realised that other people didn't see them. I thought my own brothers and sisters too noisy to see them.

I have often known them to come to my aid when in childish difficulties, but I never mixed the Fairies up with the human spirits which I often saw.

Another thing which may interest you is that as a child I could see in the dark; I used to think the Fairies gave me a blue light because there was no darkness for me, I could see a blue light which showed things to me, not a diffused light, but a guiding light which I thought the Fairies brought for me, but when awake at night in bed the blue light grew more general and I saw them in it. I was always conscious of each Fairy vibrating and the music coming from them.

I have also seen in the woodlands "Brownies," but strange to say I have never got in touch with them, they have taken no notice of me and I have not known how to attract them. These Brownies are much bigger than Fairies and denser. I have

never seen them in open spaces, only in Woodlands, and I have heard no music those times.

[CELIA ALLEYNE].

I then wrote again a letter of which the following is a copy :

*Copy of further enquiry from O. J. L. to Mrs. Alleyne.*

*August 20th, 1920.*

It is very good of you to have taken the trouble to answer my question so clearly and explicitly, especially as I understand that at the present time you are very busy. If you are still occupied, pray do not answer this further enquiry until it is quite convenient. I hardly expect that you will be able to answer it in a manner satisfactory to sceptics : among which group I must include myself.

It is obvious that if your experiences correspond with objective reality they are most important, but on the other hand it is very difficult to discriminate between objective and subjective impressions ; hence I must tell you what impression your letter would make upon a sceptic. He would say that at the time of those experiences you were dreaming, and probably either asleep or dozing. For instance, you speak of "slipping out of bed at dawn and going into the garden" : is there any guarantee or proof that you actually did that ? Was not the house locked up ? Did you undo the bolts ? Were you ever discovered in these nocturnal excursions ? And can you adduce any outward and visible sign that they really occurred ?

You know how many people have an impression that they are able to float or fly or soar or hover over the ground without much muscular exertion ; and some people have imagined this so vividly that it is difficult to convince them—indeed they find it difficult to convince themselves—that they have not really done so.

In recounting your second kind of experience you speak of awaking at night in a state of fright and soothing yourself asleep again by your visions : the sceptic would certainly say that you were in all probability only dreaming that you wakened and got to sleep again.

Your third class of experience, lying in the grass when it was still and quiet, and becoming aware of extra faculties until disturbed by a shepherd, reads strongly as if you had been dozing.



I rather think that the blue light of which you also speak would be accounted for in the same way.

Now my question is, what answer could you make to these contentions, beyond mere assertion of their falsity? And can you adduce any actual proof of reality underlying your undoubted mental states?

I am told that you can still see what may be called spirits or phantasms, and have in fact the clairvoyant faculty fairly well developed. I am far from denying the existence of this faculty, but it is a phenomenon that requires careful study and much elucidation. Hence anything that throws light upon it is of value.

Returning now to the beginning, and writing as if I had admitted that the creatures you saw and called Fairies have a real existence, can you remember what kind of *size* they were? What they wore? And what they were doing? Were they, for instance, winged creatures? or had they any other peculiarities to which you can testify? I ask this because I am in touch with other evidence in favour of certain children to-day seeing what they call Fairies, and likewise Brownies. If they are real beings the visions of them by different people ought to correspond; whereas, if they are creatures of the imagination, each person would be able to create a world of his or her own.

Let me make it clear that I do not for a moment question your possession of unusual psychic faculties; it seems to me quite likely that you are occasionally in touch with other intelligences, and can be made the channel for genuine information derived from them, either telepathically or in some other way. But these intelligences will not usually be bodily dwellers on this planet. Scepticism becomes pronounced when the existence of a race of creatures living on this planet but quite unknown to biology, are asserted to have a real and not a visionary existence. Please understand that I am not denying the fact (for in that I hold my judgment in suspense), but I am pointing out to you the urgent need for strong and convincing evidence before assertions of that kind can be assimilated or even contemplated by Science.

OLIVER LODGE.

Mrs. Alleyne's second letter, in reply, ran thus:

*August 21st, 1920.*

Many thanks for your letter, I am only too pleased to give you any little personal information that is within my power to do.

Referring to my being asleep as a child and dreaming "Fairies." I must tell you that I have been found in the garden in the early morning wet through with the dew, and severely scolded by my mother for slipping out. I can well remember standing on a hall chair to unfasten the bolt and the ugly squeak it made, which I hated so much, not for fear of waking up the household but because "ugly noises frightened away the fairies" and I thought they would hear. It had to be still and quiet or I could not see them.

As to when I woke at night in a state of fright—I used sometimes to get out of bed, and not having a key to my door, fix a piece of string from the handle to a nail in the framework of the door, so that anyone opening it to enter would only push it open a few inches. I think I was afraid of something coming through the door, but I don't know *what*. (The nursemaid in the morning used to tease me about the string.) When I returned to bed I was full of expectancy for the coming of the "fairies," not asleep at all, I only went to sleep after they came to soothe me.

You ask about size. My impression is from four to six inches; they vary, never beyond six inches.

Concerning clothing—not any—they appeared to me iridescent, like a dragon-fly's wing, many colours, only instead of being a solid whole like the fly's wing, they were visible vibrating particles, which gave out a musical sound, and took shape and form, but without the appearance of any actual sex.

I have seen a "fairy" when I have been walking with my husband, but this was only once, it was in a meadow field in spring, and it was gliding just above the flowers. I have never noticed any wings, and you can see through them, there is no bodily substance.

The "Brownies" I also saw when I was with a friend, and tried to point them out, but he could not see them; they appeared quite a foot in height, and had clothed bodies and were very busy talking to each other, though I could not hear them.

I think perhaps I am inclined to have an extra vision to most people. I will relate a small incident in connection with "Woodie," as she will be able to speak of it for herself. About a month ago a Miss [Moore] (pseudonym) and myself were talking in the sitting room, which looks on to a path leading

from the garden gate to a porch. I was expecting "Woodie"<sup>1</sup> to come to dinner in *about an hour's time*, and had just remarked to my friends, that "we should be quite undisturbed until then" when on looking out of the window (it was a bright sunny evening), I *saw* "Woodie" open the garden gate and come up to the porch, and I remarked to Miss Moore, "Why, here is Woodie!"

She heard the gate latch<sup>2</sup> but did not see her, being away from the window; I also remarked, "Woodie has a new coat on," and we went out into the hall to meet her. Not finding her there we looked all over for her, convinced that she had come in. We had gone into the garden to look there, when "Woodie" did arrive and we exclaimed—"Why did you go out again?" To which she replied that she had only just come; but she was wearing what was a new coat to me, for I had not seen it before, and it was *the one* I saw her enter the gate in.

I find this kind of thing is very often happening. I see people distinctly just before meeting them.

I only mention this because my friend Miss Moore felt sure too that "Woodie" had come in.

Dr. Vanstone was lecturing down here some few months ago—he is quite a stranger to me, but as I sat amongst the audience I told my husband that I could see an old lady standing by Dr. Vanstone, with a white cap on and an ebony stick in her hand. My husband suggested that after the lecture, we should wait and ask Dr. Vanstone if he knew anyone answering the description. Dr. Vanstone at once replied, "You have described my Mother, whom I felt was near me throughout the lecture. She always wore a cap and carried that stick."

These are two very small incidents but as each has a tangible "something" at the back of it, I can't help thinking that the "fairies" are not little creatures of the imagination only.

I am very ignorant, but could they possibly be "musical vibrations" which I see and which my mind gives form to?

I really do not know what I am talking about when I suggest this, but I am sure there is something there with movement, colour, and sound, which gives happiness.

<sup>1</sup>The real names of these ladies and of Mrs. Alleyne are known to the S.P.R.

<sup>2</sup>See Miss Moore's statement below.

I have had remarkable (to me) experience in other spheres at night, when my spirit travels forth, but I find it so extremely difficult to put the experiences into mere words, and as they are entirely without proof they will not be of the same interest to the investigator.

I am afraid I have not been of much use to you in this letter, but I have just stated things as I see them.

I am really rather an active sort of person and not in the least inclined to sleep or doze during the daytime, I have never known myself do it. All my friends call me extremely practical!

Believe me I am only too pleased to do any little thing I can. [CELIA ALLEYNE].

I have received the two following statements confirming one of the episodes related by Mrs. Alleyne in the above letter:

#### *I. Confirmatory Statement from Miss Moore.*

I was talking to Mrs. A. in her drawing room one evening. We expected to be alone for some time. When I had been there about five minutes, she heard the gate click and looking round saw W. walking up the path to the front door. (I do not remember hearing the gate click and from where I was sitting I could not see the path.) Mrs. A. jumped up saying "Here comes W.," and mentioned that she was wearing a new coat. We went to the front door to meet her and found no one there. We called her and after looking for her in the house and garden we sat down again wondering what had become of her, and Mrs. A. again mentioned the clothes she was wearing. About five minutes after Mrs. A. had seen her W. arrived, wearing a coat that was new to Mrs. A. She greeted her with, "Why did you run away?" W. said, "What do you mean? I have walked straight here." M. D. [MOORE].

#### *II. Confirmatory Statement from "Woodie."*

I remember the incident referred to.—C. A. was expecting me up to dinner, but when I arrived I was greeted by: "Why did you go away again just now? I saw you come in at the gate five minutes ago." I had to say that that was my first appearance. She seemed surprised, and said, "I felt so sure you had come that I went to the door to meet you, you were wearing that new coat. When I saw you come in at the gate, not



finding you, M. and I went into the garden (which is at the back) calling for you."

She must have been seeing me psychically; she certainly seems to have this faculty, for she has told me several times of events happening before they "actually" occur.

WOODIE.

---

NOTE BY SIR OLIVER LODGE IN SUPPLEMENT  
TO THE ABOVE COMMUNICATION.

Photographs alleged to be of fairies have been published, with the apparent sanction of Sir Arthur Conan Doyle, in the *Strand Magazine* for December, 1920, and March, 1921. Also an admittedly faked photograph has appeared in the *Yorkshire Observer* for Thursday, March 10th, 1921.

Photographic evidence always seems to me particularly unsatisfactory, because methods of faking are numerous. Many people imagine that they saw fairies in childhood, without any question or thought of photography; and to explain Sir Arthur's photographs in a rational manner, without accusation of fraud, the simplest hypothesis would seem to be that an imaginative child, playing the game of make-believe, might sometimes innocently assist the imagination of her playmates by figures designed by herself, if she had the skill, and that these figures might subsequently get photographed. Without closing our minds, this is the present position of myself and my collaborator, Mr. J. Arthur Hill, in connexion with this matter.

---

CORRESPONDENCE.

THE EXPERIMENTAL INVESTIGATION OF PSYCHO-  
DYNAMIC PHENOMENA.

*To the Editor of the JOURNAL OF THE S.P.R.*

MADAM,—The letter contributed by Mr. G. E. Wright to the December issue of the *Journal* on the subject of the experimental investigation of psycho-dynamic phenomena is indeed a welcome indication of the interest that is taken by members and associates of the Society in the somewhat dry technicalities involved in telekinetic experiments.

Mr. Wright appears to me to lay greater stress upon the opinions of critics than is justified by their remarks. It is true

that Podmore said that Eusapia could have done everything at the Naples sittings if she could have freed an arm or a leg, but he does not explain how, for instance, the curtain could have been blown out if those limbs had been free. When Mr. Wright says that even under unsatisfactory conditions of control we may surely assume that there could be no doubt as to whether the sensitive was seated or not, I cannot agree with him. I do not know what he means by "unsatisfactory," but in absolute darkness it seems sometimes quite impossible to know what the medium is doing even when being held. Mr. Wright will call to mind the extremely important case of Miss Burton who was able to move different parts of her body and lean far over the table in trance in a way which was apparently quite impossible for her to do in her normal condition. Your correspondent rather glosses over the difficulty when he says, "the Control—apart from initial and final examinations—need not go beyond the assurance that the sensitive does not move, or move from, her chair, an assurance easily obtained even in darkness."

With regard to his second point I agree that the position of every article used should be accurately recorded before and after each séance. As to the imitation séance, little could, I think, be gained from such a procedure, since how could the experimenters duplicate exactly the stretchings and muscular contortions of the medium? Of course if an object was found to have been moved at about eight feet off, then perhaps it would be safe to assume that the medium's limbs had not produced the phenomenon unaided, and some other hypothesis might have to be adopted. Generally speaking, if the light is good enough to see the hands and feet of the medium, then the genuine or fraudulent character of these phenomena can be determined by competent investigators without very great difficulty. In a dim light the difficulty naturally increases, and in complete darkness little certainty can ever be attained unless the objects moved are some considerable distance from the medium. As Mr. Wright points out, if telekinetic extensions exist, they probably do not extend more than a short distance beyond the extremities from the sensitive and in darkness it is impossible to say how far abnormal stretchings and movements on the part of the medium may be responsible for the shifting of objects occurring at a distance which, under normal conditions, would be out of reach of the sensitive. The experiments with Miss Burton (which I recommend Mr. Wright to read over again carefully) have put investigators on their guard when dealing with these phenomena, and the results obtained have added further difficulties to a subject already strewn with many a pitfall.

E. J. DINGWALL.

## REVIEW.

*Studies in Dreams.* By MRS. H. O. ARNOLD FORSTER. Geo. Allen & Unwin Ltd. 8s. 6d. net.

This book is an account of the dreams experienced by the writer who claims to have developed by practice a notable degree of dream-control, as well as a remarkably complete memory of her dream-experiences. The dream-control, however, is chiefly of a negative kind. By repeating to herself while awake the formula "Remember this is a dream. You are to dream no longer," she is able to cut short any dream which causes her distress, since these words return to her mind even while dreaming. She does not at present seem able to control her dreams to the extent of bringing about a pleasurable dream-experience, though in the case of flying dreams she is able to prolong her flight by the use of a similar formula about the law of gravitation.

As regards the causation of dreams, she rejects Freud's view that every dream represents symbolically the fulfilment of a repressed desire, though it is not very clear what she would put in place of it, and the fact that she finds that certain simple dreams give her on waking a quite disproportionate feeling of happiness and contentment seems to show that her dreams arise from deeper strata of her mind than she has at present succeeded in probing. From the point of view of the Society, the most important chapters are those dealing with the "Borderland State" between sleeping and waking. This is divided into two stages, an earlier and a later, and it is in the earlier stage alone that she considers that genuinely supernormal experiences may occur, as well as a great increase in the power of certain normal mental faculties. "At such moments," she writes, "the answer to some difficult question which has baffled our intelligence by day may flash into the mind, appearing to come to us from without rather than from within," and she compares this state with the ecstasy of mystics and with the early stage of hypnosis.

The later stage of the borderland state is not associated with increased mental faculties but with an apparent hyperaesthesia of certain senses, including curiously enough the sense of smell. This hyperaesthesia is accompanied or followed by the so-called hypnagogic hallucinations which have been so often described, and consist of pictures or faces which appear just before consciousness is lost. These visions the writer considers are of the same nature as dreams and like dreams are not related to any external source, while the experiences of the early borderland state convey a "certainty that they come from without, not from within."

The clearness of the author's memory of her dreams and borderland states makes the book a very valuable contribution to our knowledge, while the style of her writing makes it an unusual delight to read.

V. J. W.

# JOURNAL

OF THE

## Society for Psychical Research.

---

---

*NOTICE.*

---

### A CONVERSAZIONE

WILL BE HELD IN

THE COUNCIL CHAMBER,

ON THE FIRST FLOOR OF 20 HANOVER SQUARE, LONDON, W.,

On Friday, May 20th, at 4 p.m.,

When a complete set of the photographs taken by  
the late Dr. W. J. CRAWFORD at the Goligher  
Circle will be shown.

---

Members and Associates who wish to have  
Tea must send in their names to the Secretary  
before May 19th, and enclose 1s. for a Tea ticket.

---

*Members and Associates may bring one or two friends.*



### NEW MEMBERS.

---

- Beenhouwer, J.**, 4 Weesperzijde, Amsterdam, Holland.  
**Bennett, Captain J. G.**, Aviemore, Cambridge Road, Wimbledon, London, S.W. 20.  
**Browne, Rev. G. E.**, 19 Elm Park Gardens, London, S.W. 10.  
**Eade, D. H.**, Special Surgical Hospital, Ducane Road, London, W. 12.  
**Felice, Rodolfo**, San Fernando de Apure, Venezuela.  
**Foulger, Howson R.**, 26 Hyde Park Square, London, W. 2.  
**Ginwala, F. J.**, 373 Hornby Road, Fort, Bombay, India.  
**Harrington, E. J.**, 21 Hampstead Lane, Highgate, London, N. 6.  
**Jones, Mrs. Gordon**, 54 Stratford Road, Kensington, London, W. 8.  
**Leigh-Pemberton, Mrs. Percy**, 19 Eccleston Square, London, S.W. 1.  
**Mackenzie, Lieut.-Colonel H. G. G., D.S.O., M.D.**, 29 Fitzjames Avenue, West Kensington, London, W. 14.  
**Pollock, Mrs. Hugh**, 13 Cresswell Gardens, London, S.W. 5.  
**Sassoon, Mrs. Alfred**, Weirleigh, Matfield Green, Kent.  
**Seymour, Miss E. F.**, 21 St. George's Square, London, S.W. 1.  
**Stanton, Mrs.**, Armscote, Stratford-on-Avon.  
**Sterling, Miss F. M.**, Home Wood, Hartfield, Sussex.  
**Turner, Miss J.**, 14 Endsleigh Street, London, W.C. 1.  
**Waley, S. D.**, 18 The Green, Kew, Surrey.
- 

### MEETING OF THE COUNCIL.

THE 179th Meeting of the Council was held at 20 Hanover Square, on Friday, April 15th, 1921, at 3.15 p.m.; Dr. F. C. S. SCHILLER in the Chair. There were also present: Rev. M. A. Bayfield, Sir Lawrence Jones, Miss M. Radclyffe-Hall, Mr. W. H. Salter, Mr. W. Whately Smith and Dr. V. J. Woolley; also Mrs. Salter, Editor, and Miss I. Newton, Secretary.

The Minutes of the last Meeting of the Council were read and signed as correct.

Eighteen new Members were elected. Their names and addresses are given above.

The Monthly Accounts for February and March, 1921, were presented and taken as read.

---

#### PRIVATE MEETING FOR MEMBERS AND ASSOCIATES.

THE 67th Private Meeting for Members and Associates only was held in the Council Chamber, at 20 Hanover Square, London, W., on Friday, April 15th, 1921, at 4.30 p.m.; SIR LAWRENCE JONES in the chair.

The following papers were read :

- (1) "A Suggested New Method of Research," by Mr. W. Whately Smith.
- (2) "Some Instances in which Knowledge was shown in Trance-Sittings concerning matters unknown to the Sitter," by Mrs. W. H. Salter.

---

#### CASES.

L. 1229.

##### A TELEPATHIC DREAM.

THE following case of a dream which appears to have had a telepathic origin has reached us through Sir Oliver Lodge. The names and addresses of the persons concerned are known to the Society, but pseudonyms are used here.

The original statement made by the dreamer ran thus :

*January 14, 1921.*

On Saturday night, January 8, 1921, I slept at N—— Rectory, Bedfordshire, and some time before 7.15 a.m.—the time when I was awakened—on Sunday morning I had the following dream. I saw a piece of water near a wood and standing near the edge looking in was Miss [Colman] of Oxford. On one of the fingers of her right hand was a signet ring engraved with her monogram. She was holding this hand over the water when I noticed a small white spider which bit it causing her so much pain that she shook her hand violently, so that the ring dropped off her finger into the water. Looking down into the water, where the ring had disappeared, I noticed that it was so transparent that I could see to the bottom. At the bottom were several large square blocks of hewn stone and it looked as if the ring were concealed under one of them. Miss [Colman] and

I seemed to be standing side by side looking down into the water and talking with much energy when I awoke suddenly with words still on my lips. I cannot remember what we were talking about. The three things which the dream impressed most vividly on my mind were (1) a spider of extreme whiteness, (2) Miss [Colman]'s signet ring, (3) the great square blocks of hewn stone at the bottom of the water. R. [DRAPER].

We have also received statements from Mr. Draper's mother and from Miss Colman, thus :—

### 1. *Mrs. Draper's Statement.*

January 14, 1921.

On January 12, 1921, I was lunching at my house [in] Oxford with my son the Rev. R. [Draper] and Miss L. [Colman]. In the course of conversation my son remarked that he had had a curious dream on the previous Saturday night while sleeping at — Rectory, Bedfordshire. I can remember the following particulars which he gave of his dream. He saw Miss [Colman] standing by side of a piece of water which he thought bore a distant resemblance to an extremely pretty spot on the Abergavenny Canal in Monmouthshire. He saw a white spider bite her finger. She shook her hand in pain so that her ring dropped into the water; looking in he saw some square blocks of hewn stone at the bottom of the stream. He could not see the ring which had apparently disappeared under one of them.

Thereupon Miss [Colman] remarked that she had read something like that in a paper at the reading-room on the previous Saturday afternoon immediately after leaving my son, who was on his way to the station. A. S. [DRAPER].

### 2. *Miss Colman's Statement.*

January 14, 1921.

On Saturday, January 8, [1921] I accompanied the Rev. R. [Draper] as far as Carfax, where we parted at about 2.30 p.m. He went on to the railway station *en route* for — Rectory, Bedfordshire. I went at once to the city Reading-Room where I read the Christmas number of the *Illustrated London News*. It included an account of St. Bride which I read through, but without remembering many details. At lunch the following

Wednesday when I heard for the first time of Mr. [Draper]'s dream, I did not remember the following particulars of the account of St. Bride :

- (1) As a child she used to play with blocks of wood and stone as though they were living playmates.
- (2) When she used to put her hands under the water the fishes used to put their faces against her fingers.
- (3) One day when she was by the water side a knight who came to her asked her whether she had lost a ring that she put her hand so much into the water.

The above particulars I noticed yesterday when as a consequence of Mr. [Draper]'s dream I read through again the account of St. Bride in the Christmas number of the *Illustrated London News*.

L. [COLMAN].

It will be observed that the points in Mr. Draper's dream which appear to show a connexion with the story of St. Bride,—read by Miss Colman immediately after she parted from him on the day before the dream—are: (1) the blocks of stone, (2) the presence of a woman by a pool of water, and (3) the idea of a ring being lost by falling into the water. A point in Mr. Draper's dream for which telepathy from Miss Colman does not appear to account is the white spider which in his dream bit Miss Colman's hand, thus causing her to lose the ring. The analogy with the story of the fishes putting their faces against St. Bride's fingers is slight, and the spider is left quite unaccounted for. We therefore wrote to Mr. Draper to ask whether he could suggest anything in his own experience which would throw light on this point. We asked whether he had had any quite recent experience which might have a bearing on the matter and whether he was aware of having any particular feeling either of interest in or dislike of spiders, especially white spiders, since the colour of the spider appears to have been insisted on in his dream.

He replied thus :

February 4, 1921.

I have been thinking very carefully about possible sources for the appearance of the small white spider in my dream, but have been utterly unable to find any clue. As far as I can



gauge my disposition I am quite indifferent to spiders. When I was a boy of ten or twelve years old—at school—I used to read a little about spiders and take some slight interest in them. But I cannot remember ever taking any interest in them since. I very rarely dream and cannot remember ever having dreamed of a spider of any kind before.

I am sorry to be so slow in answering your letter. The delay is due to the care I have taken in thinking of my past experiences in the hope of finding some explanation of the white spider of my dream.

R. [DRAPER].

L. 1230.

### A VERIDICAL APPARITION.

THE following report of a hallucination, which appears to have been telepathically induced, has been sent to us by Una, Lady Troubridge, the percipient, and Miss Radclyffe-Hall, who was with Lady Troubridge at the time of the occurrence. The name of the lady referred to here as Miss X. is known to the Society.

#### I.

#### STATEMENT BY LADY TROUBRIDGE.

PRINCES HOTEL, BRIGHTON,  
*August 23rd, 1920.*

Miss Radclyffe-Hall and I left this hotel at 10.45 this morning, having arranged yesterday to meet our friend Miss X. at a neighbouring garage at 11 o'clock with a view to availing ourselves of her technical knowledge in the inspection of a car which Miss Radclyffe-Hall desired to purchase. As we were walking up the mews containing the garage, a long uphill road with garages all the way up on both sides, and were within about thirty feet approximately of our destination I could see two cars one a black touring and one a dark red touring car standing outside the garage to which we were bound, and between the red car and the entrance of the garage I distinctly saw Miss X. standing in profile facing towards the left. She was standing in an attitude very familiar to me—feet slightly apart, and the association awoke in me that she was rocking slightly backwards and forwards on her feet as she often does—her head was thrust rather forward—and with a walking stick she was pointing and

gesticulating in front of her low down—I took her to be indicating the engines of some car standing out of my line of vision within the garage. She was wearing a thin dark navy blue suit familiar to me, and a black felt man's hat which I knew to be one I had only seen her wear recently when staying at our house. I said to Miss Radclyffe-Hall, "Oh, there is X., what a baby, she is already there, she has got there before us to look at the engine," thinking that the fascination of inspecting an engine had been too much for our friend, who had hurried to be previous at the rendezvous. She seemed to be standing either against the open glass door of the garage, or, it crossed my mind—without at the moment striking me as illogical, that I might be seeing her reflected in a glass, as her figure appeared as I might say dark against a background of glass—and yet—as will be seen by the sequel—I not only saw her with normal distinctness, but in a way too detailed in my opinion to be possible for normal vision at some thirty feet away—and I am *very* short sighted and was only wearing a monocle, which assists my sight less than the spectacles I sometimes wear, and although it did not strike me at the time, when I described what I had seen to Miss Radclyffe-Hall, prior to our joining Miss X., I realised that I had noticed details in a manner which I thought, and still think, exceeded my normal visual powers at that distance. I must have taken my eyes off her as I spoke to Miss Radclyffe-Hall, because when the latter in reply to my saying "There's X., etc." replied, "Where is she?" I answered, "In the shop," the fact being that I no longer saw her and assumed she had gone into the garage or show-room. As we came up to it and entered the doors, I said to the engineer who came forward, "Where is Miss X.?" and looked round surprised at not seeing her—in fact I was walking round a car that stood in the show-room expecting to find her, when the man replied, "I haven't seen her this morning, she hasn't arrived yet." In view of something which Miss X. had told me not long ago regarding a supposed hallucination of her seen by a friend, I then understood that something of this nature had occurred—and had the presence of mind not to exclaim aloud that I had seen her—but having walked all round the show-room and ascertained that she was not there I remarked in an undertone in French to Miss Radclyffe-Hall, "All the same I *saw* her." By this time I was awake to the possible importance of the happening and also both Miss Radclyffe-Hall and I began to fear

that the phenomenon might be associated with some mishap to Miss X., so Miss Radclyffe-Hall told the engineer that we would return later and we walked towards Miss X.'s house—this was in a neighbouring square some five minutes' walk from the garage. As we went I described to Miss Radclyffe-Hall my vision, and I said, "When we see her we must note how she is dressed—and we shall see whether she is wearing the suit I saw or *another*." I told Miss Radclyffe-Hall that I felt sure I had seen her wrong—that what must have occurred was that Miss X. had sent out a strong telepathic impression towards the place where we were to meet—and that I had caught it and externalised it, clothed—(simply because I personally liked and admired Miss X.)—in the hat and clothes which I thought most becoming to her. I added—and Miss Radclyffe-Hall agreed—that it was very unlikely she would be wearing the thin navy blue suit, as she had complained to us that she felt cold in it—had worn a thick tweed on the previous day and would be sure to wear the same tweed on this day, as it was a very cold morning and Miss Radclyffe-Hall and I had put on thick tweeds and winter overcoats. When we reached Miss X.'s house we enquired for her and were told she had not yet gone out. We walked up and down and in a few moments she came out of the house carrying a walking stick and clad in the exact suit and hat that she had worn in my vision. When I told her in Miss Radclyffe-Hall's presence how I had seen her about ten minutes previously she replied that at that time she was worried at the fear of being late for our appointment, that the navy suit was lying, prepared for her to put on, on her bed—and that she had already decided to wear the new black hat because she had since yesterday taken a violent dislike to the other hat, a navy blue one she had been habitually wearing—but that she had never worn that black hat with that navy suit before.

UNA VINCENZO TROUBRIDGE.

## II.

ORIGINAL REPORT BY M. RADCLYFFE-HALL REGARDING LADY  
TROUBRIDGE'S TELEPATHIC VISION OF MISS X.

PRINCES HOTEL, BRIGHTON,  
*August 23rd, 1920.*

Una, Lady Troubridge and I were to meet Miss X. at a certain motor garage this morning, the time fixed being 11 a.m. Miss

X. had promised to try a new car for me. Lady Troubridge and I walked up the mews to the garage, it was about ten minutes to eleven o'clock. As we neared the entrance Lady Troubridge exclaimed, "Oh, there's X., what a baby! She's got here before us to look at the engine." I could not see our friend, so enquired where she was. Lady Troubridge replied, "She's in the shop." (She meant in the show-room of the garage.) We entered the garage together and looked about for Miss X. and I noticed that Lady Troubridge seemed taken aback at not seeing her at once. She spoke to a salesman saying, "Where is Miss X.?" he replied, "I haven't seen her this morning; Miss X. has not arrived." Lady Troubridge seemed unconvinced and looked behind a large car, she also glanced towards the back garage as if expecting to see our friend, then she turned to me and said in French, "All the same I *saw* her." We then left the garage and I suggested going at once to our friend's house to make enquiries. As we walked there Lady Troubridge told me that she thought she had experienced a telepathic hallucination and wished to describe to me the clothes in which Miss X. had appeared to her, before we knew what Miss X. would wear that morning; this detail was important as Miss X. was not staying at our hotel and could not have been seen by us prior to the vision.

This is what Lady Troubridge described; she said that Miss X. was wearing her dark blue suiting coat and skirt, carrying her stick and wearing a particular new black felt hat that both Lady Troubridge and I liked. Lady Troubridge said that it would be interesting to see what clothes Miss X. was really wearing, but for her part she felt certain that they would be different, the reason she gave for this was that on the previous day our friend had worn a thick pale blue tweed because it was cold, and that as it was just as cold to-day, so cold that we were wearing thick tweeds and heavy overcoats, it would doubtless transpire that Miss X. would be wearing her heavy suit and not the dark blue suiting, which she told us a few days ago was too light in weight for such cold weather. Lady Troubridge went on to speculate as to the causes which might have contributed to her seeing our friend dressed in clothes other than those which she felt sure she would find her actually wearing, and we concluded that if this turned out to be the case it should be attributed to mediumistic colouring on Lady Troubridge's part,



she having seen the vision clothed in the suit in which she liked to see our friend. Nevertheless we attributed the origin of the telepathic vision to Miss X. in the first instance.

Arrived at Miss X.'s house we asked whether she had already left home and were informed that she had not done so; we said that we would wait for her outside the house. In a few minutes Miss X. joined us. She was wearing the very suit in which Lady Troubridge had seen her and also the new black felt hat, she was carrying her walking stick. We told her what had happened; she expressed interest and seemed startled. We questioned her and she stated that she was thinking of us and of the garage at about ten minutes to eleven, having realised as she dressed that she would be late for the appointment, she had looked at her watch and had felt fussed and worried. She stated that the suit she was wearing was lying ready for her on the bed at that time and that she had already decided to wear the black felt hat, having taken a sudden dislike to the dark blue hat which she always wore with this dark blue suit; she had taken a dislike to the hat on the previous day. This dark blue hat was the one which Miss X. had worn with the pale blue tweed suit yesterday, and which we had hitherto seen her wear with the dark blue suiting coat and skirt. We had never previously heard Miss X. express a dislike for the dark blue hat. Miss X. volunteered the information that she had never before this occasion worn that particular black felt hat with the dark blue suit.

After describing to me Miss X.'s clothes on the way to her house, Lady Troubridge described to me in the presence of Miss X. the exact position by the entrance to the garage in which she had seen the vision, also the characteristic pose in which she had seen our friend, who, she said, appeared to be rocking slightly backwards and forwards on her feet, her head thrust a little forward while she gesticulated and pointed with her walking stick; she said that she supposed her to be talking to a salesman and pointing at some motor with her stick.

### III.

#### M. RADCLYFFE-HALL'S AMPLIFICATION OF ORIGINAL STATEMENT.

*September 20th, 1920.*

Lady Troubridge and I were staying at Princes Hotel, Hove, Brighton; we had gone there on August 20th, 1920, with a view

to being near Miss X., a friend of ours who was staying with her mother at Hove. We have recently seen a great deal of Miss X. in London, and she has stayed with us at Chip Chase, Hadley Wood. With regard to the amount of rapport likely to exist between Miss X. and ourselves, a rapport which it might be thought would facilitate the occurrence which I am about to relate, it may be as well to state that Miss X. and I have known each other for many years but have only recently known each other at all well, while on the other hand Lady Troubridge has only known Miss X. during the past few months, during which period, however, we three have become intimate friends.

We have discussed Psychical Research with Miss X. on many occasions, and on two or three occasions have been told by her that, as she describes it, she has been said to appear to people in her astral; she has assured us that these people have described her appearance accurately afterwards, and that on one occasion a friend of hers declared that she had spoken to the vision and had been answered by it, and this in broad daylight and in a most public place. Now with regard to the impression that these statements made on us, I think I am safe in saying that neither Lady Troubridge nor I myself took them very seriously at the time; and Miss X. herself, having no knowledge of her own exteriorizations, being conscious of no peculiar sensation and of no circumstances which would in her opinion have been likely to cause such a thing, told us quite frankly that she was relying entirely upon what her friends had told her. We gathered that she neither believed nor disbelieved, that she thought a certain amount of imagination might have played a part in the statements made to her by her friends, but that, nevertheless, the fact that this exteriorization had been reported from several independent sources had, as was only natural, impressed her. The exteriorization had been going on for years, the first instance of it having occurred when Miss X. was at school.

I am quite certain, and so is Lady Troubridge, that when we went to Hove we were not expecting to have this fact demonstrated for ourselves, we were not thinking about Psychical Research, from which we were purposely enjoying a complete rest; had we been asked I think that we would have both said that we wished to avoid the supernormal in all its aspects; we were in a festive, holiday mood.

On August 23rd, 1920, that is to say on the third day after

our arrival at Hove, Lady Troubridge and I had arranged to meet Miss X. at a certain garage in Hove at 11 a.m. in order that Miss X. might try a new motor for me. It happened that Lady Troubridge and I were too early for the appointment and that at ten minutes to eleven we were walking up the mews in which the garage is situated. As we neared the entrance of the garage, being approximately thirty feet away from the door, Lady Troubridge exclaimed; "Oh! there's X., what a baby! She's got here before us to look at the engines," or words to that effect. I looked but could not see our friend, so enquired of Lady Troubridge where she was, she replied "She's in the shop." Now, as will be seen from Lady Troubridge's original report which she made on the day of the occurrence, she told me that Miss X. was in the shop; she explained to me afterwards that she had not seen Miss X. walk into the shop, but had taken her eyes off Miss X. in order to speak to me and not seeing her when she again looked up, she naturally concluded that our friend had gone into the show-room. We entered the garage together expecting to see Miss X., and I noticed that Lady Troubridge seemed taken aback to find that she was apparently not there; she spoke to a salesman who came forward, saying, "Where is Miss X.?" and he replied, "I haven't seen her this morning, she has not arrived yet," or words to that effect. Lady Troubridge did not seem convinced and I saw her glance around the back of a large car, and look enquiringly towards an inner garage as if expecting to see our friend. Apparently, however, she saw nothing, because her astonishment appeared to me to grow and she turned to me and said in a very emphatic undertone in French, "All the same I *saw* her."

I was struck by the incident and naturally was reminded of the stories Miss X. herself had told me regarding her curious faculty for exteriorization. Lady Troubridge and I left the garage, and as we felt a little uncomfortable, wondering if our friend was well, I suggested going at once to her house to make enquiries. This we did, the house being only a few minutes away from the garage. As we walked away from the garage Lady Troubridge told me that she thought she had experienced some sort of telepathic hallucination, and that in view of its possible importance she wished to describe to me the clothes in which she had seen Miss X. before it was possible for us to know what clothes our friend would be wearing that morning. I realised

the importance of this, the more so because, as I have already stated, Miss X. was not staying in our hotel or anywhere within sight of it or of the garage, so that we could not possibly have seen her on the morning of the vision.

This is the description of Miss X.'s appearance as given to me by Lady Troubridge on our way to Miss X.'s house. She said that she had seen Miss X. dressed in a dark blue suiting coat and skirt, carrying her usual walking stick and wearing *a particular new black felt hat which we especially liked*. Lady Troubridge said that it would be extremely interesting to see what clothes Miss X. was really wearing, because for her part she felt quite certain that they would be different to those seen in the vision. Her reason for this supposition, she told me, was that on the previous day our friend had worn a light coloured blue tweed suit because it was cold, and that as it was just as cold on the morning of the vision, so much so that we were dressed in heavy tweeds and overcoats, it was ten to one that Miss X. would wear her heavy tweed suit and not the dark blue suiting coat and skirt, which she had told us a few days ago was too light in weight for cold weather. And here, I would say in parenthesis, that no two suits could be more dissimilar than Miss X.'s pale blue tweed and her dark blue suiting coat and skirt; the former is made of an Irish homespun in a very light nattier blue largely used for ladies' and children's dresses; the jacket is short, roughly tailored and has large leather buttons. The dark blue coating, on the other hand, is of a navy that is almost black, with a lounge coat very well fitted to the figure and giving an appearance of extreme slimness and smartness which can certainly not be said of the tweed. Lady Troubridge seemed convinced in her own mind that she had clothed the vision to suit herself, and in view of the biting wind I thought she was probably right. She began to speculate as to the causes which might have contributed to her seeing our friend in clothes quite other than those which we both felt sure we would find her actually wearing, and we concluded that if, as we thought, Miss X. should be found to be wearing her warm coat and skirt, which was the only one that seemed appropriate to the weather, we would be forced to conclude that Lady Troubridge had indulged in mediumistic colouring, and had clothed the vision in the particular suit which in our opinion was the most becoming to Miss X. I cannot say, however, that we hesitated to attribute the origin of the telepathic



vision to Miss X. in the first place; I do not think that it ever entered our minds to suppose that Lady Troubridge had imagined what she saw, I know that I personally was absolutely convinced that she had actually seen Miss X., or rather some part of Miss X., or some vision of Miss X. as we approached that garage, because the whole thing seemed so spontaneous and so natural when Lady Troubridge first drew my attention to Miss X.'s presence, as did her astonishment and incredulity when she found no Miss X. on entering the garage. It was not until a little later that Lady Troubridge described to me in the presence of Miss X. the exact spot just in front of the garage doorway, where she had seen our friend standing pointing with her walking stick at something, a gesture which was very characteristic of Miss X. During the short walk from the garage to Miss X.'s house Lady Troubridge had only time to describe the clothes in detail and to speculate regarding their accuracy; this appeared to her to be the only matter of importance, and I think she was right.

Arrived at Miss X.'s house we enquired whether she had already left home that morning and the servant informed us that she had not done so; we told him that we would wait for her outside the house. In a few minutes Miss X. joined us on the pavement, and to our great interest we found that she was dressed precisely as she had been dressed in the telepathic vision. Miss X. was wearing her dark blue suiting coat and skirt, in spite of the cold she had not put on an overcoat or her heavier suit, and it must be carefully remarked that she was wearing *the particular new black felt hat which Lady Troubridge had described to me*. Miss X. carried her walking stick, but this latter point is not important because we had never seen her without it at Hove.

We hastened to tell Miss X. what had happened and she seemed interested and a little startled; we naturally questioned her closely regarding her frame of mind at the time when Lady Troubridge had seen the vision, wishing to know if she had been thinking of us, etc., we learnt from her that she had been thinking of us and of the motor garage at about ten minutes to eleven o'clock, approximately the time when the vision was seen. She told us that as she was dressing she realised that she would be late for the appointment, that she looked at her watch, feeling fussed and worried. We asked her at about what hour that morning she had decided to wear her dark blue suiting coat and skirt, and although she could not tell us the precise hour when

this idea occurred to her, she was able to assure us that it must have been prior to ten minutes to eleven since that particular suit was lying ready for her on the bed before that hour. But perhaps the most arresting feature in this case is the incident of the new black felt hat. Miss X. told us that she had decided that morning to wear this black felt hat because on the previous day she had taken an unaccountable dislike to the navy blue hat which it was her custom to wear with that suit, and which incidentally we had always seen her wear with it. Miss X. went on to say that she had never before this occasion worn that particular black felt hat with the dark blue suit, she was perfectly clear and emphatic on this point.

One may ask why, at the time of the vision, Lady Troubridge was not very much struck by the fact that our friend was wearing an unusual hat with that suit. Lady Troubridge says that she was not struck by this fact, she states that she was pleased our friend was wearing this new black felt hat, as although not very dissimilar from other country hats worn by Miss X., it was newer, a smarter shape and more becoming. It is difficult, except upon the hypothesis of the experience having been that of a genuine telepathic vision, to know why the black hat should have been present; we had neither of us heard Miss X. express the least dislike of the dark blue hat, which hat, as it happens, she had been wearing on the previous day with her pale blue tweed suit; in fact ever since we had arrived at Hove Miss X. had worn either a Panama, a light grey hat, or the dark blue felt hat which she should have been wearing on the morning of the vision; we had seen the new black hat in the hall of her house, I think, in any case we knew the hat because she had worn it when staying with us at Chip Chase, but, as I have stated, we had not seen her wear it at Hove, which appears to add to the interest of this case.

In conclusion I would point out those facts which appear to me to render it well-nigh impossible that Lady Troubridge could have imagined the vision, or—for perhaps impossible is too strong a word—at least improbable. She had never seen the black hat worn at Hove and Miss X. had never before worn it with that particular suit, therefore Lady Troubridge can never have seen Miss X. dressed in precisely that manner prior to the vision; again, Lady Troubridge associated quite a different suit with cold weather, not only because she had seen Miss X. wearing a

heavy tweed suit when it was cold, but because Miss X. had complained a few days previously of the fact that her suiting coat and skirt were too thin to wear in cold weather; and, yet again, on the previous day Lady Troubridge had seen our friend dressed in a totally different suit because it was cold, and wearing, not the black felt hat of the vision, but the dark blue felt hat which Miss X. had told us was the only one that kept on when it was windy. If an association of ideas had played any part in the vision seen by Lady Troubridge, then surely she should have seen Miss X. dressed in the pale blue tweed suit and wearing the dark blue felt hat; or if she saw her in the suiting coat and skirt, then she should also have seen her wearing the dark blue felt hat which was the hat associated in her mind with that suit.

It may be of interest to close with a word or two regarding Miss X. and ourselves. Miss X. is about forty-five years old, she is a great athlete, and enjoys exceptionally good health. She is interested in Psychical Research, in Theosophy and kindred subjects, has read a great deal, but is not in the habit of frequenting mediums or taking an active part in such matters. Beyond the fact that she undoubtedly felt flurried and annoyed at the idea of being late for her appointment with us on that morning, and that at about the time of the vision she was thinking of us and of the garage, we have not been able to trace any predisposing factors, such for instance as illness, sleep, or a state of acute agitation. As for ourselves, Lady Troubridge and I were feeling unusually well, and beyond the fact that, having come to Hove in order to be with Miss X., she was naturally much in our minds, not only as we approached the garage to keep the appointment but more or less all the time, we have been unable to discover any predisposing factors in our own conditions.

#### IV.

##### MISS X.'s STATEMENT.

Regarding the telepathic vision, astral vision, or whatever it may have been, that Lady Troubridge saw of me standing just outside the garage at Hove on August 23rd, 1920: I have read the reports of the occurrence drawn up by Lady Troubridge and Miss Radclyffe-Hall, and I certify that these reports of theirs are quite correct regarding all those details that came within my personal knowledge. (Signed) X.

# JOURNAL

OF THE

## Society for Psychical Research.

---

### NEWSPAPER TESTS.

BY THE REV. C. DRAYTON THOMAS.

My chief communicator in sittings with Mrs. Osborne Leonard claims to be my father. That name is used in alluding to him in this paper. The tiresome repetition of qualifying phrases is thus avoided and I have the advantage of using a term which is in harmony with my conviction. This will, I trust, be no hindrance to readers who may not be disposed to concede the question of identity.

---

In the autumn of 1919 my father commenced to give references to items which could be verified from the next day's Press. They may therefore be termed Newspaper Tests, although they have also been selected from Magazines before publication. The majority have referred to *The Times*, but *The Morning Post* and *The Daily Telegraph* are sometimes used. Names in these papers referring to strangers are linked by him for test purposes with persons of like name known to me and in a manner which will be easily understood from the following examples.

*October 10th, 1919, at 3 p.m.*

"In *The Times* for to-morrow, 2nd column of front page, half way down or nearly so, will be your name and your father's, your own coming first."

About a quarter down this column is a marriage announcement containing the name *Charles John Workman*. My name is Charles, my father's is John. Inspection of these columns



for several previous days shows no other such conjunction of these names.

"In the first column and much in line with the above there is an address mentioned which he knows well, he knows the locality and town."

Exactly parallel with our names there appeared in column one, "*Ventnor, I.W.*" It was the only address meeting the description and it answered the test to perfection. My father had worked in the island, and frequently visited Ventnor on professional duty.

He now said he would make "an attempt at clairvoyance on the physical plane," and proceeded to state that, close to our names and the address, there was a word looking like "Loos." Thinking this too vague I asked if the verb "to lose" or the adjective "loose" was meant? The control replied that it was more the name of a town, or possibly a person. I mentally concluded that if this word were there it would prove to be the French Loos, of which one not infrequently heard during the war. To my considerable surprise I found, in a "Golden Wedding" notice immediately following our names, that a bridegroom living at *Loose Court* had been married at the Church of *All Saints, Loose*. This was my first acquaintance with the fact that a Kentish village bears this name. One can scarcely suppose that the appearance of such a name in an exact position described on the previous day can be attributed to chance.

*October 24th, 1919, at 3 p.m.*

"In *The Times* for to-morrow, first page, column two, and nearer the top than one quarter down, is your uncle Alfred's name." I asked if his three names were there and was told to look for two of them.

Three inches from the top of this column was *Alfred* and immediately beneath it *William*. Although I knew that Alfred's second name commenced with "W" I do not think I ever knew what it stood for, and had to refer to family records before discovering that his full name was Alfred William Thomas. It became evident that my communicator knew more about Alfred than I did, as well as having superior

knowledge of what the next morning's paper would contain. He told me that he had just come from the newspaper office where he had been selecting tests as best he could from incomplete preparations for the paper. This is his explanation of knowledge in the one direction; that he is Alfred's brother should sufficiently explain his knowledge in the other.

*Second statement.* I was to look close to Alfred's name for that of a family with which we are connected by marriage. At first sight this seemed to offer a somewhat wide range of choice, but search down the column revealed only one name meeting the case, and this was but two inches from Alfred. In none of the columns could another be found; there was but one and that one close to Alfred, the name of a family with which we are connected *through Alfred's wife*.

*Third statement.* Not far from Alfred's name he noticed one announcement which was three or more times longer than the others. Now, the average length was four or five lines, but within four inches of Alfred was the longest of all—no less than fifteen lines. The above three tests lay close together as though a small portion of the paper had been taken and search made for suitable tests within its narrow limits. Sometimes the tests are scattered but usually there is a clump in one spot. A glance at *The Times* for the previous day shows that not a single reference would have been correct then; they were only right for the day stated.

I had taken the precaution of calling upon a sceptical friend and giving him a copy of the tests on my way home from the sittings, thus securing evidence in case my accuracy as to dates and hours were challenged. Realising by this time that these tests were likely to be continued I commenced to make duplicate copies, sending the second by post the same evening to the secretary of the Society for Psychical Research. Thus two persons have copies of these tests before the next morning's papers are issued, and this protects me against slips of memory or charges of inaccuracy.

*November 7th, 1919, at 3 p.m.*

“In *The Times* for to-morrow, about one-third down the second column of the first page, is the name of your wife's mother, and

also within half an inch, or say five-eighths of an inch to be safe, is that of another of her near relations."

Slightly less than a third down this column names appeared as stated. They are *Mary* and *Alice* (my wife's mother and sister).

"About two inches lower is the name of someone belonging to your wife's mother in South Africa."

Three and a half inches below appears the name *Norman*, a grandson then residing in Durban, Natal.

"There is also a word or name which suggests an animal to him. This and the first two names are all within the space of five-eighths of an inch."

The first three letters of *Sowerby* in the next notice bring to mind a familiar quadruped, and this name and the previous two are even closer together than stated; for a square half inch of the paper contains all three.

November 21st, 1919, at 3 p.m.

After allusion to something one-third down the second column the test continued,—“Also in the near vicinity is the name of a place in which Mr. Hine resided.” We had been conversing at a previous sitting about this gentleman who, forty years ago, was the personal friend of my father and a prominent official in his church at Baldock in Hertfordshire. As he had long ago removed to London I was uncertain what place might be intended and was interested next morning to find at the top of the second column the old and familiar address, *Baldock, Herts*. “To strengthen the test he tells you that something in conjunction with the above made him think of a person's name. It will strike you.”<sup>1</sup> It did. The next words following *Baldock, Herts* were *Funeral at Golder's Green*. Here Green is a place-name, but it at once brought to mind the way in which, as a personal name, it had been used from time to time during my long series of sittings. It was the name of a gentleman well known to us

<sup>1</sup>This sentence was inadvertently omitted in the copy of my notes sent to the S.P.R.

both. *Baldock* and *Green* absolutely met the requirements of the reference.

After describing where, in column three, my mother's name would be found he continued :

"Very close to it your uncle Alfred is named, also there is the name of one in whom he is very interested."

On a parallel line were the names *Thomas William*, being two out of the three of my uncle Alfred William Thomas. This is a little way down the first column, while two inches distant in column two is the name of Alfred's eldest daughter *Florence*. None of these would have been right for the paper of the previous day.

*December 4th, 1919, at 12 noon.*

This sitting was earlier than usual and one of the first remarks made respecting the tests was that they had been selected when preparations for the next day's issue had not progressed so far as usual. Recollecting this the change in position of the following test-name is specially interesting.

"On page one and column one, about two inches from the bottom, he thought he saw clairvoyantly the name Hutchinson."

At first I had written this as Hutchison, but on spelling it aloud was told to insert an "n" after "i" making it Hutchinson. Searching next morning in the spot named I failed to find it, but turning from the bottom of the first to the top of the second column discovered it there in the corrected form, *Hutchinson*. A moment's consideration will show how easily this notice may have been transferred from the one place to the other after the hour of noon on the day previous to publication; for, as I am informed, alterations may be made up to within a short time of printing at 11 p.m., and the insertion of a few more birth and marriage announcements would have been sufficient to account for the changed position of this notice. It is in the third notice from the top.

"In column two, about two-thirds down the page, he saw the name Louisa connected or linked with the name of another member of our family; he means in the same advertisement."



Note here the evident knowledge that Louisa is a member of "our family"; there had been no previous mention of this name in any of my sittings. She is a niece of the communicator, being another of Alfred's daughters. Slightly more than two-thirds down the *first* column (not the second as stated; there is again some inaccuracy as to position), the name *Louise* is found (my cousin's name is spelled Louisa). And *in the same notice* appears my father's name, *John*. Thus names of niece and uncle are together.

After speaking of something higher up the first column he proceeded:

... "Close to it is a direct reference to your mother; her name is given; but there is also a further reference to her. It is difficult to express it, say a name linked with her in another way."

The first assertion is especially interesting because the name *Jane* is there, a name which my mother only uses in her legal signature, one which only the inner circle would recognise as belonging to her. The second part of the test is met by the appearance of the name *Mrs. Thomas* less than an inch below, while in the same notice with *Jane* is *John*, my father's name.

*February 27th, 1920, at 3.30 p.m.*

"About the middle of column one there is named a place of which your mother was very fond in her girlhood. She spent very happy times there."

At the spot named occurs "*I. of W.*" The Isle of Wight was my mother's native place.

"Quite close is a name suggesting music to him."

Two inches below is the name *Harper*.

"Near this is his own name and very close indeed, probably in the same advertisement, is the name of a near relative of your wife's, one who has passed over."

In the advertisement above *Harper* is *Thomas*, and also *Frances*. My wife had an aunt Frances now passed over.

"Fold the page across so as to divide it into equal halves right and left, and in the first complete column beyond the crease,

to the right, and less than a quarter down, is a message from him to mother." (I asked, "How shall I be sure which it is?") "Close to it is a name or initials which would fit very well."

Exactly where stated is an advertisement in which occur the words, "*Portland . . . Anxious to get in touch*," and in the adjoining parallel advertisement is the following line twice repeated,—"*I.W. and D. and I.W.T.*" All this fits peculiarly well. One of my father's early circuits was Portland; we always think of it in connection with things he told us about his residence there, and we have no associations with it apart from him. That he is anxious to get in touch with mother is clear from his frequent allusions and messages to her in these sittings. The initials are applicable. His name was Drayton and when living in the Isle of Wight he married, and my mother's maiden name was Dore. Thus the initial reference may be interpreted either as "Isle of Wight and Drayton, and Isle of Wight and Thomas" or, indicating my mother's change of name there, "Isle of Wight and Dore, and Isle of Wight and Thomas."

*March 16th, 1920, at 2.48 p.m.*

At this sitting I was accompanied by a Clergyman who was unknown to Mrs. Leonard and whose name was not mentioned. He came with me because a few weeks earlier I had received messages of a fragmentary character purporting to come from his wife, and it seemed possible that in his presence something more might be forthcoming. The following tests were for him and were said to be given by his wife.

"Near the top of column two, first page of to-morrow's *Times*, is the Christian name of the lady who comes with this gentleman."

Four inches from the top of the column was the name *Anne Maria*. My friend told me during our return journey while we were discussing these tests that his wife's name was Annie Maria. Mrs. Leonard's Control had more than once remarked upon the difficulty she experiences in distinguishing between Ann, Anne and Annie, as they sound or seem to her so much alike. I have noticed this difficulty with other mediums also.

"Close to it is this gentleman's Christian name. These are close together, possibly within half an inch." Here I asked my father, "How do *you* know these names? I do not know them myself!" The Control replied, "He did not know them, but this lady went with him to look them out. If correct she will go again and look out others. It makes a still better test when you do not know the names."

Immediately following the above two names came *The Rev. Frederick*. My friend's name is Frederic (without the "k"). These names appeared upon adjoining lines within half an inch as stated.

"About one-third down column two is the name of a place at which this lady lived and which she liked."

Wishing to be in a position to examine these tests next day I asked during our return journey what towns would fulfil this assertion. The Rev. Frederic named two which would meet the test. One was the home of her childhood and the other Cambridge. He included the latter because, although his wife had not actually resided there, she had frequently stayed on long visits to her uncle, a University Professor, and was greatly attached to the place. One-quarter down this column appears *Cambridge*.

These three tests so confirmed were accepted by my friend as indications that his wife was in touch with us. She had given her name and his in an unmistakable way, and named the place which he knew to be associated in her mind with most pleasant recollections. Many other evidences of her identity were given, both then and at a subsequent interview with Mrs. Leonard, but the above may suffice for our immediate purpose. They are certainly difficult to explain on any supposition other than that of communication from the spirit side of life. None of the facts could have been known to Mrs. Leonard, who saw my friend for the first time and did not know his name.

I now proceed to an incident which still further rules out any hypothesis of telepathy from minds on earth. When commencing a conversation on March 26th, 1920, I explained to my father that owing to absence from home it would be

impossible to keep my appointment for that day fortnight and that I would send a friend. I gave not the slightest clue as to who it would be, but had arranged to let a medical man have the interview, hoping that he might get into communication with his brother. I was not a little surprised therefore when my father replied that he would be present and bring my friend's friend with whom he had already attended one sitting. I understood the reference; fifteen months previously I had accompanied this doctor to a clairvoyante, and although nothing of interest transpired there my father had alluded to the occasion when next I spoke to him at Mrs. Leonard's, saying that he had been present and noticed my friend's friend trying unsuccessfully to impress the clairvoyante with his thoughts. It would therefore seem that my purpose to send this Doctor was already known to my father. By no normal means could Mrs. Leonard have been aware of it, and the telepathy theory can scarcely be invoked to explain what follows.

*April 23rd, 1920, at 3 p.m.*

The first set of tests given me on this date proved to be for my medical friend from his brother, who had successfully communicated with him through Mrs. Leonard since my previous visit.

"The first set of tests are for your friend from his spirit communicator whose name is about half-way down the first column of the first page of *The Times* for to-morrow."

Exactly half-way down that column appears the name *Dyson*, which is correct.

"Very close to it is your friend's name or one almost similar."

Two and a half inches below *Dyson* is the name *St. Andrew's*. Until receiving his comments upon these tests I had been unaware that his second name was Andrews. "Almost similar," the apostrophe makes the difference.

"A little below, say three-quarters down, is the name of a place which they have visited together and much enjoyed."



Dr. Dyson on inspecting the paper found at this spot a mention of *Filey*, a place where he and his brother had frequently spent holidays together.

"A little above is the name of a mutual friend of theirs."

He writes that almost immediately above the previous names appear *Jones* and *Davies*, and that either of these might be the mutual friend.

"Near the top of column one is the name of a great friend who has passed on and is with the spirit young man" (*i.e.* with the Doctor's brother).

His letter continues:—"The first notice at the top of column one contains the name *Jack*. This must be Jack Nancarrow, he is absolutely the only great friend now passed over that I have. Moreover in all the first half of column one there is no other name or surname whatever of any friend of mine."

Of all the above information I knew nothing save the friendship with Nancarrow and the name Dyson. Clearly therefore there had been no reading of my mind. Nor is it easy to see how, even had these facts been known to me, mind-reading could account for such piecing together and accurate selection from *The Times* as forms the peculiar feature of these tests. The information given for my two friends, the Clergyman and the Doctor, was as surprising to them as it was unexpected by me.

The foregoing have been selected from among earlier tests. The following are from more recent examples.

*December 10th, 1920, at 5.57 p.m.*

"In *The Times* for to-morrow, column two of front page and close to the top, he thinks within an inch, is the name of a friend, a man, whom you were helping lately."

There exactly was *Leslie*. I had recently been discussing books and other matters with Mr. Leslie Curnow, and only a week before had spent an evening at his rooms in order to

study some psychic problems about which he was good enough to desire my opinion.

"Very close, almost in conjunction with it, is another name which will be an additional clue to him."

Perpendicularly above the name Leslie, and separated only by a single line, was *Queen-square*. As Mr. Curnow is on the staff of *Light*, the offices of which are at 6 Queen-square, this is conclusive; especially as I have rarely met him anywhere else than at this address. But since both the above names were embodied in the section headed "In Memoriam," it seemed necessary to discover whether they had appeared there on the same date in the previous year. I found that while *Leslie* had been there twelve months before, *Queen-square* had not. Neither had they been inserted on the day when the test was given.

"About three-quarters down column one are the names of two relations of your wife whom he often sees on the other side."

Just above three-quarters down this column appear together the names *Emilie Mary*. My wife's sister was named Emily, and her mother Mary. Both have frequently sent messages to her at these sittings.

*January 7th, 1921, at 6.50 p.m.*

"In *The Times* for to-morrow, page one and a little above half-way down column one, is the name Edward, also very close he thought there was an address of a rectory, or parsonage, or place connected with a church."

This was exact. Less than three inches above the half of the first column appears *Edward* and in the same advertisement on the next line but one is *Scrivelsby Rectory*.

After a reference to something in the upper part of column two he added:

"Quite close is my name and that of another on my side the family."

One inch above a quarter down this column, and in the same notice, appear the names *John*, and *Mary* (his sister).

January 20th, 1921, at 3.45 p.m.

After an allusion to something four inches down the third column of the usual front page of *The Times* he proceeded :

“A little above is a name which was well known in the family in former days, and just about the same place is a name given in abbreviated form, one well known in the family too.”

This is perfectly met by the name *Benjamin* which appears one inch from the top, and by the letter “C” in the top line. It is a capital “C” standing by itself and evidently intended by the inserter to represent a person’s name. We have long used it thus in our family.

“In the upper part of column two is named a place in which you lived when you were connected with conditions in which Margaret would be specially interested.”

Two inches from the top is “*I. of W.*” When living there I was engaged in the same kind of business as that pursued by Margaret’s father in his earlier life. There is clear hint of identity here, for it was only by referring to family letters that I discovered this fact about my aunt Margaret’s father, whereas it would have been well known to my father.

“Very close is named a second place which you knew well when living at the first place; you would go to it, hear of it, and think of it.”

The next word was *Ventnor* and the reference is correct.

“A little lower something made him think of golf; he did not look for it, but suddenly found himself so thinking, the words made him do so.”

Four inches lower in the parallel column is the phrase, “*Out of bounds!*” Although my father did not play golf he may have heard the expression from me; I not infrequently have need to make this observation when golfing!

February 4th, 1921, at 6.20 p.m.

In *The Times* for to-morrow, column two, page one and one quarter down, there is a saint’s name which belongs to a member

of my family, not John. Its owner is with me and I often see him."

One quarter down is *James*, the name of father's uncle, who died in 1879.

"Very close are two names strongly suggesting Roman Catholicism."

Less than two inches above *James* appear the names, *Costa Ricci* and immediately over the *Ricci* are the letters R.I.P. The name *Ricci* is closely connected with the Jesuits, *Lorenzo Ricci* having been General of the Society in 1759 and prominent in activities which culminated in its expulsion from France. *Matteo Ricci* (1552-1610) was a prominent Jesuit missionary to China, and there were others. *Costa* was the celebrated Italian painter whose picture of "The Madonna and Child Enthroned" is in the National Gallery. The letters R.I.P. next these two names complete the suggestiveness; probably no one conversant with the history of the Roman Church would fail to be reminded of it by such a conjunction. My father had made a careful study of the history of the Jesuits.

"At the bottom of column one is Uncle Alfred's name, and close by are certain words which would refer to his niece 'E', not a name but words."

Four and a half inches from the bottom of this column appear the names *William Thomas*. One inch below is notice of a death "*of heart failure*," which connects with the recent death of his niece "E" by heart failure after an operation.

It will be noticed that while some of the above tests are mere statements of what will be in the morrow's Press, others go beyond this, revealing intimate acquaintance with family connections. Telepathy from the living is a theory which seems to break down in face of these experiments. Could such an hypothesis explain the method by which knowledge of our family became interwoven with forecasts from the next day's newspaper? It is certain that many of these forecasts have been correct, and whether they were obtained by normal or supernormal means is not the chief question; for a further line of information is apparent, information upon family matters which even unimpeded access to the editorial office



of *The Times* could not give, and which the medium can scarcely be supposed to possess. The problem is this: How do these two streams of knowledge become merged? I have no doubt but that the spirit who speaks through Mrs. Leonard succeeds in obtaining items from the preparations for the next day's paper, and, already possessing full knowledge of our family circle, composes an amalgam of the two for the very definite purpose of these experiments.

It may be said of these newspaper tests, as of the book tests which preceded them, that they were introduced by intelligence other than our own and neither asked for nor anticipated by us. They reveal that complete remembrance of family and other names which we should expect our friends to retain, but which the limitations of ordinary trance mediumship afford them but small opportunity of demonstrating. They seem to overthrow the suggestion sometimes put forward of telepathy from the sitter's mind. Stretch that hypothesis as we may it can hardly account for the selection and bringing together of old memories and the morrow's Press; nor does it explain the precise locating of names, and the assertion of connections between these and facts unknown to the sitter.

Queries as to fraud or collusion would seem to be out of place here. In view of the hour at which the tests were given, and the kind of knowledge many of them display, we are safe in assuming the inadequacy of this supposition.

It is otherwise with the question of coincidence. Can chance explain? I will indicate reasons for concluding that it does not.

Many of the family names alluded to in this series of tests are sufficiently common to be assured of a place in every issue of *The Times*. Unless their position were somewhat definitely stated there would be ample room for coincidence. It will have been noticed that the position is usually given within, at least, the margin of one quarter of a column. But even so, with certain common names and even for the conjunction of two such, there might easily be chance correspondence. Possibly because of this the communicator usually associates such names with other items. When three or more statements are linked together a coincidence, although still possible, is unlikely; and if, over a long series of such linked

tests, verification continues to be steadily maintained, we gradually perceive that the happenings are not by chance. This perception is hastened by the evidence that a considerable range of familiarity with family relationships and events of long ago is at the disposal of the communicator.

It is an easy matter to take a number of such tests seriatim and discover how far they will apply to issues of *The Times* for other dates than those for which originally given. The carrying out of such a comparison will do more than argument to show how small a part is played by chance in producing the results.

I have done this with the above fifty-three tests, looking for each one in six issues of *The Times* selected at random. In examining the result given below it will be noticed that, although considerable latitude as regards position was allowed, in no instance did this six-fold chance yield as many successes from one paper as did the original verification. The greater part of the coincidences related to common names, especially in such tests as could be met by the presence of any one out of some half dozen names; as when searching for, "A relative of your wife" or "One in whom Alfred is interested."

Since two of the fifty-three tests described in this paper were misplaced we get a total of fifty-one successes. Examining *The Times* of other dates for correspondences which would result from chance only twenty-seven are found, and this notwithstanding the fact that no less than six papers were searched for each item. If the total for the six papers be divided by six the result shows a fraction under thirteen as the average secured by chance, against the fifty-one obtained by my communicator. It is therefore clear that coincidence does not explain the facts.

It should be further noted that these chance correspondences are frequently less apt than the original verifications. And out of the chance successes about half relate to one or other of the common names, Mary, Emily, John, William, Thomas. It seems fairly evident that had such tests been selected as excluded all reference to common names, and had these tests alone been used for the comparison, the result would have been a reduction of the chance successes to near vanishing point.

## NUMERICAL ANALYSIS.

A comparison of the 53 tests with six issues of *The Times* in order to discover chance coincidences. Brief notes indicate the nature of successes.

Results, (1) of best single paper, (2) of all six papers, (3) of the original verification, are shown in parallel columns.

		Best Paper.	Six Papers.	Original Verifica- tion.
Oct. 10th, 1919	3 papers named town known to communicator. 1 gave a locality known to him, also the names Charles and John.	3	6	4
Oct. 7th, 1919	1 had Thomas and William together. 2 showed William and Thomas an inch apart, also named a family connected by marriage.	3	7	4
Nov. 7th, 1919	2 gave the name Mary. 1 had Mary and Emily an inch apart. 1 showed Emily and another in correct position.	2	6	4
Nov. 21st, 1919	1 gave William. 5 had William, and another meeting the test.	2	11	4
Dec. 4th, 1919	1 gave Jane and Thomas.	2	2	3
Feb. 27th, 1920	1 gave Mary, also close by it the name Fyffe which suggests music. 3 had John and another meeting the test.	2	8	5
Mar. 16th, 1920	3 had one of the names Ann, Frederick, Cambridge. 1 gave Annie and Cambridge.	2	5	4

		Best. Paper.	Six Papers.	Original Verifica- tion.
April 23rd, 1920	1 had Jack (in the name Jackson). 1 gave Davies and St. Andrew's.	2	3	5
Dec. 10th, 1920	3 gave Mary. 2 had Mary and Emily, in both instances these were an inch apart.	2	7	4
Jan. 7th, 1921	2 had one of the names John, Mary. 2 gave both John and Mary. 1 had John and Emily, also Vicarage.	3	9	4
Jan. 30th, 1921	1 had an appropriate name, also "Golf Club." 1 gave 2 appropriate names.	2	4	5
Feb. 4th, 1921	3 had one of the names James, Thomas, William. 2 gave William, and an appropriate phrase. 1 gave Thomas, also "Clewer... Community of St. John the Baptist." R.I.P.	2	9	5
		27	77	51

In making this selection of newspaper tests from twelve sittings it was necessary to omit many for reasons of space, the total number being 104. Taken from their context some of the instances given have lost somewhat in significance; in more than half these sittings there were six or more correct tests where I have described but four or five. The greater the number of correct tests upon a single page the less scope is there for chance coincidence. There were some failures and a number of partial successes. In the following enumeration those are counted as "indefinite" which were not failures



and yet not wholly exact; sometimes the name required was too far from the spot indicated, at other times a test would be expressed in too vague a way to ensure conviction that one had found the word intended. Over these "indefinite" verifications scrutineers might differ, some tending to the lenient and others to the severe side. I have compared the whole 104 tests with copies of *The Times* taken at random, and here give the results of chance and of the original verifications.

	Successes.	Indefinite.	Failures.
Original verification of 104 items,	73	12	19
Comparison for chance verification,	18	10	76

As in the previous comparison, the best chance successes were obtained with common names.

#### EDITORIAL NOTE.

READERS of Mr. Drayton Thomas's paper may ask what procedure is followed in regard to setting up in type such advertisements in the *Times* as are referred to in the "tests." Sir William Barrett, F.R.S., has kindly forwarded to us two letters he received from the manager of the *Times* which throw light upon this question. The first letter is as follows:

PRINTING HOUSE SQUARE, E.C. 4,  
October 19th, 1920.

The small advertisements in the *Times* (which include Births, Deaths and Marriages) arrive at all hours of the day, and we commence setting them at 5 p.m. I should think that often quite half of them are set before 8 p.m., and sometimes even a larger proportion than this. Beyond this, you may notice that many announcements are ordered to appear for two or three insertions. Consequently, some of them are in type for two days.

If you care to give me any particular instances, I will gladly make an enquiry.

In reply to the invitation contained in the last sentence of the above letter, Sir William Barrett wrote asking for particulars concerning the particular notice referred to above on p. 95, and given at a sitting when Mr. Drayton Thomas was accompanied by a friend the Rev. Frederic —.

The reply from the manager of the *Times* ran thus:

October 25th, 1920.

In reply to your letter of even date, I had the original copy of the announcement referred to by the Rev. F. — brought up to

me, and find that this was in the office by 9.27 a.m. of the morning of the 16th March, and was inserted the following day. By the time referred to—4 or 5 o'clock of the 16th March, the copy had been set up for some considerable time, and of course had been seen by several members of our staff.

Mr. Drayton Thomas's sittings were held at various times between about 11.45 a.m. to 6.30 p.m. So that it would appear from the statement made in the first letter from the manager of the *Times* that at the time of the sitting the particular notices referred to in the tests might in some cases be already set up in type; in other cases they were probably not yet set up; in any case their ultimate position on the page could not be normally known until late in the afternoon. We may therefore conclude that, quite apart from other evidence we have of Mrs. Leonard's honesty, the possibility of collusion or fraud may be dismissed as inadequate to explain the facts. As to what methods Mr. Drayton Thomas's "communicators" may have adopted to acquire the knowledge necessary for their purpose, we are unfortunately quite in the dark. These newspaper tests differ from book tests in this respect, that for some days at least before a book test was given the books were all standing ready in their shelves and, assuming clairvoyance, might at any moment be clairvoyantly perceived.

---

### REVIEW.

*The Earthen Vessel.* By PAMELA GLENCONNER. With a Preface by SIR OLIVER LODGE. (John Lane, 7s. 6d.)

We have in this book, which gives an account of eighteen book-tests obtained by Lady Glenconner and nine by the Revd. Charles Drayton Thomas, at sittings with Mrs. Leonard, a valuable contribution to the literature of psychical research. The ostensible communicator of the tests is Edward Wyndham Tennant, a son of Lord and Lady Glenconner. Nearly all of the items are good, and some of a remarkably convincing character, as for instance the following:

Feda. "Bim now wants to send a message to his Father. *This book is particularly for his Father*; underline that, he says. It is the ninth book . . . take the title, and look at p. 37."

We found the ninth book on the shelf indicated was *Trees*, by J. Harvey Kelman. And on p. 36, quite at the bottom and leading on to p. 37, we read: "*Sometimes you will see curious marks in the wood; these are caused by a tunnelling beetle, very injurious to the trees. . . .*"

The point is that in pre-war days forestry was Lord Glenconner's chief interest, and it would have been a surprise to his family, when taking a walk with him, if he did not call attention to the ravages made by this particular insect. For aptness and precision the example would be hard to beat.

The precautions taken in identification of the books and passages are not set out with the particularity with which they are given in the Society's publications, but it was hardly necessary, and there is no reason to doubt that all care was taken about this important detail of the experiments. The book is of great interest, and there can be little doubt that it will do much to awaken extended interest in the inquiry; for the significance of these tests is much more easily grasped by the general public than is the case with cross-correspondences, the records of which, it must be admitted, are sometimes very hard reading.

It seems at first blush as though the book-tests, of which we have now a considerable number, made the evidence for survival much more convincing than it was before. Yet on the other hand it may be argued that the extraordinary clairvoyant power shown might possibly belong to the medium no less than to a discarnate spirit. It would be out of place to discuss this question here, but I will venture to remark that, while the possession of the power by a spirit after death is hardly less wonderful than its possession by one still in the flesh, the evidence at present seems to point to the "communicators" as authors of the tests far more strongly than to the medium. Some further light on the point might be obtained, if experiments were made to see whether a medium can produce similar successful book-tests without any suggestion from the sitter of a desire to communicate with a spirit, and without any claim by the medium to assistance from the spirit world. At the same time, it is notoriously difficult to keep out spirits who want to come in, and it might be difficult to prove in the case of a successful experiment of this kind that some spirit had not had a hand in the business after all. In past times Hotspur and others have been sceptical to the point of rudeness about the possibility of raising spirits; it may prove that the difficulty is rather in "laying" them, and the Percies may yet have to vail to the Glendowers.

M. A. BAYFIELD.

# JOURNAL

OF THE

Society for Psychical Research.

---

## NOTICE.

---

A General Meeting of the Society

WILL BE HELD IN

THE STEINWAY HALL,  
LOWER SEYMOUR STREET, LONDON, W.,

On Wednesday, July 13th, at 5.30 p.m.,

WHEN A PAPER ENTITLED

“The Work of the Society for Psychical  
Research”

WILL BE READ BY

THE HON. MRS. ALFRED LYTTTELTON.

---

N.B.—*This paper is intended primarily for the public rather than for Members of the Society. One ticket is, as usual, included with this Journal, and further tickets, so far as space is available, may be obtained from the Secretary, 20 Hanover Square, London, W. Members and Associates will be admitted on signing their names at the door. Visitors will be admitted on the production of an invitation card signed by a Member or Associate.*



## NEW MEMBERS.

**Farrer, H. M.**, 81 Eaton Terrace, London, S.W. 1.

**Ford, Mrs.**, 124A King's Road, Chelsea, London, S.W. 3.

**Geiger, F. J.**, 643 Land Title Building, Philadelphia, Pa., U.S.A.

**Godowsky, Leopold**, c/o International Concert Bureau, 16 West 36th Street, New York City, U.S.A.

**Kimball, Miss Hannah Parker**, Psychic Research Library, 25 Marlborough Street, Boston, Mass., U.S.A.

**Randell, Rev. J. Mickley**, 3 Park Mansions, Vauxhall Park, London, S.W. 8.

**Waymouth, Miss D. G.**, Belmont, St. George's Avenue, Weybridge.

## MEETING OF THE COUNCIL.

THE 180th Meeting of the Council was held at 20 Hanover Square, London, W., on Friday, May 20th, 1921, at 3.30 p.m.; THE RT. HON. GERALD W. BALFOUR in the chair. There were also present: Mr. W. W. Baggally, Sir William Barrett, Miss M. Radclyffe-Hall, Mr. W. H. Salter, Mr. W. Whately Smith, and Dr. V. J. Woolley; also Mrs. Salter, Hon. Editor, and Miss Isabel Newton, Secretary.

The Minutes of the last Meeting of the Council were read and signed as correct.

Seven new Members were elected. Their names and addresses are given above.

The Monthly Account for April, 1921, was presented and taken as read.

Miss F. Melian Stawell was elected an Honorary Associate of the Society.

It was agreed that the Rooms of the Society should be closed this year on July 30th until September 12th.

The Council asked Dr. Woolley to convey to the donor of the photographs, which were being shown at the *Conversazione*, the cordial thanks of the Society for his generous gift.

At the Meeting of the Council on April 15th, 1921, it was announced that Mrs. Salter had given up her salary as Editor and was now serving the Society, both as Hon. Research

Officer and Editor of the *Journal* and *Proceedings*, entirely without pay.

The Council wished to put on record their appreciation of Mrs. Salter's generous action in accepting an honorary position involving so much work.

---

### CONVERSAZIONE.

A CONVERSAZIONE was held for Members and Associates and friends in the Council Chamber at 20 Hanover Square, London, W., on Friday, May 20th, 1921, at 4 p.m., when a complete set of the photographs taken by the late Dr. W. J. Crawford at the Goligher Circle was shown. These photographs, which had been temporarily framed by the donor for the occasion, will shortly be available at the Society's Rooms for any members who wish to examine them.

By the request of several members who were present Dr. V. J. Woolley gave some interesting details about the photographs, and answered questions on the subject. Sir William Barrett also spoke concerning the different forms assumed by the supposed "ectoplasm" with different mediums.

---

### NOTICE CONCERNING THE HON. TREASURER.

As a certain number of cheques have been received made payable to Mrs. Salter, the Hon. Editor, the attention of Members is called to the fact that the Hon. Treasurer is W. H. Salter, Esq., whose name and address appear on the second page of the *Journal* cover.

---

### PSYCHICAL RESEARCH CONGRESS.

WE have been asked to announce that a Congress for Psychical Research will be held at Copenhagen from August 26th to September 2nd, 1921, under the auspices of the Danish Society for Psychical Research.

## THE GENESIS OF APPARITIONS.

BY SIR W. F. BARRETT, F.R.S.

IN the February number of the *Journal of the American Society for Psychical Research*, appears an article by the late Dr. Hyslop, entitled "Question begging Explanations," in which he criticizes a suggested explanation of certain veridical phantasms which I have given in my book *On the Threshold of the Unseen*. The explanation I gave is not new and is contained in the following words which Dr. Hyslop quotes from my book: "If we regard apparitions of the dying and dead as phantasms projected from the mind of the percipient, the difficulties of clothes and the ghosts of animal pets, which sometimes are seen, disappear." I go on to explain that there is nothing improbable in this, as the appearances of the things we see around us are in like manner phantasms projected by our mind into the external world. In the latter case the inverted retinal image of the object seen is not viewed by us as a photographer looks at the image on his ground glass screen, but is transmitted to the brain, impresses certain cells and "then we mentally project outside ourselves a large erect phantasm of the retinal image . . . This phantasm is no more a real thing than is the visual image of ourselves we see in a looking-glass." In like manner we may conceive that a telepathic impression made on the same brain cells may cause a visual reaction and an image of the telepathic impression "would be projected by our mind into external space." In all cases it is not the eye which sees but the mind.

Dr. Hyslop remarks that he himself has often described apparitions as telepathic phantasms produced by the influence of an outside mind, but he objects to my use of the word "projected" because a "projected phantasm could not be distinguished from the external reality, perhaps, unless we meant to invoke internal causes for its nature instead of reality outside the subject." For a phantasm, he adds, "is a purely subjective and not an objective phenomenon."

Now an apparition of a distant person appears just as real as any external object, so far as the visual sense is concerned;

the difference being not only its "internal cause," but its evanescent character and that its objectivity is usually not confirmed by our other senses. It is very difficult to grasp what Dr. Hyslop is driving at in his very long and involved criticism of my statement. Apparently it comes to this, that to speak of the projection outside ourselves either of the retinal image made by an external object, or a telepathic impact on the brain, "is a misleading description of the process." "It is far better," Dr. Hyslop says, "to use the term *reference*. We *refer* the cause of the phantasms to a point outside ourselves." I have not the least objection to this. Dr. Hyslop, however, labours under an amusing and obvious misapprehension when he supposes that I used the word "project" in the sense, to quote his words, of flinging a "projectile into the space outside the body." The projection is of course a purely mental process and this requires a brief explanation.

Few people are aware of the wonderful nature of vision. The fibres of the optic nerve transmit to a certain part of the brain a vast number of distinct and almost infinitesimal impressions, made on the rods and cones of the retina of each eye, by the minute inverted retinal image of an external object. Here our actual knowledge ceases, but we are led to infer that these retinal impressions create a multitude of separate molecular disturbances in a certain tract of brain cells, the optic ganglia. Nothing could be more unlike the external object—and yet our *ego* collects all these varied molecular movements into a coherent whole and forthwith projects,—or *refers* according to Dr. Hyslop,—into external space a phantasm, a single erect image of the object seen.

Experience has taught us to project mentally each point of the retinal image along lines passing through and crossing each other at the optical centre, or nodal point, of the eye; a point about three-quarters of an inch (16 mm.) from the retina. The image is in fact referred back along lines closely corresponding to those which the light rays travelled when entering the eye. Hence the image or phantasm appears to be erect and of the same size and distance as the object seen.

This is the case with external objects, but the shadows on the retina of minute objects *within the eyeball*, such as the *muscae-volitantes*, and all entoptic phenomena, are not viewed in



the place and of the size they really exist, but are seen as *external* objects. The mind refers the retinal impression *not* along the paths taken by the light rays, but projects the impression through the nodal point of the eye, just as if the minute internal object were a large external object. The position and size of the image, or phantasm, is determined by the ratio of the distance of the nodal point from the retina (16 mm.) to the distance of that point from the surface against which the entoptic object is seen. For example, looking at a window 1600 mm. (about 5 ft. 4 in.) from the eye, the entoptic object will be seen 100 times enlarged and located on the window.

These entoptic phenomena (which are best seen through a fine pinhole in a card held close to the eye) appear just as real and external as if they were objects outside ourselves. A phantasm due to a telepathic impression no doubt arises in the same way, and it would be interesting to know what determines its size and location. Possibly recollection, and association of ideas, so that the phantasm of a distant person appears of the size and in the clothing we are accustomed to.

This brings me to the last point in Dr. Hyslop's article. He concludes by saying, that his animadversions

"are only qualifications of inferences that might be drawn from his [*i.e.* my] statements and that his [my] idea of projection in visual perception has the defence that it describes the apparent nature of the facts."

That is all my statement means. The root of Dr. Hyslop's criticism is the view he expresses at the conclusion of his article, but in this view I entirely share. He remarks:

"We may yet ascertain that phantasms [apparitions of the dying or dead] have causes similar to the experiences of sense perception. It is possible that the soul is a spiritual body or organism which duplicates in a transcendental sense the functions characteristic of the bodily senses; and in that case phantasms represent a reality, though not a material one. In normal experience reality or objects are synthetic. That is, they represent the union of properties that may simultaneously affect different senses. . . . In phantasms this synthetic nature is not so common, and hence they appear to be more closely related to ordinary illusions or

hallucinations, while their more complete development might show them to be a replica in the ethereal world of what takes place in the material, and this view would completely remove the perplexities of the problem and show analogies between super-normal and normal perception. I am far from supposing there is any evidence as yet for this."

But although this view certainly would not remove all perplexities, such as the ghosts of clothes and animal pets, nevertheless Dr. Hyslop is mistaken in supposing that there is no evidence on its behalf. I consider that there is much evidence which cannot be explained away on behalf of an excursive action of the soul, whether from a living person, in trance or sleep, or from a discarnate spirit. It may be that we shall ultimately extend this latter view of apparitions much more widely than we do at present.

## L. 1231.

## CASE.

## A CASE OF INFORMATION CONVEYED BY AUTOMATIC WRITING.

THE following case was sent to us by Mr. G. Lowes Dickinson, who has been a member of the Society for many years and was until a few months ago a Member of the Council. The automatist, Mr. King, has been well known to Mr. Dickinson and his family for many years.

Mr. King's first statement was made in a letter to Mr. Dickinson thus :

FINCHLEY, N.3., *December 29, 1920.*

I promised to send you a few lines telling you of my first automatic writing.

I was on war work and away from home, but on my visits about once every month my wife and I usually had a private sitting and in that way conversed with my brother (Will) who was posted missing in August 1917.

One evening while writing a letter to my wife I was holding my pen on the paper thinking whether there was anything else I wanted to say before finishing it, when the pen started to move; having seen automatic writing once some months before done through a relative I was not surprised and asked if there was anybody there who wished to write and the pen wrote

"yes." I asked for a name and it then wrote "Will" (the name of a brother before mentioned). I then asked if he had a message for me; the pen then wrote "garden seat at drains," it seemed a funny message I couldn't make anything of it, but sent it on to my wife; she could not solve it.

About six months later we had a postcard through the post, from an old friend of my brother's (Mr. U——) who had lived in the next house to him (on joining the army my brother let his house and stored the furniture at two addresses, that we knew of). The card asked if we knew that Willie had asked a Mr. Drain (who was then in the army and had lived near Will) to take care of a seat for him. Mr. U. offered to see Mr. Drain when he was next home on leave and asked him to look the seat out, if we approved.

We thanked Mr. U. and felt sure that was the seat my brother wished us to know about.

A few weeks later Mr. U. had reason to send some things by a cart to an address near to us, and sent the seat along to our house at the same time.

The only error is that it is a heavy mahogany hall seat and not a garden one, though my brother may have used it as such. It is now in my hall and a very substantial piece of evidence of human survival.

Yours faithfully,

H. KING.

I am sorry that I destroyed the original writing, but can vouch for the truth of the above.

CLARA H. KING.

On receiving this communication Mr. Dickinson wrote a letter to Mr. King, putting certain questions which are incorporated in Mr. King's reply, which we quote below:

FINCHLEY, N.3., *January 18, 1921.*

I am sorry for the delay in answering yours of the 5th, but I have not been able yet to get an introduction to Mr. Drain. I have never seen him and do not know his address. So I will now answer your questions.

(1) *Date of your writing?*

*Ans.* About July 1918.

(2) *Did you know at the time or had you ever known the name of Mr. Drain?*

*Ans.* No, I never heard the name till Mr. U—— wrote to say Mr. Drain had a seat belonging to my brother.

(3) *Did you know anything about the existence of the seat before your writing?*

*Ans.* No, I did not know my brother had it.

I will try and get in touch with Mr. Drain and if successful will write you again.

I quite understand *re* subconscious memory, but that was quite impossible under the circumstances.

H. KING.

On reading these statements Mrs. Salter wrote to Mr. Dickinson asking him to get further information, if possible, which he kindly did.

Her<sup>1</sup> letter to Mr. Dickinson was as follows :

It would evidently be impossible to prove that Mr. King's brother had never mentioned Mr. Drain to him, or the fact that Mr. Drain was keeping one of his things. But if it is a case of subconscious memory, it is curious that no conscious recollection was aroused in Mr. King's mind when he wrote the "message."

One would of course like to get a statement from Mr. Drain that (1) he was given the seat to keep by Mr. King's brother, and (2) that he had had no communication about it with Mr. King and did not know Mr. King.

Mr. King says in his second letter to you that he did not know his brother had this seat. But I suppose he had been to his brother's house and may have seen it there? Could you question him on that point?

It might also be worth asking whether Mr. and Mrs. King mentioned the receipt of the automatic writing to any one who could confirm its having been received before they had any communication with Mr. Drain or Mr. U——.

Subsequently Mr. Dickinson forwarded to us a further letter received from Mr. King, which ran as follows :

FINCHLEY, N.3., *March*, 1921.

I am sorry to have been so long in replying to yours of the 2nd which contained a letter from Mrs. Salter asking if I could get certain proofs, etc., *re* automatic writing. I have been able to get them, and am enclosing herewith a letter from Mr. Drane<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Note change in spelling and see postscript to letter.—Ed.



and also one from some friends who lived near to where Mrs. King was staying in Bucks when I received the writing at Enfield.

I did not know my brother had the seat as I did not visit him. I did cycle over one Sunday, but they were out and I received no answer. At that time I was living at Enfield, a cross-country journey from Finchley, where my brother lived.

I think this answers all Mrs. Salter's questions, but should there be any further questions I shall be pleased to answer them.

H. KING.

P.S.—You will note that the spelling in the name of Mr. Drane is different from the writing. H. K.

Enclosed with Mr. King's letter were (a) a letter from Mr. Drane to Mr. King, (b) a letter from Mr. and Mrs. R—— addressed to Mrs. King, to the effect that she had shown them the automatic writing before she or Mr. King knew anything about Mr. Drane. We quote these letters below:

FINCHLEY, N.3., *February* 23, 1921.

In reply to your letter of the 19th inst., it is the fact that before he went to the Front, and when he was dismantling his house, your brother left a mahogany seat in my charge, with other articles. Further, it is quite true that I never had any conversation with you on the subject; and, indeed, had not the pleasure of knowing you.

FRANCIS J. DRANE.

WINSLOW, *February* 28, 1921.

DEAR MRS. KING,

My wife and I remember a conversation we had with you on the subject of Spiritualism in the summer of 1918, when you visited us at our cottage in Winslow.

You then told us you had had a message from Mr. King's brother (who had previously passed into the "beyond"), the purport of the message being that you were to have a garden-seat that had been his. We are interested to learn of the fulfilment of this communication, as at the time of the message you were quite ignorant that you were to be the recipient of any such article.

F. M. R.

I can also testify as to the foregoing being entirely accurate.

N—— R——

(Wife of F. M. R——).

## CORRESPONDENCE

## A REMARKABLE CASE OF PRECOGNITION.

*To the Editor of the JOURNAL OF THE S.P.R.*

*March 1, 1921.*

MADAM,—Mrs. Chester-Masters, the lady who tells this story, has been a near neighbour of ours now for the best part of a year, and I have had many conversations with her. She is an unusually clear and accurate thinker, her memory is excellent, and her integrity beyond question. This is what she has written for me :

About thirty-five years ago my little boy George, then five years old, ran into my bedroom one morning, at about 8 o'clock, crying "Mother, mother, I've had such a dream! Edith [his younger sister] and I were out for our walk with Nanny [their nurse]. We had all the four dogs out with us, and one of them killed a duck, and we thought it was Frou-frou [the poodle], and the duck came swimming down the brook with its head under water."

The child was in a state of great excitement, and insisted on telling his dream before saying his prayers, which according to his daily custom was the first thing done on coming into my room. They went out for their walk at 11 o'clock, and on their return both children came tearing into my boudoir frightfully excited, and called out, "Mother, it's all true! One of the dogs killed a duck, and it *was* Frou-frou, and the duck came swimming down the brook with its head under the water. Isn't that wonderful?"

Their story was confirmed by the nurse in every detail.

(Signed) M. CHESTER-MASTERS.

Mrs. Chester-Master's daughter Edith was asked a few days ago whether she remembered the occurrence, and she replied that she remembered it perfectly. The son George is not now, I believe, in England. It is unfortunate that no written record was made at the time, but this does not seem to me to impair the evidence in the least. The occurrence has always been remembered in the family for its four essential features: (1) it was pictured in a dream before it took place; (2) one of the dogs killed a duck; (3) this dog was Frou-frou, the one that had been specified, though doubtfully; (4) the duck floated down stream with its head under water.

In reply to an enquiry Mrs. Chester-Masters told me that she never remembers the dog chasing ducks at any other time, and

had he done so she would be sure to remember as she kept ducks herself at the time.

Another of Mrs. Chester-Masters' daughters has psychic gifts. She writes :

On the 7th of March, 1919, I left my home at Berkhamstead just after 8.0 a.m., to go by train to London for a day's shopping. I had a great many things to get, and I did not intend to do anything else but shopping. When I got out of the train on to the platform at Euston something—almost a voice—said to me, "Leave your shopping, and go home (that is, as I understood it, to my father and mother) as quickly as possible; something is wrong." For a few minutes I walked on and tried to take no notice of it, as I had such a lot to do, and knew it would take up so much time, going to the end of London. But it was no good; the presentiment that something was wrong became stronger. So I went down to the tube and went home as quickly as I could. I got to the door, and the maid met me with, "O, thank goodness you have come! Your father is dangerously ill." He had been taken ill suddenly, was unconscious when I arrived, and died sixteen hours later. My mother had been wishing I were there.  
(Signed) V. P.

About an hour ago this same lady, Mrs. P——, told me of the following presentiment, which I give as nearly as possible in her own words.

About seven or eight weeks ago I woke up one morning and at once said to my husband, "Mr. L—— is going to die." He replied, "Don't talk nonsense," and I said, "All right, but I know he is."

Mr. L—— is another neighbour, whom Mrs. P—— hardly knew. She had met him on two occasions. He was not ill at the time mentioned, but fell ill a fortnight or three weeks later, and died a little more than a fortnight ago. Mrs. P—— doesn't remember any dream; she simply felt that she was expressing something in her mind. Her husband, Capt. P——, confirms her statement thus :

*March 4, 1921.*

My wife's statement that on waking one morning some seven or eight weeks ago she told me that Mr. L—— was going to die is correct.

(Signed) P. P.

Yours very truly,

M. A. BAYFIELD.

# JOURNAL

OF THE

## Society for Psychical Research.

---

The Rooms of the Society at 20 Hanover Square, London, W. 1, will be closed after Saturday, July 30th, re-opening on Monday, September 12th. The next number of the 'Journal' will be issued in October.

---

### NEW MEMBERS.

**Bailey, Professor Thomas P.**, University of the South, Sewanee, Tenn., U.S.A.

**Bolton, E. J.**, Wood Bank, Oakamoor, N. Staffs.

**Brooke, John R.**, 1 Mitre Court Buildings, Temple, London, E.C. 4.

**Chance, Colonel H.**, Army and Navy Club, Pall Mall, London, S.W. 1.

**Craig, Miss Helen M.**, Quinta da Cabeça, Cintra, Portugal.

**König, Mrs. F. A.**, 44 Rutland Gate, London, S.W. 7.

**MacLellan, Mrs.**, 5 Langham Street, Portland Place, London, W. 1.

**Maddison, Mrs.**, 5 Langham Street, Portland Place, London, W. 1.

**Naylor, M. C.**, 9 Brackley Road, Chiswick, London, W. 4.

**St. John, Brig.-General George F. W., C.B.**, Picton House, Llandowror, St. Clears, Carmarthenshire.

**Todd, Miss C. E.**, 1 Clarence Road, Teddington, Middlesex.

**Vett, Carl**, Strandvej 6 Str., Copenhagen, Denmark.

---

### MEETING OF THE COUNCIL.

THE 181st Meeting of the Council was held at 20 Hanover Square, London, W., on Wednesday, July 13th, 1921, at 4 p.m.; Mr. J. G. PIDDINGTON in the chair. There were also present: Mr. W. W. Baggally, Mr. Gerald W. Balfour, The Hon. Everard Feilding, Sir Lawrence Jones, Miss Radclyffe-Hall, Mr. W. H. Salter, Mr. Sydney C. Scott, and Mrs. Henry Sidgwick; also Mrs. Salter, Hon. Editor, and Miss Isabel Newton, Secretary.



The Minutes of the last Meeting of the Council were read and signed as correct.

Twelve new Members were elected. Their names and addresses are given above.

The Monthly Account for June, 1921, was presented and taken as read.

---

### GENERAL MEETING.

THE 162nd General Meeting of the Society was held in the Steinway Hall, Lower Seymour Street, London, W., on Wednesday, July 13th, 1921, at 5.30 p.m.

THE HON. MRS. ALFRED LYTTTELTON read a paper on "The Work of the Society for Psychical Research."

---

### CASES.

THE following incidents are all cases in which veridical information was given at sittings with a trance-medium which was unknown at the time to the sitter. The names and addresses of all the persons concerned are known to the Society, but in some instances pseudonyms or initials are used here.

#### L. 1232. I. THE CASE OF CHARLEY L—.

(a) *Extract from the Rev. W. S. Irving's Sitting with Mrs. Brittain, July 19, 1920.*

[This was the first sitting Mr. Irving had with Mrs. Brittain. He made the appointment under a pseudonym and gave as his address the Rooms of the Society, of which he is a member, so that the medium should have no clue to his identity. The purporting communicator during the greater part of Mr. Irving's sitting was his wife, and a good deal of evidence of identity was obtained. The records in this and in the subsequent sitting are quoted from the notes made at the sitting.]

MRS. BRITTAIN (in trance). Is her [communicator's] sister Lizzie or Lily?

W. S. I. No.

[Then, after a sentence or two referring to other matters:—]

MRS. B. Who does she call Charley? One of the boys in the choir who went to war, was missing and lost. She was

very sympathetic to the mothers who lost their boys in the war.

(b) *Extract from Mr. Irving's Second Sitting with Mrs. Brittain, September 21, 1920.*

[Mr. Irving was still anonymous to Mrs. Brittain and the communicator was again his wife.]

MRS. BRITTAIN. There is a special boy here passed over in the war, called Charley. He was in the choir. He was not a tall boy, rather squat, rather delicate. They took him three times to — [no name given], they took him for clerical work and then put him in the trenches.

W. S. I. In what parish did he work?

MRS. B. Sounds like St. Michael's W, Wish— Wis— it begins with W. He comes to ask Lizzie. Do you know Lizzie, Lizzie, Lizzie B.? A relation, a sister-in-law or sister.

W. S. I. You said that before.

MRS. B. Her sister. There is a sister Elizabeth, Sister Betsy, Elizabeth. The boy is connected, or a personal friend of Sister Elizabeth.

W. S. I. Is Sister Elizabeth on their side?

MRS. B. On their side, on their side (vaguely muttered). This boy used to have a long taper and light the candles in church. Looked like an angel in white robes, she says, but was not an angel inside. He was white outside, she says, but black inside. He had rough, red hair. The people were in church at the time he used to light the candles. That's not right, must light the candles before the people come. No, she says, light the candles when the people were in church. He used to walk up like a little cherub. She says when you remember it will be something to put the cap on.

It will be observed that at the first sitting on July 19, 1920, a reference to a supposed sister of the communicator called Lizzie or Lily is followed almost immediately by a reference to a choir-boy called Charley. Commenting upon these statements in his notes to the sitting Mr. Irving says that of his wife's four sisters none was called Lizzie or Lily and that the choir boy Charley is unidentified. At the

second sitting, on September 21, 1920, a good many further details are given concerning Charley, including a statement that he worked in St. Michael's Parish, and Lizzie, who in the first sitting appeared as a sister of the communicator, emerges as a Sister Elizabeth connected in some way with Charley. Commenting upon this Mr. Irving says;

We used to know a Sister Elizabeth. I have not seen her for six years, nor had I heard of her for some time. She was connected with a church, St. Michael's, Wheatcroft. I wrote to her asking if she knew a choir boy server at St. Michael's, described as above. She answered by post card: "I do not remember anyone of that description, but I am making full enquiries and will write." A week later she wrote: "I rather think I have found the clue,—Charley L— [name of the regiment given]. They heard he was killed, but nothing more. . . . He had the hair you described and, I believe, was threatened with lung trouble.

[Mr. Irving continues.] The candles at St. Michael's are lit as described. Years ago I was connected for a short time with that church myself.

This last statement Mr. Irving amplified in a letter to Miss Newton, dated September 27, 1920:

My wife and I were associated with that church [St. Michael's, Wheatcroft] for three months in about 1909, so the boy [Charley] might know us. I was Curate (temporary) there.<sup>1</sup>

As it now appeared that the whole incident might be of considerable interest and importance, Miss Newton, who had been in communication with Mr. Irving, urged him to obtain further corroboration if possible. This Mr. Irving proceeded to do, giving himself much trouble in the matter, fortunately with satisfactory results.

A considerable number of letters received by Mr. Irving are in our possession, but it does not appear necessary to include them all in this report. An element of confusion was introduced at one point by the fact that in one letter a description of Charley L— was given which did not altogether tally with other descriptions, including that which was given at

<sup>1</sup> It was subsequently ascertained that Charley L— had left Wheatcroft before Mr. Irving went there (see below).

the sitting of September 21, 1920. But the writer of this letter, according to his own statement, only "knew slightly a young man named Charley L—," and it appears to be uncertain whether he was describing Charley or one of his brothers. By far the most important and detailed statement about Charley was received from Mr. C. H. Fletcher, a lay reader at Scarborough, who was well acquainted with him for many years. Mr. Fletcher's statement, which is quoted in full below, was written in the form of replies to a series of questions put to him by Mr. Irving. His statement was enclosed in a letter to Mr. Irving dated November 13, 1920.

MR. FLETCHER'S STATEMENT.

November 13, 1920.

*Did you know Charley L—?* Very well indeed.

*Did he attend St. Michael's Church, Wheatcroft?* Yes.

*Was he in the Choir?* Yes, as boy and young man.

*Did he light the Altar Candles?* Very often on Sunday Evenings.

*About how long did you know him for?* From being a boy of about 11 or 12 until he left England for the last time, a month or two before he was reported missing.

*Was he tall, short, or medium in height?* Medium height.

*Strong or delicate?* Not very strong, but could not exactly be called delicate.

*What colour was his hair?* Reddish sandy colour.

*Do you know what date (approx.) he left Scarborough?* Not exactly, but about 14 or 15 years ago for Canada.

*Where did he go to?* Worked at Calgary as a joiner at first, joined the S. Andrew's Brotherhood and was very keen on my starting it at S. Martin's, often writing to me on the subject. Later on did some farm work.

*Was he called up when war broke out?* Joined and came over with a Canadian Regiment (I believe of Engineers).

*Do you know what happened to him?* Was, I believe, given some kind of office work at intervals, but from what he told me had had a rather rough time altogether.

*Was he killed?* So I was told—missing according to W.O. telegram.



*Have you definite proof of the last point [i.e. of his being killed]?*  
No.

*Anything else you may remember about him?* He was always a nice lad and when a boy not good looking, just a freckled, tousely haired mischievous youth, but thoroughly good and dependable, and when he grew up was much the same only broader and more manly. A most kindly affectionate fellow.

[Signed] C. HARTLEY-FLETCHER.

A statement about Charley L—— was also obtained from the Rev. A. S—— thus :

*October 26, 1920.*

I knew Charles L—— very well, as he was out in Canada, at Calgary, when I was in S. Alberta, and he often used to come and see me when I went up to Calgary. He was a thin red-faced young fellow with sandy hair and pale eyes and slow of speech with a strong E. Riding accent. . . . So far as I remember he was never a server at Wheatcroft. Albert F—— was the only server, though Charley L—— frequently went to church at St. Michael's.

It will be seen that Mr. S——'s letter corroborates Mr. Fletcher's in regard to the colour of Charley's hair. As to Mr. S——'s statement that Charley was never a server at Wheatcroft, *i.e.* the boy who lit the altar-candles, Mr. Irving in his letter of, October 27, 1920, with which he enclosed Mr. S——'s letter, writes :

At the time Mr. S—— was in Scarborough, Charley was at the Parish Church, not Wheatcroft. Fortunately the Lay-Reader [Mr. Fletcher] has corroborated the fact that he was a server at Wheatcroft, probably after Mr. S——'s time. He (Mr. S——) left Scarborough in 1896. . . . One point in Mr. S——'s letter I consider most valuable. He corroborates my statement [made in an earlier letter, not quoted here] that there would probably not be more than *one* server at a time at Wheatcroft, lessening chance as being a possibility enormously.

With regard to the element of doubt in regard to Charley L——'s death, it appears to be humanly speaking certain that he was dead at the time of Mr. Irving's first sitting; he had been reported missing prior to that date. Mr. Irving

received a letter from the present Vicar of St. Martin's, Scarborough, stating that "C. L.'s name is on [the Parish] memorial-list at the request of his sister who is a parishioner."

To sum up: Putting together what was said at Mr. Irving's two sittings we get the following statement:

The purporting communicator is represented as anxious to bring to the sitter's notice a former choir-boy called Charley, now dead. Concerning Charley it is said that

- (1) he was connected with a Sister Elizabeth;
- (2) he went to the war, was missing and lost;
- (3) they "took him for clerical work, and then put him in the trenches";
- (4) he was not a tall boy, rather squat, rather delicate; he had rough, red hair;
- (5) he worked in a parish named St. Michael's connected with a name beginning with the letter W, Wish—, Wis——;
- (6) he used to have a long taper and light the candles in church in the presence of the congregation.

All these statements are confirmed more or less exactly by the evidence about Charley L—— which Mr. Irving has been able to collect.

Charley L—— was a choir-boy in the Parish of St. Michael's, Wheatcroft; he was also a server, *i.e.* he used to light the altar-candles; he was known to a Sister Elizabeth, who worked in the same parish. As to his appearance we are told by Mr. Fletcher that he was of medium height, not very strong, but could not be called delicate; his hair was of a reddish, sandy colour, "tously." According to Mr. S—— he was a thin young fellow with sandy hair. When the war broke out he joined a Canadian Regiment, and came over to England. He "was given some kind of office work at intervals," went to the front and a month or two later he was reported missing.

As to what part Mr. Irving's normal knowledge may have played in the matter, it is to be observed that Charley L—— had gone to Canada some years before Mr. Irving's temporary connection with St. Michael's, Wheatcroft, in 1909. Neither Mr. Irving nor his wife knew anything about him. Mr.

Irving's recollection of Sister Elizabeth was an important link in verifying the various statements made at the sitting, but beyond that it is difficult to see what part his mind can have played. On the other hand it is extremely difficult to suppose that so many correct statements could have been made by chance. If some further explanation than chance coincidence is to be sought, two possible hypotheses present themselves; (1) that Mrs. Brittain obtained her information telepathically from Mr. Fletcher at one, or perhaps two removes, through the sitter, Mr. Irving, and Sister Elizabeth; (2) that the alleged communicator had in fact got into touch with Charley L— after his death and obtained her information from him.

In view of any question that might be raised concerning Mrs. Brittain's *bona fides*, it is worth while to point out that even if Mr. Irving's anonymity had not been preserved, a supposition for which we have no evidence at all, there was still nothing to lead Mrs. Brittain to make enquiries at Scarborough. Mr. Irving's connexion with Scarborough was short and long past. He now lives in Gloucestershire.

#### L. 1233. II. THREE INCIDENTS AT SITTINGS WITH MRS. LEONARD.

The sitter on these occasions was a member of the Society who is called here Mrs. Drummond. The records of the sittings are taken from Mrs. Drummond's contemporary notes, and her verification of the various statements made is corroborated by her daughter and son-in-law (see below). Mrs. Leonard was, as usual, in trance and was "controlled" by Feda.

##### (a) *Extract from Mrs. Drummond's Sitting.*

FEDA. There is a brass jug—something to do with a room, not connected with that other room [a room in Mrs. Drummond's house in Edinburgh which had just been spoken of]. A brass jug and something Japanese in that room, Ian [the communicator] keeps saying it, Ian is most obstinate. Little pictures, design in this Japanese thing, design in this. He is laughing; you you will see it almost immediately you get home, quite quickly; yellow stripes against something dark, you'd never think of it, but you will find it. The room has

two doors, not only the one you go in at, another into a smaller room. The room has two windows—(to communicator) sure not three, Ian?—Feda sees three, Feda's right, yes, they say three windows now; they said two and showed three. A good thing they says and shows too, you can see what they really mean.

*Comment by Mrs. Drummond.*

The day after the sitting I went to London to stay with my daughter in a house which she had taken furnished for six months. I had never been in the house, as I had gone straight from Edinburgh to Datchet [where Mrs. Leonard was then living]. When the description of the room was given, I thought Feda had not given the message accurately, as she had been discussing my house in Edinburgh and although she said it was "not connected with that other room," I still thought of the Edinburgh house. When I got to my daughter's house in London, I never thought of examining any of the rooms till my son-in-law said to me: "Aren't these curious Japanese pictures?" I at once thought of the description and examined the pictures. There were two curious needlework pictures, one the figure of a Japanese man, the other of a Japanese woman, worked in yellow silk on dark brown silk, the outlines of the figures worked in yellow silk in large slanting stitches which from a distance looked like "yellow stripes." The room had two doors, but only one was used; the other "into a smaller room" was blocked up by a table and palm.

The "brass jug" was a large pewter jug which stood on the floor almost opposite the door that was used, and would probably be seen at once by anyone entering the room.

The above verification is corroborated by Mrs. Drummond's daughter, thus:

I guarantee the above to be correct; the notes were read to me at the time. M. L.

The above incident had a sequel which is worth recording. Mrs. Drummond sent her report of it to the Society on March 14, 1921, and on March 16, 1921, she had another sitting with Mrs. Leonard concerning which she wrote to Mrs. Salter thus:



HAVANT, *March 20* [1921].

I don't know if the following sequel to the Japanese picture, etc., will be of any use. I had a table sitting<sup>1</sup> with Mrs. Leonard on 16th March, 1921, and in the middle of the sitting she said: "I see your son so clearly to-day and he is walking about the room. Now he is going up to that little plant and touching it." (The "plant" was a tiny rock garden or Japanese garden which stood on the piano.) I said: "Yes, I understand." (I have a small Japanese garden which since I left Edinburgh in January, 1920, has been kept for me there by an old housemaid. About six weeks ago I sent for it and have it here now.) Then Mrs. Leonard said: "Now he is touching the centre figure in the tapestry." We both looked at it and she said: "no, it is the figure next the centre figure." This was a figure of a Japanese or Chinese boy, and I said I understood why this was being pointed out, and the table, without anything more being said about it, spelt out: "It isn't quite the same, but near enough."

Mrs. Leonard knows nothing at all of the Japanese picture test being sent to you and I didn't explain why the figure was pointed out. It was *most* unexpected and very good. You probably know the tapestry which is on the back of the piano in Mrs. Leonard's room. Mrs. Leonard knew nothing at all about my Japanese garden, of course.

L. D. [DRUMMOND].

(b) *Extracts from Mrs. Drummond's Sitting, March 9, 1919.*

FEDA. This is some one closely connected with the [Anthony] one [Mrs. Drummond's son-in-law], very close relation, order, bank, bank, keeps on saying something to do with the [Anthony] one and the spirit at the sitting [Mrs. Drummond's son-in-law had been at a 'direct voice' séance]. Feda thinks it is the name of a place, something bank. [Anthony] will help you; bank comes in, the older gentleman told him that.

[Later in the sitting.] Or, or, or [written as pronounced], this is something to do with a picture of [Anthony]. Noah—(to communicator) do you mean Noah what was in the ark, Ian?) No. The gentleman told Ian about a picture of [Anthony] with an oar, taken some time ago, not lately. Ian says it is useful to practise for tests.

<sup>1</sup> At a "table sitting" messages are received by tilting a table upon Mrs. Leonard, and the sitters put their hands; Mrs. Leonard is not in trance.

[Later in the sitting.] A little while ago they were worried about him [Anthony], a change Mrs. [Mary] [Mrs. Drummond's daughter] might not like. Somebody whose name begins with B will have a good deal to do with the [Anthony] one, something to do with Russia. I can't get it, Ian says he wants to make an assertion. Russia and [Anthony], some work connected with his work, [Anthony] linked up with Russia.

(To communicator.) Do you mean now, Ian? Not at present, may be more in the near future. [Anthony] should know now.

*Comment by Mrs. Drummond.*

I read these notes to my son-in-law when I got back to London the day of the sitting. He said his father had been in a bank. Neither I nor my daughter knew this. His father, who had lived in Australia, died in 1883.

My son-in-law at this time was at the Admiralty, the Board of Invention and Research, and he had been told he might have to go out to Russia with some new mines. The name of the officer associated with him began with B. This was very "hush" and had never been mentioned either to his wife or to me.

Commander L. corroborates the above statements, and with regard to the reference to a photograph of himself with an oar he writes;

I recognised a photo] of myself about 30 years before. Neither my wife nor my mother-in-law had seen it. A. L.

*(c) Extract from Mrs. Drummond's Sitting, September 27, 1920.*

FEDA. This is quite lately, a little round box with something red in it. You were looking for it, you wanted it; it was in your mind, a small round box and inside something red. He [the communicator] says: "Mum, I could make you know what that is to-night." In the latter part of this day Ian is going to remind you of a little round box with red in it.

*Comment by Mrs. Drummond.*

I knew the little box spoken of quite well. I thought my son had given it to my daughter and I would have liked to have it, and often thought about it, but I couldn't understand how it could have "something red in it." It was a silver and

tortoise-shell box with no lining. When I got back to Havant, I saw the little box on the tea tray where it had never been before. I opened it and found it full of "Sargol," bright red tablets, supposed to fatten people. In my absence my daughter had filled the little box with "Sargol." She had taken "Sargol" before I left, so it was in the house but not in the box.

The above statement is corroborated by Mrs. Drummond's daughter.

---

### CORRESPONDENCE.

#### ON THE DIFFICULTY OF GETTING NAMES THROUGH IN ALLEGED SPIRIT COMMUNICATIONS.

*To the Editor of the JOURNAL OF THE S.P.R.*

MADAM,—The above difficulty is a striking characteristic of very many alleged spirit communications. The last chapter of *Raymond* treats of it in an apologetic manner. A passage in Sir Conan Doyle's *New Revelation* suggests it may be purposely introduced by higher intelligencies in order to exercise the human faculties.

With all due deference I offer the opinion that this very difficulty has, in a way, a certain degree of evidential value. In this manner:—

A meaningless proper name is only a symbolic sound which cannot be conveyed by thought transference. Take the case of a Chinaman who has forgotten his phonetic symbols and tries to write the sounds of a proper name. His ideographs do not directly serve the purpose, he has no means of representing sounds, and must necessarily go some very roundabout way to get at it. His problem is roughly analogous to that of a mind trying to convey a name without being able to create sounds that will operate the mechanism of the human ear.

Forms can be mentally communicated by concentration on mental pictures. We mostly think in pictures; very often quite unconsciously. One method therefore for the communicating mind is to concentrate on the forms of the letters which serve as symbols of the sound. This seems to be often tried. That a high degree of concentration is needed seems to be shown by the frequency of incomplete names, as if the mind had conveyed only the part within the focus of concentration. A better way would be to concentrate on one letter at a time. This seems to be sometimes done.

C. G. PALMER.

# JOURNAL

OF THE

## Society for Psychical Research.

---

### *NOTICE OF MEETING.*

---

## A Private Meeting of the Society

WILL BE HELD IN

THE COUNCIL CHAMBER,

ON THE FIRST FLOOR OF 20 HANOVER SQUARE, LONDON, W.

*On THURSDAY, OCTOBER 27th, 1921, at 5 p.m.,*

WHEN A REPORT ON

The International Congress for Psychical  
Research recently held at Copenhagen

WILL BE GIVEN BY

MRS. W. H. SALTER.

---

*N.B.—No Tickets of Admission are issued for this Meeting. Members and Associates will be admitted on signing their names at the door.*



## NOTICE. EXPERIMENTS IN TELEPATHY.

MR. GARDNER MURPHY, an Associate of the Society, will soon begin a series of experiments in telepathy at long distance. He will be in America, and will have the co-operation of the American Society for Psychological Research; but he hopes especially for the co-operation of persons in Great Britain or at a greater distance. Members or Associates can give very material assistance in this work by sending to Mr. Murphy, at Concord, Massachusetts, U.S.A., the names of persons apparently possessing telepathic or other supernormal gifts who would be willing to co-operate in the experiments.

---

A SERIES OF APPARENT TELEPATHIC COMMUNICATIONS, VARIOUSLY MANIFESTED.

BY HUBERT WALES.

THE name and address of the percipient in these cases, whom I shall call Miss F., are known to the Society. I became acquainted with her, as I have with very many people, through my books. She has never known any of my immediate friends and relatives, and has never visited at my home. I related one case in connection with her in a footnote to my Report on Miss Samuels's phenomena (*Proc.*, Pt. LXXX., p. 159). The following are others. They are not, as in the case of Miss Samuels, selections from a large number of notes, but are all the accounts of apparently supernormal experiences that I have received from Miss F., either in writing or by word of mouth, with the exception of two or three too indefinite to be of interest, and of one recurrent impression, about a fire, in which I found nothing significant.

Unless it is otherwise stated, Miss F. was at Watford, Herts., at the time of the occurrences; I was at Hindhead, Surrey. In September, 1919, however, we removed from the Long House, Hindhead to Homewood Heath, about a mile distant.

## I.

*Extract from letter from Miss F. to H. W. dated  
25th August, 1919.*

[Were you thinking] of me on Sunday afternoon [24 Aug. 1919] between 5 and 6 o'clock? . . . I'll tell you why I ask. I was out at some friends and we were all chatting—just the usual small tea table talk—when suddenly I distinctly saw you in front of me, just looking at me in a whimsical way that you have, and I just got—

Regarding this as, at most, a subjective hallucination, I unfortunately kept only the above truncated extract from Miss F.'s letter, cutting out a portion in which—I vaguely remember—she went on to tell me of her sensations and of the remarks on her appearance of her friends, who (I think) saw nothing. Some weeks later, however, I saw Miss F. in London, and she then gave me, spontaneously, in the course of conversation, an important evidential detail. I afterwards asked her to put this into writing, and she did so, in the following letter, dated 2nd December, 1919 :

DEAR MR. WALES,—When I saw you in London on the 7th Nov. last, I told you that, when I saw the apparition of you, you were wearing a green tie, that this struck me most of anything about you and that I didn't like it.

You then told me that you always wore a green tie at home, although I had never seen you in it, because I only saw you in London.

I endorsed this on 3rd December, 1919 :

It is true that I was wearing daily at home, at the time of Miss F.'s experience, and still am, a green tie, and that she had no opportunity of knowing this. The tie is all green and rather a vivid shade.

I had met Miss F. only twice at the date of this incident, as mentioned in my contemporary note to the "Wuthering Heights" case of approximately the same date (see *Proc.*, Pt. LXXX., p. 159), both times in London, when I most certainly was not wearing a green tie. I have never, within my recollection, worn such a tie in London.

## II.

*Extract from letter from Miss F. to H. W., received  
23rd November, 1919.*

And then, strange to say, I got a sudden vision of you, and I asked you a question, which you answered rather slowly—"That you were worried about some papers that were not yours, but had to do with some money and that you were responsible for." You had an old golfing coat on, rather shabby.

I endorsed this on the date of receipt:

I have been wearing daily of late a *very* shabby old coat. It is provided with slits behind the shoulders for freedom when playing golf. Some weeks ago I was rather bothered by the loss of the receipt for a share certificate, for which I was responsible as trustee. [Added 3rd December, 1919] I had suggested to Miss F. that, if she saw this apparition again, she should try to get it to tell her something evidential of identity.

[Added 3rd May, 1921] My carelessness in losing the receipt referred to caused considerable trouble. The Company required indemnities by Bankers and others, as well as by me, before they would issue another certificate.

I told Miss F. the substance of the above notes and asked her for further details of her experience. She replied as follows (28th November, 1919):

About the old golfing coat, I really didn't like to say *how shabby* it did look to me in the apparition, as I was so afraid of hurting your feelings by even suggesting that it looked almost disreputable, because you are such a very tidy man! Now with regard to the time I saw you and noticed the coat—as far as I remember it was Monday the 17th [Nov. 1919] and I was sitting alone in the house in my little sitting room and quietly knitting, and I suppose I was thinking about you, because I suddenly spoke the question I told you of in my last letter. [Miss F. had told me that she had put a question to me, apparently vocally—I think, as to why I had not written—and that the phantasm had

immediately supervened.] As usual, I particularly noticed the coat.<sup>1</sup>

Miss F. had certainly never seen this coat.

### III.

In this case, since no precise detail was given, I did not trouble Miss F. to put her oral statement into writing.

*Note by H. W. dated 4th February, 1920.*

On Thursday, 22nd January, 1920, I met Miss F. in London. She asked me, in the course of conversation, if I had a lot of oak furniture in my house, saying that she had received an impression that I had.

I told her that I certainly had. I have probably, in fact, a considerably larger proportion of oak furniture than most people, for an uncle of mine left me specifically all his oak furniture.

Miss F. then added that she had not felt there was oak in my study at The Long House (which I left in September, 1919), but that, since I came to Homewood, she had had the impression of me sitting in a room with oak furniture in it.

I told her that this impression also was correct. My study at The Long House was lined on two sides with fitment bookshelves . . . and was only lightly furnished otherwise, without any oak. My present study, however, is a larger room, and I have three large pieces of oak furniture in it.

### IV.

On 10th July, 1920, Miss F., who had then left her house at Watford and was living near Uckfield, Sussex, said in a letter to me; "I had a curious experience last night. I did a little with the old tie—so that may account for the result."

<sup>1</sup> Compare with these two cases Mr. Piddington's case, *Proc.*, Vol. XVIII., p. 182 *et seq.*, also Lady Troubridge's case, *Journal*, April 1921, p. 78 *et seq.* The element common to all four cases is the spontaneous apparition of a living person who was not, at the time, in any crisis or unusual emotional state. In Mr. Piddington's case and mine, however, there was probably a sub-conscious desire to provide evidential matter, and in Lady Troubridge's the agent was almost certainly thinking of the percipient at the time, in connection with the plan when the apparition was seen.

Miss F. means by her last sentence, I think, that she particularly noticed the detail which proved to be evidential.



(I had given her the old green tie mentioned in Case I., as a "rapport object.")

I asked her, in my reply, to give me particulars of the experience to which she had referred. This she did in a letter dated, from the same place, 16th July, 1920, as follows:

Before I go further in that direction I want to tell you about that sort of waking vision. It seemed to me I was sitting out in a lovely garden, in a place I didn't know, on a garden seat, when you came up to me. You seemed surprised to see me, for you said distinctly, "What are you doing in *this* garden?" and I said, "Oh, I was tired, and a Mr. Simms asked me to come in and rest, but I don't know where he has gone now." You asked me what he was, and I said, "Didn't notice him much, only he was dressed in dark clothes and wore a 'dog collar'." . . . I remember noticing in the garden a very jolly hammock. It was so very vivid that I thought it almost real. It [is] rather strange, as I cannot recall anyone of the name of "Simms," except some people of that name who have a shop, and I don't know if there is a Mr. Do you know anyone of that name?

The name of the vicar of the parish in which my present house is situated (Grayshott) is Simms—spelt as Miss F. spells it, not "Sims," as in the familiar names G. R. Sims, Sims Reeves and Admiral Sims. I know him well by sight and voice, and my wife knows him personally and occasionally attends services at his church.

Before telling Miss F. that the name conveyed anything to me, I asked her two questions; first, what she knew about Grayshott (I knew she was aware that there was a village of that name in the Hindhead neighbourhood); and, second, what grounds she had for regarding her experience as a "waking vision" rather than a dream. She replied, on 22nd July, 1920, as follows;

(i) I've never been in Grayshott in my life. I certainly remember asking you some time ago, when in town, if you knew it, as by looking at a map I noticed it was somewhere in your neighbourhood, and at that time I thought of setting up some tea rooms, and I believe I saw in a paper a small

cottage to be had at a place called Grayshott. That is all I know about the place.

(ii) About the vision or dream I had the other week—it was one night after I had been in bed for some hours—probably about 2 A.M. I seemed quite awake, although I couldn't open my eyes, at least I had difficulty in doing so when I was fully awake and the "dream" had passed. I certainly had been trying to get into communication with you, and then, quite suddenly, I was in a lovely garden, sitting on a seat, it was full afternoon, and I could smell roses, and saw a tennis lawn—and presently I looked up and saw you. You seemed surprised to see me and asked how I got there. I said, "Oh, a Mr. Simms asked me to come in, as I was tired" . . .

But what in the world has Grayshott to do with it?

In a subsequent letter Miss F. added a detail suggesting that she had been somnambule during the night. It will be noticed, as a somewhat curious feature of her dream or vision—as to which her two accounts are consistent—that her interview with the clerical looking Mr. Simms was not part of it, but was merely a recollection. She told me, in the dream, as it seems, something which had occurred before the dream began; suggesting that the object of the dream—if one may so put it—was the externalizing of this information, and the further information that I was connected with it.

The case, manifestly, is not evidentially watertight, since the name could have been obtained from a clerical directory, or, possibly, from some local publication. It is, perhaps, barely necessary to add that, personally, I have no doubt that Miss F. did not deliberately obtain the information in that way, and that, if she so obtained it casually, she had not the slightest recollection of the fact.

## V.

In this case I cannot quote as much of Miss F.'s original letter as would be desirable, for it is inextricably entangled with private matter. I must, therefore, preface the extract I can give by saying that, on 4th October, 1920, I received from her a letter, dated 3rd October, in which she told me that she had slept, the previous night, at the house of some

friends in Watford—friends of whose existence I had not previously been aware. She added that her room at this house had contained two beds, a double and a single one; that she had got into the single one at night, and had found herself in the double one in the morning—a circumstance manifestly again suggesting somnambulism.

The main object of the letter, however, was to tell me that, in the course of this night, she had had what she regarded as a waking sense of my presence—auditory and tactile, but not, this time, visual. But since, as in the previous case, and in contradistinction to I. and II., the experience took place at night while she was in bed, there is difficulty, to my mind, in distinguishing it from a dream. Miss F. does not appear, however, on this occasion, to have lost the sense of her actual environment, as she did in the Simms case. Her letter proceeds:

Oh, I was quite sure it was you, because I asked you to answer me a question, and you did so. Whether the reply is true or not you alone can say. I said, "I want to have some proof that it is you. Please tell me your wife's name?" And you said, "Beatrice." "Oh," I said, "her maiden name?" And you replied, "Mac"—and I couldn't get any more. But please, when you write, don't tell me the end of it, because I want to get it out of you in my own way and time.

Later in the month of October 1920 Miss F. went to Canada. On 23rd December I received from her the following note, dated Toronto, 3rd December:

I shall get a letter or else you are writing one. The old tie has spoken to me. Can't quite get in touch as I should wish, but you are quite near—you are trying to tell me something.

On the back of this was the following, dated the next day, 4th December, "about 5 p.m.":

Have just come out of a kind of dream trance in which you are trying to tell me something. I ask you to finish telling me your wife's name. You are standing by a side table, and I look through an archway, where I can see a large polished table which appears set out for a gathering of some kind, might

be a board meeting, but I notice a large bowl of yellow and bronze chrysanthemums in the centre, the carpet is a very thick one. You come to my side and all you answer me is, "Biscuits." I am puzzled. You laugh, and I say, "Oh, McFarlane. I want the other Christian names, please." [I had asked her to try to get other of my family names.] You try to tell, but I can't get you. With that I wake.

My wife has three Christian names. That by which she is always called is Beatrice. Her maiden name was Macfarlane. This is, of course, the name of a very well-known firm of biscuit-makers.

This case, striking at the first blush, is, unfortunately, evidentially leaky in three places. The first is *Who's Who*. Since (I think) 1919, my wife's Christian and maiden names have appeared in this publication. After the receipt of her Watford letter of 3rd October, 1920, I wrote to Miss F. suggesting that the knowledge she had obtained (which I had previously told her was correct, so far as it then went) was probably derived from some forgotten glance at *Who's Who*, and asking her if she could remember any circumstance which would give support to that hypothesis. I tried so to word the question—I know not with what success—as to convey the impression that, in my opinion, the case would be improved, if, happily, it should turn out that she had had an opportunity, some time within the previous few years, to glance into the unwieldy pages of the popular biographical dictionary, since we should then have an exceptionally good example of the emergence, after a long interval, of a submerged memory! She replied as follows on 6th October, 1920:

Now . . . to answer your question. I can't ever remember seeing a *Who's Who*, and the houses where I've stayed are not the kind to take an interest in [such a publication]. Of course, I've heard people mention it, . . . as they might mention Burke's Peerage, which would of course have no interest for me.

The second leaky spot is this: One day, in the course of conversation with Miss F., it came out that her brother had met, in business, a cousin of mine. This is a cousin with whom I have never been intimate, and whom I have not



seen for about fourteen years. It is possible, however, even probable, that he would know my wife's names (I find I can remember his wife's Christian name with practical certainty, but not her maiden name, if I ever heard it) though not nearly so well as he would know some of the family names which Miss F. failed to get. And though it is quite likely that Miss F.'s brother might tell him casually that his sister knew me, it is a little difficult to imagine him supplying him, in return, with my wife's Christian and maiden names, or to suppose that, if he did, Miss F.'s brother would remember the information and find it of sufficient interest to repeat to his sister.

The third leaky spot is of a similar kind. Miss F. told me one day, early in our acquaintance, that she had a colleague at the War Office (where she worked for some months after I first met her) who had some distant connection with my family. It turned out that she was the married daughter of the second husband of an old friend of my wife's. What the chances are that the latter's two names or either of them may have percolated through to her I cannot say. I think it possible that the surname may have done so, but am more doubtful about the Christian name. Miss F. did not give me the impression that she was in any way intimate with her; and the first of her experiences recorded above did not occur until four or five months after she had left the War Office.

I am sure, as I said in regard to the Simms matter, that Miss F. did not, within her recollection, obtain cognizance of these names by normal means; but the possibility that she may, sometime, have seen or heard them, and have forgotten, somewhat mars what would otherwise be, I think, an unusually clear case indicative of telepathic communication; and the flaw, I feel, is particularly to be regretted, in view of the fact that the second part of the surname was obtained when Miss F. was so far away as Canada.

On the other hand, the manner in which the name was obtained appears to favour the telepathic hypothesis. It was not, as will have been seen, all plain sailing. The Christian and the common prefix of the surname were got without trouble; but then came the difficulty and the stumbling so

familiar and so exasperating, in similar circumstances, in connection with mediumistic phenomena. This appears to have been overcome ultimately by the rather ingenious device, upon the part of whatever intelligence was concerned, of impressing the word "biscuits." Being familiar, this was apparently easy to get through, and by an obvious association of ideas it pointed to the troublesome surname. Compare various indications of the same artifice in *The Ear of Dionysius* scripts, e.g. "Try her with the David story. She might get it that way" (*Proc.*, Vol. XXIX., p. 216).<sup>1</sup>

Miss F. married a few days after mailing me the note of 4th December, 1920, and has settled permanently in Canada. Since that time she has sent me no notes of experiences or impressions suggestive of the acquisition of information supernormally from me. Apparently marriage has broken the rapport!

I may add that I made at no time any conscious effort to convey information to Miss F. telepathically.

<sup>1</sup>Since writing the above I have had an interview with Miss F. (now Mrs. M.) while on a visit to this country from Canada. She then told me, for the first time, that, on the occasion of her experience at Watford, after getting the words "Beatrice" and "Mac," she had a vision of a lane—a long, green, winding lane—which puzzled her; and, oddly enough, it continued to puzzle her even at the time when she told me about it, though she then knew my wife's maiden name. It thus appears that the intelligence concerned, nearly three months before getting this name understood by means of the association with the word "biscuits," had tried to do so, unsuccessfully, by means of a lane symbol. (Compare the "Merrifield" incident, *Proc.*, Vol. XVII., p. 208.)

## CORRESPONDENCE.

### ON CHANCE COINCIDENCE IN BOOK-TESTS.

*To the Editor of the JOURNAL OF THE S.P.R.*

April 4, 1921.

MADAM,—I happened to be discussing "book-tests" with my mother yesterday and it occurred to me to try whether a random selection would give me anything which could be regarded as evidential in connection with my father, who died some years ago.

I accordingly selected, quite arbitrarily, "the seventh book from the left in the third shelf from the top, page 84, about the

middle of the page." There is only one bookcase in the room and the book proved to be Scott's *Monastery*. On turning up the reference I found, just below the middle of the page, the words *Good luck to your fishing*, standing in a line by themselves.

I cannot imagine any reference which would be more perfectly appropriate to my father than this. He was a passionately enthusiastic fisherman and his devotion to this pursuit was a regular family joke. My mother must have used those precise words to him scores of times when seeing him off on his many expeditions. So characteristic was this love of angling that the large pastel portrait of him which hangs just to the right of this book-case shows him surrounded by fishing tackle.

Reference to the eighth book (same page and place) gave the following:

"Where architectural ornaments are introduced into the garden about the house . . . raised terraces . . . flights of steps . . . etc."

The house in which we lived at the time of my father's death, and in which he died, had a sort of *raised* verandah at the back, with *two flights of steps* leading down into the garden.

Examination of the same page in the succeeding eight books, making ten in all, gave five complete blanks and three partial successes.

In view of such coincidences as these, of which the first is extremely striking, and in view of various letters which have recently appeared in the *Spectator* and elsewhere, it seems that the possibilities of chance coincidence in book-tests might easily be under-estimated.

A thorough statistical investigation would be valuable if anyone could be found willing to undertake it.

W. WHATELY SMITH.

[NOTE.—A short discussion on "*Chance in Book-Tests*" is included in an Appendix to Mrs. Sidgwick's *Report on Book-Tests* (S.P.R. Proc., Vol. XXXI., p. 379 ff.). Mrs. Sidgwick points out that the allowance to be made for chance will vary considerably according to the exactness of the indications given as to what will be found on the specified page. Mr. Whately Smith's book-test is of the type in which the message is only defined as something appropriate to the individual who is ostensibly sending it—a definition which offers a fairly wide scope. It will, however, be agreed that the degree of appropriateness in this particular case is striking.—ED.]

# JOURNAL

OF THE

Society for Psychical Research.

---

## NOTICE OF MEETING.

---

### A Meeting of the Society

WILL BE HELD IN

THE COUNCIL CHAMBER,

ON THE FIRST FLOOR OF 20 HANOVER SQUARE, LONDON, W.

On *TUESDAY, DECEMBER 6th*, 1921, at 8.15 p.m.,

WHEN A PAPER ENTITLED

“Recent Discoveries at Glastonbury made  
through Automatic Writing”

(ILLUSTRATED BY LANTERN SLIDES),

WILL BE READ BY

MR. F. BLIGH BOND.

---

N.B.—*Members and Associates will be admitted on signing their names at the door. A certain number of Tickets for Visitors may be obtained by application to the Secretary, 20 Hanover Square, London, W. 1, but owing to limitations of space only a small number can be issued.*



---

NEW MEMBERS.

---

- Berens, Mrs., 50 Eaton Square, London, S.W. 1.  
Charles, Mrs. F. L., Villa Hilda, Menton, France.  
Foxcroft, Miss H. C., Hinton Charterhouse, Bath.  
Herbertstein, Count J. Henry of, Gross-Oppatowitz, Moravia.  
Kellogg, Mrs. Branton, 45 Carlton Street, Brookline, Mass., U.S.A.  
Lloyd, Miss Edyth M., 10 Francis Road, Edgbaston, Birmingham.  
Mahaluxmivala, P. D., J.P., Motivala Mansion, Gowalia Tank Road, Bombay, India.  
Palmer, C. G., C.I.E., Duncan, Vancouver Island, British Columbia.  
Peake, C. W., Masonsbridge House, Earlswood, Surrey.  
Rickman, John, M.B., 18a Elsham Road, London, W. 14.  
Rothschild, Mrs. S., 20 York Buildings, Adelphi, London, W.C.  
Suringar, Dr. J. Valckenier, Wageningen, Holland.  
Walker, Mrs. J. G., 26 St. Andrews Mansions, Dorset Street, London, W. 1.  
Walker, Miss Nea, 13 York Road, Edgbaston, Birmingham.  
Wilson, Colonel C. E., Longcross House, Chertsey, Surrey.
- 

## MEETING OF THE COUNCIL.

THE 182nd Meeting of the Council was held at 20 Hanover Square, London, W., on Monday, October 17th, at 3.15 p.m., MRS. HENRY SIDGWICK in the chair. There were also present: Mr. W. W. Baggally, Sir William Barrett, Captain E. N. Bennett, Mr. W. H. Salter, and Dr. V. J. Woolley; also, Mrs. Salter, Hon. Editor, and Miss Isabel Newton, Secretary.

The Minutes of the last Meeting of the Council were read and signed as correct.

Fifteen new Members were elected. Their names and addresses are given above.

Permission was given to Dr. von Schrenck-Notzing to translate into German and print the report on the Society's investigation of the medium "Eva C." when published.

## EXTRAORDINARY GENERAL MEETING OF THE SOCIETY.

AN Extraordinary General Meeting of the Society was held at 20 Hanover Square, London, W., on Monday, 17th October, 1921, at 3 p.m.; MR. W. H. SALTER in the chair. There were also present: Sir William Barrett, Captain E. N. Bennett, Colonel H. Chance, Mrs. Creasy, Mrs. Home, Mrs. W. H. Salter, Miss Scatcherd, Mrs. Henry Sidgwick (and, by proxy, Mr. Gerald W. Balfour, Sir Oliver Lodge, Mr. J. G. Piddington, and the Dowager Lady Rayleigh); also, Dr. V. J. Woolley, Hon. Secretary, and Miss Isabel Newton, Secretary.

Notice of the Meeting and of the subjoined Resolutions was read.

### THE RESOLUTIONS ABOVE REFERRED TO.

That the Articles of Association of the Society be altered in manner following, namely:

By cancelling Article 13 and substituting the following Article in place thereof, namely:

13. "The election shall be by ballot and one black ball in five shall exclude."

In Article 26 the words in the sentence immediately following the word "thirty" shall be struck out and the following words shall be substituted therefor, namely:

"The members co-opted from time to time by the Council shall cease to hold office immediately before the first Council Meeting held after the 1st day of March in each year but shall be eligible to be co-opted afresh at the same or any subsequent Meeting of the Council."

By cancelling Article 27 and substituting the following Article in place thereof, namely:

27. "The names of any persons for the first time proposed to be co-opted on the Council shall be sent to all members of the Council not less than 14 days previous to being submitted for co-optation. Co-optation of any person whether on the first or any subsequent occasion shall be by ballot. The ballot shall first be taken for all the names together and in case there shall be one black ball in five then each name shall be

"balloted for separately and one black ball in five shall  
"exclude."

By adding the following clause to the Articles of Association, namely:

"40a. Notice in writing of any Resolution (other than  
"a Resolution to adopt the Annual Report of the Council  
"or the statement of assets and liabilities) intended to be  
"moved at the Annual General Meeting or at any special  
"General Meeting of the Members of the Society shall  
"be given to the Secretary at least ten days before the  
"date of such Meeting and must be signed by the Pro-  
"poser and at least two other Members of the Society."

The Chairman moved that the said Resolutions be passed *en bloc*; the motion was seconded, and carried.

Notice was given that the said Resolutions would be submitted for confirmation as Special Resolutions to a further Extraordinary General Meeting of the Society to be held at 20 Hanover Square on a date not yet fixed (instead of October 27th, the date previously fixed).

---

#### PRIVATE MEETING FOR MEMBERS AND ASSOCIATES.

THE 68th Private Meeting of the Society for Members and Associates only was held in the Council Chambers, at 20 Hanover Square, London, W., on Thursday, October 27th, 1921, at 5 p.m.; Mr. Henry Sidgwick in the chair.

Mrs. W. H. Salter read a Report on the International Congress for Psychological Research at Copenhagen. It is hoped that part of this Report will be printed later in the *Journal*.

---

#### NOTE ON "THE CASE OF ABRAHAM FLORENTINE."

STUDENTS of the phenomena observed in the presence of the Rev. W. Stainton Moses will remember that amongst the spirits who purported to communicate through his mediumship was a man named Abraham Florentine. An account of this case is included in F. W. H. Myers' article on "The Experiences of W. Stainton Moses" published in Vol. XI. of the *Proceedings*, pp. 24 ff. Myers quotes (p. 53) an extract from

Stainton Moses' notebooks (dated September 1, 1874) in which an account is given of the supposed communication from Abraham Florentine, thus :

A new spirit manifested by tilts [of the table]. He gave his name Abraham Florentine, and he was in the American War of 1812, died August 5th, 1874, aged 83 years 1 month 17 days, at Brooklyn.

It was ascertained by enquiry in America that the information given at the sitting of September 1, 1874, was correct (*op. cit.* pp. 82-86), but apparently no search was made to ascertain whether any notice of Abraham Florentine's death had appeared in the American papers at the time.

In consequence of an enquiry recently received, the Secretary, Miss Newton, wrote a few weeks ago to Mr. E. J. Dingwall, now in America, to ask whether he could get any information on this point. The following reply was received from Mr. Dingwall :

#### THE ABRAHAM FLORENTINE CASE.

On September 8th, 1921, I visited the New York Public Library for the purpose of consulting back files of journals which might contain an obituary notice of Abraham Florentine.

The following journals were consulted: The *Brooklyn Daily Eagle*; The *New York Daily Tribune*; The *New York Times*; The *New York Herald*; The *Sun*; and the *Evening Post*. Of these the first two contained notices of the death of Florentine.

*Brooklyn Daily Eagle*, Wednesday evening, August 5th, 1874, Vol. 135, No. 184, p. 3, col. 2.

The entry occurs under the paragraph headed DIED.

FLORENTINE.—*In Brooklyn, August 5th, after a long, and painful illness, ABRAHAM FLORENTINE, aged 83 years, 1 month, and 17 days. A veteran of the war of 1812. Notice of funeral hereafter.*

The *New York Daily Tribune*, Thursday, August 6th, 1874, Vol. 34, No. 10,404, p. 5, Col. 6.

The entry again occurs under the paragraph headed DIED.

FLORENTINE.—*(The entry is the same as in the Brooklyn Daily Eagle, with the exception that the name Abraham*



*Florentine in the second line is in lower case and the last sentence is omitted.)*

No entry occurs as far as I can see in the other journals consulted.

On September 9th, 1921, I again visited the New York Public Library for the purpose of discovering if there was any notice of the funeral as promised in the obituary notice of the *Brooklyn Daily Eagle*. The following notice appears:

*Brooklyn Daily Eagle*, Thursday, August 6th, 1874, Vol. 35, No. 185, p. 3, col 2.

The entry again occurs under the column DIED.

FLORENTINE.—On August 5th, after a lingering illness, ABRAHAM FLORENTINE, in the 84th year of his age. Friends and relatives invited to attend his funeral Friday afternoon, Augst (sic) 7th, at 2.30 o'clock, from Franklin Avenue Presbyterian Church, Franklin near Myrtle Avenue.

From the above entries (and I cannot find any account of the funeral itself) it would seem that the information given in the table tipping was contained in the newspapers at the time. Steamers for Europe apparently sailed on the 8th, and so there would have been time for some one to have seen the entry, if they had seen one of the newspapers. Perhaps the unusual name Florentine caught the eye and was registered in the subconscious mind. Modern book tests seem to me to obscure the matter still further, as it is conceivable that such information might be derived through abnormal clairvoyant selective powers on the part of the medium.

ERIC JOHN DINGWALL.

September 9, 1921.

From the information contained in Mr. Dingwall's statement it would appear possible that either Stainton Moses himself, or one of the two friends, Dr. and Mrs. Speer, who took part in the sitting of September 1, 1874, had actually seen a notice of Florentine's death, and that the case is one of cryptomnesia. Proof of this hypothesis is of course impossible to obtain at the present time. It is, however, possible, to offer some corroboration of the hypothesis that the source of the knowledge shown in the table-tilting, whether normally or supernormally acquired, was one of the notices of Florentine's death

given in an American paper rather than the dead man himself. It would seem, according to trustworthy information obtained from various sources in America (*Proc. S.P.R.*, Vol. XI., pp. 82-86), that the statements contained in the obituary notices were slightly inaccurate upon one point, and this inaccuracy is reproduced in the statements obtained at the sitting.

The age of Abraham Florentine at the time of his death is given in the obituary notices and also at the sitting as 83 years, 1 month, and 17 days.

In an account of an interview with Florentine's widow (*op. cit.* p. 83) it appears that according to her statement he had been 83 years old on June 8, 1874, and died on the following August 5. The interviewer remarks upon this :

It will be observed that while the spirit of Mr. Florentine states his age to have been eighty-three years, one month, seventeen days, according to his widow's account it should be twenty-seven days ; but this discrepancy is hardly worthy of notice, as either he or she may here be equally mistaken.

This discrepancy is, however, decidedly "worthy of notice" when we observe that it is a discrepancy between the actual age of the man when he died (according to the statement of his widow) and his age as stated in the obituary notices (a discrepancy accounted for by the misprinting of a single figure) ; between the statement made in the obituary notices and the statement made at the sitting of September 1 there is no discrepancy at all.

Another point may be mentioned which also suggests that the source of whatever knowledge Stainton Moses had concerning Abraham Florentine was one of the obituary notices. In a letter to *The Spiritualist* (*Proc. S.P.R.*, Vol. XI., p. 82) Stainton Moses gives an account of the sitting of September 1, 1874, in which the following passage occurs :

If I may venture a guess, I should say that Abraham Florentine was a good soldier, a fighting man not nice to meet, and that he retains enough of his old impetuosity to rejoice at his liberation from the body, which (if I may guess again) had become a burden to him through a *painful illness*.

In the two obituary notices quoted by Mr. Dingwall occur the words "after a long and *painful illness*."

It seems worth while to call attention to these facts, even after so long a lapse of time, because the case of Abraham Florentine made some stir when it was first published, and has since then been quoted as good evidence of communication from the dead,<sup>1</sup> and so far as we have been able to ascertain the circumstance of two obituary notices of this man having appeared in American papers at the time of his death has never been put on record. It appears evident both from the article quoted above, and also from a further discussion of the case of Stainton Moses in *Human Personality* (Vol. II., p. 230) that Myers knew nothing of these obituary notices.<sup>2</sup>

---

#### SOME INCIDENTS IN SITTINGS WITH TRANCE-MEDIUMS.

IN the *Journal* for last July (Vol. XX., p. 122 ff.) we printed under the title of "The Case of Charley L——," a report of an incident which occurred at two sittings taken by the

<sup>1</sup> See, e.g. Dr. Maxwell's paper on "Correspondances Croisées et la méthode expérimentale" (*Proc. S.P.R.*, Vol. XXVI., p. 139). In her reply to Dr. Maxwell Mrs. Sidgwick calls attention to the possibility of cryptomnesia in the Abraham Florentine case (*Proc. S.P.R.*, Vol. XXVI., pp. 385, 386).

<sup>2</sup> In a footnote to this passage Myers refers to Podmore's *Studies in Psychical Research*. In his discussion of the case of Stainton Moses Podmore observes (p. 131), "We shall find that there is no independent evidence that the communications were ever received until after such an interval as would allow of the facts of the death and attendant circumstances being ascertained from the daily papers. In the case of deaths occurring in England the interval was usually several days. In the case of Abraham Florentine, who died in America on 5th August, 1874, the seance at which the communication was made is described, in the only account we possess—an account written in the December of that year—as having taken place "last August."

It would seem that Podmore was mistaken in saying that the only account we have of the incident was written in December, for the extract from Stainton Moses' note-books, quoted by Myers in his article in our *Proceedings* (Vol. XI.), is dated "September 1st," and Myers does not suggest any doubt as to the evidence of its having been written on that day. In any case the point is not important, for there would have been time between August 5th, when the first obituary notice appeared, and September 1st for the paper containing the obituary notice to reach this country.

Rev. W. S. Irving with Mrs. Brittain. We now print some further incidents in sittings taken by Mr. Irving with Mrs. Brittain and with Mrs. Leonard.

## I.

*Extract from the Rev. W. S. Irving's first Sitting with Mrs. Leonard, January 25, 1921.*

(The contemporary record of the sitting was made by Colonel C. E. Baddeley. Mr. Irving made his appointment with Mrs. Leonard anonymously through this Society, and a communicator purported to be present, whom he identifies as his wife.)

FEDA. Is she [Mr. Irving's wife] interested in a place near a square? She gives Feda an idea of a square, as if she has often gone with you close to that square. You are going there soon again. Two columns and railings—some trees, not clean fresh trees. She is going with you there again soon. Will you take a book there? Something to do with a book. Gives the idea of a book connected with that place.

W. S. I. Did you say I'm taking a book there? I've no idea of doing so.<sup>1</sup>

FEDA. You are not taking a book to that place.

(NOTE. *The sitter considers that he caused the contradiction recorded above about taking a book by interrupting with a question. The recorder considers that what was meant by "not taking a book to that place" was that the book would not be left there. That was the meaning conveyed to his mind. At this time neither sitter nor recorder had any anticipation that a book-test would be given, it being the sitter's first visit to Mrs. Leonard.*)

FEDA. Do you look at pictures there? Your attention will be drawn to a picture. It does not seem likely. She

<sup>1</sup> The "place near a square" was at once identified by Mr. Irving and Colonel Baddeley as the Rooms of the S.P.R., 20 Hanover Square, W., which the description well fits and which Mrs. Leonard has visited. Although Mrs. Leonard did not know Mr. Irving's name, she knew that he was a member of the S.P.R.



says: "I don't want to think only of likely things." She says: "I am going to make you look at a picture and there will be something that will seem a link to you, will have a meaning to you, and you will know I told you beforehand. You will recognise it in-stan-taneously." Don't think about it any more, or you might miss it. . . .

(NOTE. *The following book-test was given about twenty minutes later.*)

F.           Something about a book you have been reading, reading it quite lately. You put it by another book.

W. S. I.   Yes, I have.

F.           She is afraid you have. A book you have been reading.

W. S. I.   A book or a magazine?

F.           She saw you read it, saw you put it near another book. Not a very fat one. (*Feda marks out a narrow space with her hands.*) Got a sort of picture on it, part of a circle. You are to look on page 7 and near the bottom of the page is a message from her to you. It is a reassurance that she can be with you. Not all the words at the bottom of the page will fit, but certain words will fit very definitely. She wants to give you the idea of spanning something, over-bridging, words that also convey that as well as what she said before. Higher up the page something gives her the idea of struggling, turmoil. It does not matter to us, she says, only a test. She thought there was a picture facing the page or very near it. She got the idea of the Ocean, ships, travelling, very close to this too. She wants you to find that; you will recognise it. Look for it, as she told you. She says you have not got it here. It is in a room. Feda has not the feeling of a proper bookcase. It was put down carelessly, not in order. It is coloured on the back, something red on the outside, something making a circular shape. It is not a plain cover, a picture cover which has got red on it. She's laughing, and says: "You

will find it red, red, red." Don't forget it is not on a proper book-shelf.

(NOTE. Somewhere here, the exact place is not recorded, the sitter asked again if it was a magazine, as he remembered reading several just before leaving home.)

F. It has not got a stiff cover, it has got a paper cover, got red and yellow on the cover. It's the second. If you walked straight to where the books are, it would be the second you would touch. There is something brass near them, metal.

What have you got in that room? It isn't a live animal, is it? Have you an animal in that room? Will he bite? He's got teeth. Dora says he's got two good ones, special long ones. Fedra don't want him much. Live animals don't like people who have passed over. As well as the live one that can bite there is also a representation of one. She says: "Yes, yes, that is not quite the word I want. It is only like an imitated one, so it can't bite. Near this there is some glass.

In his notes to this sitting Mr. Irving records that on his way to the station immediately afterwards he remarked to the recorder, Colonel Baddeley, that the only book he could recall having read lately with a red cover was *The Crimson Tide* by Robert Chambers. Colonel Baddeley recalls this remark, a fact to which Mr. Irving draws attention because the friend to whom he had written to come to verify the book test with him did not turn up, and he had to verify the test alone. With reference to the statements made as to the position of the book and as to the room in which it was said to be, Mr. Irving notes that he returned home on Saturday, January 29, and at once looked in his dining room for the book.

There were a number of books and magazines carelessly laid on the sofa. On the left-hand side was a pile of about a dozen books; the second from the top was *The Crimson Tide*. No other red-covered book which had been lately read was there, except a volume of sermons under several other books. Beside

the sofa, two and a half yards away, was a brass bowl. A dog is generally in the room, but at the time of the sitting was not in the house. A photograph of a house and two people, and including the same dog's photograph, hangs on the wall. It is under glass.

Some further details concerning the contents of this room were given at Mr. Irving's second sitting with Mrs. Leonard (see below, p. 161). With regard to the clear identification of the book, it should be noted that according to Feda's statement there was some yellow as well as red on the cover, and also something which is described as "part of a circle," "something making a circular shape." As Miss Newton noted when she saw *The Crimson Tide* on February 1, 1921 (see below), the book is "bound in bright red, with a bar of gold, four by one and a half inches, along the top of the front of the cover, and the green shield of Boots' Booklovers' Library at the bottom on the right." This green shield is heart-shaped, and may be what Feda has in mind when she refers to something which is "part of a circle." But apart from that the reference to red and yellow would seem to identify the book pretty clearly. The statement that the book had a paper cover was incorrect, but, as Mr. Irving suggests, was very probably due to his pressing Feda upon the point whether the volume in question was not a magazine. It will be noted that the communicator emphasises the *redness* of the book—"you will find it red, red, red." Not only had the book a red cover, but it was called *The Crimson Tide*, and dealt with the *Red Terror*.

As to the contents of the book, Mr. Irving could not find anything appropriate on page 7, but on p. 8, which is at the back of p. 7, the following passage occurs at the bottom of the page:

"To meet God unexpectedly is nothing to scare one, is it Pella?" she urged coaxingly. The other reddened and her eyes flashed: "What God do you mean?" she retorted. "*If I have anything to say about my destination after death I shall go where Love is. And it does not dwell with the God or in the Heaven that we have been taught to desire and to hope for.*" The Swedish girl patted her shoulder and smiled.

The words which are italicised above are taken by Mr. Irving to be the message to which Feda was referring when she spoke of a message "from her to you" and of "the idea of spanning something, over-bridging."

On the upper part of p. 8 there is no very definite and explicit allusion to struggling and turmoil, but the following sentence may possibly suggest this:

"We will show you a monument made of heads and higher than the Kremlin."

There are on p. 8 and on neighbouring pages several allusions which might suggest "the Ocean, ships, travelling," as, for instance:

(p. 7) "During several hundreds of miles in sleighs Brisson's constant regret was the absence of ferocious wolves."

(p. 8) "Is not America the destination of your long journey?"

(p. 18) "By train, by sleigh, by boat, his quartette floundered along toward safety."

Summing up the evidence so far considered in regard to this book-test we may say that whereas there is good evidence of knowledge concerning the outward appearance of the test-book and its position in Mr. Irving's house at the time of the sitting, the evidence in regard to knowledge of the contents of the book is marred by the apparent confusion between page 7 and page 8 at the back of it.<sup>1</sup> We can now pass on to consider the sequel.

### 1. *Statement by Mr. Irving, February 3, 1921.*

On Thursday, January 27, I wrote to Miss Newton asking her to give us an appointment, for the purpose of going through the records of some "Leonard" and "Brittain" sittings. This she kindly arranged for Tuesday, February 1st. Half-way through the study of the evidence given in the first Leonard sitting I explained that I must, for evidential reasons, omit some paragraphs, as they seemed to concern the present and were in the nature of a test. The passages left out contained all references

<sup>1</sup> It is not infrequently alleged that communicators have difficulty in distinguishing between the back and front of the same page. See Mrs. Sidgwick's Report on Book Tests, p. 350.



to the "place near a square" and to our being shown a picture that would seem a link to us. After Miss Newton had completed her examination of the book test, I began to read to her sections of a Brittain sitting. I had gone through a few points of interest when Miss Newton, who meanwhile had been turning over the pages of the *Crimson Tide*, asked me to read again from the Leonard record the reference to turmoil and strife to see if it referred to the picture that had been mentioned later as near the page, and also to see if some better solution of the book-test could not be found. I read the words again, and then she said to us: "I want you to look at this picture. It's a pity that this was not opposite the page." We did so, and found it was the picture forming the frontispiece of the book; it was one of struggling and fighting, and represented a young girl wrenching a flag from a burly Jew, amidst an infuriated mob. It flashed, I think, into the minds of Colonel Baddeley and myself simultaneously that we were being shown a picture that formed a link in the communicator's book-test, *purposely withheld till then*, for we exclaimed together: "You've done it; that's the test!" We recognised it instantaneously.

Miss Newton's account of the above interview, written partly on the same day, February 1, and partly on the day after, ran as follows:

Mr. Irving read to me the notes of several sittings, including the notes of the book-test. He brought with him a book, *The Crimson Tide*, by Robert Chambers, which was bound in bright red, with a bar of gold four by one and a half inches along the top of the front of the cover, and the green shield of Boots' Booklovers' Library at the bottom on the right. The test referred to page 7. At the place indicated, but on the back of the page, i.e. on page 8, there was an appropriate sentence. An allusion was made (at the sitting) to something which suggested "struggling and turmoil" on the same page. I was not convinced by the paragraph Mr. Irving pointed out to me as fulfilling this part of the test. There was no picture facing or near the test page.

Mr. Irving said there was another test, but that he could not read it then, as he understood it to mean that it referred to something that would happen at 20 Hanover Square. I did not

connect it with myself, and half suggested that he should read it, but he said that it referred to something that I was to show him. I regretted having caused him to tell me so much. He said no more about it, and I had not the slightest idea of what it was that I was to show him. I have no recollection of thinking about this test again until just before the end of the interview, which lasted nearly two hours.

Some time after Mr. Irving had read the notes of the book-test I reverted to it, and fetched two books (one a novel) from the store-room, to look at the contents on pages 7 and 8, to test the hypothesis of chance-coincidence. I mention this only because even then I did not recollect that there was another "test" in which I was to show Mr. Irving something.

Later I picked up *The Crimson Tide*, and opened it at the frontispiece. I said: "What a pity it is that this is not the picture referred to, for it is unmistakeably a picture of "struggling and turmoil."

Shortly before the interview was over I recollected for the first time the test that had not been read and I asked Mr. Irving to read it. When he read out that he would be made to look at a picture, we instantaneously remembered that I had shown him the picture in *The Crimson Tide*.

I. NEWTON.

Colonel Baddeley was also asked to write out an account of the interview on February 1, but unfortunately, when he came to do so, on February 5, his recollection of the sequence of events was not clear, and in his first statement he made it appear that Miss Newton had been told that according to the statement made at the sitting of January 25, Mr. Irving was to be shown a picture at 20 Hanover Square *before* she actually showed him the frontispiece to *The Crimson Tide*—a material point in the evidence. Both Miss Newton and Mr. Irving were at variance with Colonel Baddeley upon this point and in agreement with each other. When this discrepancy was pointed out to Colonel Baddeley, he wrote thus in a letter to Miss Newton, dated February 12, 1921:

I felt very doubtful about that sequence of events, and thought about it a good deal. My reason for eventually putting down that we had told you about the picture *before* you found the picture in the book, was that I retained the impression that we

all THREE instantaneously recognised the picture when I exclaimed "Why that is the picture we were to be shown here," or words to that effect.

A reference to the last paragraph of Miss Newton's statement will show how Colonel Baddeley's mistake arose :

Shortly before the interview was over I recollected for the first time that the test had not been read and I asked Mr. Irving to read it. When he read out that he would be made to look at a picture, we instantaneously remembered that I had shown him the picture in *The Crimson Tide*.

This statement shows how it was that when Miss Newton was told that Mr. Irving was to be shown a picture she, as well as Mr. Irving and Colonel Baddeley, at once identified this picture as the frontispiece of *The Crimson Tide*. Colonel Baddeley was right in his impression that Miss Newton had shared in the immediate recognition of this point, but according to the evidence of Miss Newton herself and of Mr. Irving he was wrong as to the reason why she had shared in it. Miss Newton is perfectly clear in her recollection that at the time when she showed the frontispiece of *The Crimson Tide* to Mr. Irving, she had no knowledge of the fact that he was expecting to be shown a picture, and her report of the interview of February 1, being the most nearly contemporaneous, is probably the most accurate.

It does, of course, detract something from the evidential value of the case that in the earlier part of the interview, before Miss Newton showed Mr. Irving the frontispiece of *The Crimson Tide*, she had been told that Mr. Irving was expecting to be shown *something*. But there does not seem to be any reason for supposing that Miss Newton's action arose out of what she had been told. It arose quite naturally out of the discussion and Miss Newton's desire to find, if possible, a more satisfying solution of a particular point in the test. Indeed, what seems rather curious in this matter, from an observer's point of view, is not so much that Miss Newton should instantly have connected the frontispiece with the allusion in the book-test to "struggling and turmoil," but that when Mr. Irving verified the book-test he should himself have overlooked this possible connexion; for at the

sitting of January 25 immediately after the allusion to struggling and turmoil come the words: "She thought there was a picture facing the page or very near it." It is true that the picture, being a frontispiece, did not face page 7 (on which the test message was said to be), and was not very near it (for the book has a long preface), but anything more unmistakeably illustrating "struggling and turmoil" it would be hard to find. If the claim of the communicator that she can in some way control future action is justified—it is expressed in the words: "I am going to make you look at a picture"—it is just as easy to suppose that she influenced Mr. Irving to overlook the frontispiece when he verified the book-test from *The Crimson Tide* on January 29, as to suppose that she influenced Miss Newton to show him the picture on February 1. In fact, Mr. Irving's action, or rather inaction, was the real crux of the matter; from that it may be said that the other events followed in a natural sequence, and something of this sort was doubtless what Mr. Irving had in his mind when he wrote in his account of his interview with Miss Newton: "We were being shown a picture which formed a link in the communicator's book-test, *purposely withheld till then.*"

As has been mentioned above, at Mr. Irving's second sitting with Mrs. Leonard on January 27, 1921, some further knowledge was shown concerning the contents of the room in which the test-book was lying.

*Extract from the Sitting of January 27, 1921.*

FEDA. You have got a thing like a snake—you have nasty things in your room—it looks like a snake to Fedra, but Dora [the communicator, Mrs. Irving] says it's quite nice, so Fedra thinks it's all right. Is that a piece of stone in your room? It looks like a lump of stone, a little one, lying on top of something, lower than a shelf (Fedra indicates about 3 feet from the floor), in the same room as the white snake.

W. S. I. White snake?

F. She says: "Not a white snake, a *wide* snake, not



white, it goes fatter in the middle. In the same room as the piece of stone. Will you look?

*Note by Mr. Irving.*

On the mantel-shelf [of the room in which the test-book was found] is a large vase of green Leckhampton stone,  $8\frac{1}{2}$  inches in height, by 7 inches in width at the base. Two snakes are climbing the vase, one on each side. Only one can be seen at a time when the vase is on the shelf. Each snake is 14 inches in length, green and black in colour, and rather formidable in appearance; nearly an inch in diameter at the thickest part.

The piece of stone took some finding. It proved to be in a drawer, about three feet from the ground, and resting on a bit of silk. A small stone,  $1\frac{3}{8}$  inches by  $1\frac{1}{4}$  by  $\frac{3}{8}$  deep, a pebble used in weighing things in cooking.

In subsequent sittings which Mr. Irving had, the medium being in some cases Mrs. Leonard and in others Mrs. Brittain, further statements were made, deriving ostensibly from the same communicator, Mr. Irving's wife, which seem to show knowledge of matters unknown to Mr. Irving at the time. There were also some further incidents which fall into line with the picture incident described above, the communicator claiming to have some foreknowledge of, and some control over future events, a claim which the events seem to justify. A peculiarity which is noteworthy in the results obtained by Mr. Irving is that on several occasions we find between statements made by Mrs. Leonard and Mrs. Brittain respectively just that kind of relation which might be expected if the same intelligence were communicating through both mediums and endeavouring in this way to give evidence of her identity. In order to make these points clear it will be necessary to quote at some length from various sittings at which Mr. Irving was present, and from his notes upon these sittings.

## II.

*Extract from a Sitting with Mrs. Brittain, April 14, 1921.*

(The sitter was Mr. Irving, the recorder Colonel Baddeley; both were anonymous to Mrs. Brittain. During part of the

sitting Mrs. Brittain was in trance, and her usual control "Belle" was purporting to speak through her.)

BELLE When you are reading you pay no attention to what you read, you will glance up at the window, . . . the long window that goes down to the ground. The window pushes out, it does not open top and bottom. . . . There is a path outside that window. . . . Just in front of that window there is a bush, like a round bush, a hedge or bush, not a wall, a round bush like a laurel or a rhododendron bush. . . . It is in that room where she likes to come. It is home. There is a picture of her in it. . . . She is making my eyes ache giving me a test. Where the room with the window is, there is at the bottom a book, a red one. It isn't a big one, in shape, but a thick one. Something belonging to her in that book, which she put in, looks like something that crinkled up, a dead rose or a leaf. It does not look as if the book were in a book-case, it is as if taken down and left down. There is something special about it. I don't think it's a picture. It looks like a flower. There is something else.

(Now came a long pause, and the medium began to whisper indistinctly, it seemed like the beginning of a direct control. Then the medium woke up and began to speak clairvoyantly.)

MRS. BRITTAİN. Somebody has been trying to talk to you instead of Belle. Belle is cross. Never mind. Just a minute. I don't know what they are trying to do. Belle is not content, she is cross with herself. . . . She had gone away to see for herself about the book, like a dictionary, with something in it, and some one came. There was something in it to do with the spirit lady connected with you. Something she was looking up when she passed away. Belle says she can see nothing herself.

*Note by Mr. Irving.*

The room is the same as that described through Mrs. Leonard, from which the "Crimson Tide" book-test was taken. The

details are correct, a French window opening outward, path outside the window, round evergreen bush, across the lawn, nearly opposite the window. There is a large picture of the communicator in the room, also many smaller ones.

On returning home on April 15, 1921, I hunted for the book, which I had recognised from Mrs. Brittain's clairvoyance as the communicator's copy of Cassell's *Pocket English Dictionary*. I first looked on the sofa, where I leave a number of books scattered about, and where *The Crimson Tide* was found; it was not there. The description of the book's whereabouts "at the bottom" was rather vague, but the place where I found it answers well to the description given. As I have no proper book-case in my dining-room, I keep a number of books in a row on the top of my writing-desk. There being more books there than the top of the desk will hold, I have piled some up on the right-hand side, and it was near the bottom of the pile that the dictionary proved to be. The desk is about 5 feet from the French window.

(Mr. Irving then gives a drawing to show that the dictionary was the ninth book from the top in a pile of eleven books lying horizontally on the top of the writing-desk.)

It is a small red book, only  $4\frac{3}{4}$  inches by  $3\frac{1}{4}$ , and  $\frac{5}{8}$  inches thick, 452 pages. The book was probably placed by myself some weeks before at the top of the pile, and had gradually got into the position in which I found it by other books beneath being pulled out for use and then placed above it. I do not often consult the dictionary. I found nothing in it, but after carefully examining it found that the bottom leaf of page 62 was turned *up* to mark the place. This cannot, I think, have ever been done by me, as when I turn down a leaf in a book I turn down the top right-hand corner. I had not consciously noticed the leaf turned up before. It is almost certain that this had been done by the communicator, as few people have access to my books. The dictionary does not open at the place, if picked up and opened casually—the leaves are so thin.

With regard to his statement that the turning down of the leaf was probably done by the communicator, Mr. Irving subsequently wrote in a letter dated May 4, 1921, thus:

I was running through the list of words on page 62 of the Dictionary this morning to see if I could get any clue as to

what was being looked up, and came to the word "cantilever." This reminded me that 12 months ago I had a man staying with me (Mr. Grundy) who was deeply interested in Dr. Crawford's experiments and his cantilever theory. We discussed it at length, and it is quite likely that the meaning of the word was looked up. He may, for all I know, have turned up the leaf. Had I known this when sending in the record, I should certainly not have worded my note so strongly as to the probability of the page having been turned up by my wife.

Later on it was suggested to Mr. Irving that he should write to Mr. Grundy and enquire whether the latter could throw any light on the questions whether he had turned up a leaf in *Cassell's Dictionary*. Mr. Grundy replied as follows:

September 30, 1921.

... It is very hard to recall actions which, as you know, may have been almost automatic at the time.

I do not often use dictionaries and would not normally look up the word "cantilever." But it is quite possible that I did so when staying at your house, especially if the book was in my bedroom. [It was not. W. S. I.], to verify the use of the term as found in Crawford's book, which I had probably been recently reading. . . .

I do not think I should consciously turn down the leaves of another's book, but I do so invariably with my own books, on the page which I am actually reading and at the top of the page.

With a dictionary I *might* turn down the bottom corner, but probably only if the word desired were near that corner, *i.e.* about one or two inches from the bottom. [The word "cantilever" is the 4th word from the top in the left-hand column of my dictionary. W. S. I.]

It would seem from Mr. Grundy's statement that it is unlikely he was the person who turned up page 62 of the Dictionary *at the bottom*. It is of course impossible to prove that it was turned up by the communicator. The statements made at the sitting with Mrs. Brittain were, however, correct in regard to the general appearance of the book, its position (approximately) in Mr. Irving's dining-room, and the fact of its being a dictionary. The statement that there was a rose or leaf crumpled up inside the book was not correct.



It is possible that there was some misinterpretation here on the part of the medium or of her "control," and that reference was intended to the leaf of the book, not to a leaf enclosed in it.

Mr. Irving draws attention in his notes to several points of connexion between this book-test and the test concerning *The Crimson Tide* given through Mrs. Leonard:

- (1) In each case the same room is chosen, Mr. Irving's dining-room, but the details given in regard to the room are complementary, there is no repetition.
- (2) In each case the book chosen was a red<sup>1</sup> book.
- (3) In each case the book is taken from amongst some that were lying about in the room, not standing in book-shelves.

In most houses some books will be found lying about, but it would seem from Mr. Irving's notes that it is rather a habit of his to keep books in this way, and it is therefore of some interest to find that this habit is apparently taken into account at the sittings with both mediums.

### III.

The following incident is a case in which there seems to be evidence of continued memory on the part of the communicator. The facts referred to at the sitting were not within the conscious knowledge of the sitter.

*Extract from Mr. Irving's second Sitting with Mrs. Leonard,  
January 27, 1921.*

FEDA. Do you know what she [the communicator, Mr. Irving's wife] means by the little bag you should have of hers? Not a leather one, she is speaking of a stuff one, a material one, and Feda sees that it is narrower at the top than at the bottom. She gets

<sup>1</sup> At Mr. Irving's second sitting with Mrs. Leonard, January 27, 1921, Feda said: "Will you put for her yellow or red, she can see it more easily. She wants a red rose. . . . She was very fond of red roses. She can see red easily."

And at his sitting with Mrs. Brittain on September 11, 1921,<sup>o</sup> it was said: "She [the communicator] has brought you a great lot of crimson roses."

the idea of something weighting it at the bottom a little. Now she is pretending to open it, it is lighter colour inside than outside. She wants you to put your hand in it, because she thinks there is something loose at the bottom of it, as if you could pull away a bit of the stuff inside. Now, she says, she thought of this bag before any other because she was looking among her things for a receipt. It is not in this bag, it is in another one she used more when she went out. The receipt is in a bag of hers, it looks to Feda very small; she is trying to draw the figure 9 which is on it.

W. S. I. On the receipt or on the bag?

F. On the receipt. She would not have the Vicar's mind on the bag. Will you please look for that? It is on the receipt, she is not sure if it is legible, but she hopes so. It will be sufficient for you to see it. It will remind you of something she was very particular about, and fond of.

*Note by Mr. Irving.*

To-day, Feb. 7th, 1921, I tried to find the receipt stated in the Leonard record to be in a bag belonging to the communicator. I found four bags of hers that I still have. One as described first, a material one, lighter inside than out. It contained nothing but a small piece of dark material loose at the bottom of the bag. Of the other three, which were of the type ladies take with them out of doors, one was empty, one had a little lace and other material in, and the last, a little bag, contained a small notebook, some loose bits of paper with figures on, and two bills; one receipted for various groceries, and one not receipted for an Enamelled Stewpan, 4/9.

The communicator, like most people, called stewpans "sauce-pans." She also always called me "the Vicar" when speaking of me to local people.

On January 26, 1921, that is to say, the day before the Leonard sitting quoted above, Mr. Irving had his first sitting with Mrs. Brittain, and a statement was made on this occasion which suggests a rather confused attempt to refer to the

same matter as was referred to in the Leonard sitting of January 27, 1921.

*Extract from Mr. Irving's first Sitting with Mrs. Brittain,  
January 26, 1921.*

MRS. BRITTAİN. She [the communicator, Mr. Irving's wife] used to come into your room, rush out, spoil more sauce-pans than she paid for, she did not worry you about it. . . . Don't you wish your sweetheart lady buy you a new pipe? She just wishes she could wash your old ones, unscrew them and boil them in a saucepan. . . . She would like to wash them. . . . She once spoiled an aluminium saucepan boiling milk.

#### IV.

The following incident is another case in which statements made by the communicator concerning future events were verified.

*Extract from Mr. Irving's Sitting with Mrs. Leonard,  
June 8, 1921.*

(1) FEDA. And then she [communicator, Mr. Irving's wife] says: "I want you to know you're going to see a picture soon that will remind you of me in my earth life. I'll influence matters so that you're sure to see it. I did before, you know."

W. S. I. Yes.

F. Now then, there's something more. This is something like a book-test too, from a different place. It's where Mr. Charley [Colonel Baddeley] stays in London. It's like a kind of flat, and she says she doesn't think you go up any stairs to it. You know where she means now?

W. S. I. Yes, I do.

*[With regard to this book-test, it will suffice to say here that, when the book to which reference appeared to be made had been identified, some appropriate sentences were found in the positions indicated. The test is chiefly interesting as having been taken from a room with which the sitter had only a very slight*

*acquaintance and which he had not entered for nearly five months. Similar attempts have been made on other occasions, but only occasionally with success.]*

- (2) F. What? You're going with her where? To see some pictures? Perhaps he doesn't like pictures! She says she's going with you to see some pictures, many pictures. As if you're going to be in a place soon where there are a lot of pictures. Not in *Psychical Searchers'* rooms. No! Different kind of place altogether. Because there's something there she wants to make you look at there, a picture, that, when you see it, will remind you of the sitting to-day, of the fact of her coming to you. She'll be able to impress you immediately to look at the right one. There'll only be one that will fit it.

*Notes by Mr. Irving.*

(1) During my visit to town I stayed with Mr. and Mrs. Whitehead, the father and mother of the communicator. On coming down to breakfast on the morning of June 9th, the day after the sitting, I found the breakfast-room empty, and, while waiting for the others to come down, saw a large cabinet photograph of my wife on the mantel-shelf. No mention had been made to me of this photograph on this visit, though two months before Mrs. Whitehead had told me that she believed she had one somewhere that I might not have seen before. She had found it on the previous day, during my absence at the sitting, and placed it where I found it for me to see. It had been taken nearly thirty years before.

(2) On Thursday evening, June 9th, getting back from town earlier than I expected, I went into a Cinema, the one almost next door to the "Hippodrome" at Catford. The second film shown was "'The Devil's Claim,' featuring Sessue Hayakawa." One scene was of a man visiting a "seer," apparently a female trance-medium. The sitting was shown on the film; medium on a sofa, apparently in trance, sitter, but no notetaker. There was also what appeared to be a semi-materialisation. I had not looked to see what films were being shown before going, nor could anything of a spiritualistic nature have been suggested to me by the posters, had I looked at them. I went round next day to



see. I had read no review of this film, and believe it was the first day it was shown there, Thursday. It was apparently American in origin. Though frequently I go to Cinemas, I cannot recall having seen before any sitting shown so strongly resembling in certain points an ordinary trance-sitting.

Mr. Irving has sent us corroborative statements from Mrs. Whitehead, and from the Manageress of the Cinema, but it does not appear necessary to print these statements here. They bear out what Mr. Irving has said in all essentials, and in particular the statement from the Manageress confirms his impression that the film in question, "The Devil's Claim," was shown at that particular Cinema for the first time on June 9, 1921, the day of Mr. Irving's visit.

## V.

*Extract from Mr. Irving's Sitting with Mrs. Brittain,  
April 14, 1921.*

BELLE. Have you been a ride in somebody's side-car? You did not like it at first; you did not want to trust yourself, but after five minutes you did not want to get out. She [the communicator, Mrs. Irving] was with you. There was just time to push you in, and it was difficult to push you out. The man who drove the car went quick. Was there something wrong with the speedgear? He could not get the clutch in, just mounting near the top of the hill.

W. S. I. Did I get out?

B. Yes. He thought he'd have to get out as well as you. Glad you did not get in when it was going. It was going quicker than you thought. You walked up a little way. It picked up speed. You did not hurry. You tried to push it. It was not necessary. . . . Do you call the man you were with Harry or Harold, Hibbert, an H or a J, she shows, like a Jimmy. She loves him for taking you out. . . . Douglas-Chino. The Nellie. The blossom was lovely. Did you see the blossom as you went along? Cherry-blossom, and prune, and apple-blossom, and a lot of flowers.

W. S. I. Was it a fortnight ago?

B. What she says is that it was a week ago. It was a warm day. . . . Did you lose your hat?

W. S. I. No.

B. You went along so nice, it created a breeze.

*Note by Mr. Irving.*

Some thirteen days before the sitting the Rev. D. G. Jones, who had been recently presented by his parishioners with a motor cycle and side-car, invited me to go for a long ride in the car. We went nearly sixty miles. It was my first experience of side-cars and I was rather nervous for a time owing to the helpless position the passenger is in, and an uncomfortable doubt as to the experience of the driver. This proved to be unwarranted.

Part of the ride was through unknown country. Coming to a long hill, Mr. Jones tried to take it on the top gear, as the engine was running well. The hill was too long, however, and too steep. Rather more than half-way up he tried to change to low gear, and missed the clutch, bringing the machine to a halt. We both got out and he tried to start her from the bank beside the road, whilst I ran behind and pushed. After several attempts he succeeded, but as the machine was going too fast, I could not get in. Calling out to me that he would wait at the top he was soon out of sight. I walked about a quarter of a mile before I caught him. It was very hot, a glorious spring day. The machine is not a Douglas or a Chino. A part of the ride was through woodland, and Mr. Jones called my attention to the apple blossoms by the road, flowers were everywhere, and the scenery grand. At one point we had to go back half a mile to pick up part of the silencer which had been broken off by a stone, and left behind. I take it that knowledge is shown of our having had to pick up something in the question "Did you lose your hat?" I was wearing a cap.

The above statement is corroborated by Mr. Jones.

*Extract from Mr. Irving's Sitting with Mrs. Leonard,  
June 8, 1921.*

FEDA. Oh, about Jones. (*Sotto voce.* Jones isn't a nice name.) "Isn't it strange," she says, "are you going to see Jones? He's interested." Don't try to place it. She was afraid you'd spoil it.

W. S. I. I've got it; excellent.

F. What's he to do with Jones? She's giving the letter  
 L. She says: "L isn't Jones, he's somebody else, not you, not Jones, but somebody else, important, all mixed up with the same thing." Don't think of that. L may crop up in a conversation soon.  
 Lewis. It seemed to Feda like Lewis.

Concerning the above extract Mr. Irving wrote to Miss Newton, thus: June 23, 1921.

If you still have the account of the motor-ride given to me through Mrs. Brittain on April 14 last, and will compare it with the enclosed extract from my last sitting with Mrs. Leonard, I think you will find it interesting.

The one fault in the very correct "Brittain" account was the failure to give the name of the man I was with, the nearest attempt being H or J. Now, two months later, we get the name given through another medium, and to show that the "Jones" is not a name mentioned at random, it is coupled with the name Lewis.

Mr. Jones and Mr. Lewis are two neighbouring clergy, and both members of the local Clerical Society. A few weeks ago I was invited to address the members of this Society on psychical matters. Invited to do so by Mr. Lewis, I was obliged to refuse, as the date will clash with a visit to town. . . .

Mr. Jones *has* been interested since I read him the description of our day's outing; you will recall that he certified my notes on that record as accurate. I think there is undoubted evidence of continuity of thought shown by the communicator through two mediums, of which I believe we have in the S.P.R. records none too much evidence; so I venture to send it to you.

In the "direct" control which followed (at the Leonard sitting of June 8), there was again an allusion to Mr. Jones, who was mentioned by name.

---

#### ERRATUM.

OWING to the misreading of a note in manuscript a misprint occurred in the last number of the *Journal*. In the footnote on p. 137 the last line of the first paragraph should read "the place where the apparition was seen."

# JOURNAL

OF THE

## Society for Psychical Research.

---

### NEW MEMBERS.

**Herrmann, Oscar**, 3647 Broadway, New York City, U.S.A.  
**Ogden, James R.**, 38 James Street, Harrogate, Yorks.  
**Saltmarsh, H. F.**, Woodcote, Lynton, N. Devon.  
**Spankie, W. M.**, 40 Lombard Street, London, E.C. 3.  
**Swinton, Mrs.** 107 Gloucester Place, Portman Square, London, W. 1.

---

### MEETING OF THE COUNCIL.

THE 183rd Meeting of the Council was held at 20 Hanover Square, London, W., on Friday, November 11th, 1921, at 3.45 p.m.; **SIR LAWRENCE JONES** in the Chair. There were also present: Captain E. N. Bennett, Mr. W. H. Salter, and Mrs. Sidgwick; also Mrs. Salter, Hon. Editor, and Miss Isabel Newton, Secretary.

The Minutes of the last Meeting of the Council were read and signed as correct.

Five new Members were elected. Their names and addresses are given above.

Mr. Severin Lauritzen was elected a Corresponding Member of the Society.

The Monthly Accounts for October were presented and taken as read.

---

### EXTRAORDINARY GENERAL MEETING OF THE SOCIETY.

AN Extraordinary General Meeting of the Society was held at 20 Hanover Square, London, W., on Friday, November 11th, 1921, at 3.30 p.m.; **SIR LAWRENCE JONES** in the Chair. There



were also present : Miss F. E. Jones, Mr. W. H. Salter, Mrs. Salter, Mrs. Henry Sidgwick, and by Proxy : Mr. W. W. Baggally, Miss Alice Balfour, the Rt. Hon. G. W. Balfour, the Rev. M. A. Bayfield, the Hon. Everard Feilding, Mrs. Fernald and Mr. J. G. Piddington ; also Miss Isabel Newton, Secretary.

The Minutes of the previous Extraordinary General Meeting of the Society, held on October 17th, 1921, were read and signed as correct.

The subjoined Resolutions, which were passed at the preceding Extraordinary General Meeting, were submitted for confirmation as Special Resolutions and carried unanimously.

#### THE RESOLUTIONS ABOVE REFERRED TO.

That the Articles of Association of the Society be altered in manner following, namely :

By cancelling Article 13 and substituting the following Article in place thereof, namely :

13. "The election shall be by ballot and one black ball in five shall exclude."

In Article 26 the words in the sentence immediately following the word "thirty" shall be struck out and the following words shall be substituted therefor, namely :

"The members co-opted from time to time by the Council shall cease to hold office immediately before the first Council Meeting held after the 1st day of March in each year but shall be eligible to be co-opted afresh at the same or any subsequent Meeting of the Council."

By cancelling Article 27 and substituting the following Article in place thereof, namely :

27. "The names of any persons for the first time proposed to be co-opted on the Council shall be sent to all members of the Council not less than 14 days previous to being submitted for co-optation. Co-optation of any person whether on the first or any subsequent occasion shall be by ballot. The ballot shall first be taken for all the names together and in case there shall be one black ball in five then each name shall be balloted for separately and one black ball in five shall exclude."

By adding the following clause to the Articles of Association, namely :

“ 40a. Notice in writing of any Resolution (other than  
“ a Resolution to adopt the Annual Report of the Council  
“ or the statement of assets and liabilities) intended to be  
“ moved at the Annual General Meeting or at any special  
“ General Meeting of the Members of the Society shall  
“ be given to the Secretary at least ten days before the  
“ date of such Meeting and must be signed by the Pro-  
“ poser and at least two other Members of the Society.”

---

## THE FIRST INTERNATIONAL CONGRESS FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH.

BY MRS. W. H. SALTER.

THE first International Congress for Psychical Research was organised by the recently formed Danish Society for Psychical Research, and was held in Copenhagen from August 26 to September 2, 1921. Being a first venture, it made no pretensions to any great formality. The idea of the Danish Society, as we were told by their Secretary, Mr. Carl Vett, was merely to give a certain number of representatives from different countries the opportunity of meeting one another and establishing a foundation upon which a more systematic scheme for the holding of future Congresses might be built, if after a first experiment this seemed desirable.

In addition to a considerable number of Danish Members of the Congress about thirty visitors were present, representing fourteen different countries, namely, England, America, France, Germany, Belgium, Holland, Switzerland, Czechoslovakia, Russia, Finland, Denmark, Norway, Sweden and Iceland. A paper by an Indian was read at the Congress, but the author was not present himself. It was generally agreed that the attendance at the Congress was quite as large as could be expected considering the comparatively short notice that was given, and the difficulties of foreign travel at the present time. It has to be remembered that the rates of exchange now obtaining between the various European countries make travelling abroad a very serious expense in some cases.

## PAPERS READ AT THE CONGRESS.

I give below a list of the papers read at the Congress, which I have grouped in two main classes, theoretical and practical; the second class will be further subdivided into a psychical group, and a physical, or parapsychical group. In the main this classification will be found to hold good, although one or two papers are rather near the border-line. Four languages were allowed at the Congress; English, French, German and Danish.

## CLASS I. : THEORETICAL.

1. Dr. Gustave Geley. The First Teachings of Metapsychic Philosophy. The Aims and Methods of the International Metapsychic Institute at Paris.
2. Monsieur Maurice Schaerer, Brussels. The Fundamental Bases of Psychic Science.
3. Le Chevalier Clement de St. Marcq, Belgium. The Abnormal Functioning of the Mind. A theory to explain the majority of spirit phenomena.
4. Dr. Walter Prince, U.S.A., representing the American Society for Psychical Research. Telepathy *versus* Spiritism as an explanation of evidential communications.
5. Dr. Hereward Carrington, New York. Physical and Psycho-Physiological Research in Mediumship.
6. Professor Victor Mikuska, Prague. The Problem of Life in the Light of Biological Psychology.
7. Dr. Kort Kortsen, Copenhagen. Consciousness and Unconsciousness.
8. Herr O. J. Selboe, Christiania. How the union of Normal Consciousness and Subconsciousness is made.
9. Sri B. P. Wadia, India. The Training of Mediums, with special reference to Yoga Training in India.
10. Dr. von Schrenck-Notzing, Munich. Hypnotism and Suggestion on the Public Stage.

## CLASS II. : PRACTICAL.

*Group 1. Psychical.*

1. Mrs. Salter, London, representing the English Society for Psychical Research. The Trance-Phenomena of Mrs. Leonard.

2. The Rev. C. Drayton Thomas, England. Book-Tests and Newspaper-Tests.
3. Monsieur Mélusson, President of the French Spiritist Society. Experiences with Mediums.
4. Monsieur E. Magnin, Geneva. A Few Successful Results obtained in Psychiatric Medicine by means of the Intervention of Psychical Occurrences.
5. Dr. J. Zeehandelaar, Amsterdam. Telepathy or Spiritism.
6. Dr. Brugmann, Holland. Experiments in Telepathy.

*Group 2. Physical.*

1. Dr. von Schrenck-Notzing. The Hopfgarten "Haunting."
2. Dr. Sydney Alrutz, Upsala. The Effect of Nervous Effluence upon the Human Body.
3. Herr Fritz Grunewald, Berlin. Ferro-Magnetic Phenomena in Human Beings.
4. Monsieur Serge Yourievitch, Russia. Electrical Conductibility of "Y" Rays.
5. Miss Scatcherd, London. Scotographs, Thought-Photography and Allied Phenomena.
6. Herr J. E. Hohlenberg, Copenhagen. Some Experiences in the Exteriorisation of Consciousness.
7. Professor Haraldur Nielsen, Reykjavik. Experiments conducted during Several Years with a Physical Medium at Reykjavik.
8. Monsieur Serge Yourievitch. Some Manifestations of Psychic Entities.
9. Herr Fritz Grunewald. Some Mediumistic Experiments with a Balance.
10. Dr. Gustave Geley. Experiments with the Medium Franek Kluski.

In addition to these papers letters were read at the opening Meeting of the Congress from Sir William Barrett and Prof. Charles Richet, expressing their regret at not being able to be present, and wishing all success to the Congress.

INTERNATIONAL ORGANISATION.

One difficulty which beset the Danish Society when they set out to organise the first International Congress was that they



had no means ready to hand whereby they might get into touch with psychical researchers in different countries. In a country such as England, where there is a definite and organised Society for Psychical Research, the problem was comparatively simple. But there are other countries, such as Germany and Italy, where there is a fairly wide-spread interest in psychical research, but nothing in the way of a Society on a large scale.

With a view, therefore, to the organisation of the next Congress it appeared desirable to establish something in the nature of an International Congress Committee, which should include representatives of as many different countries as possible. The principal duty of the Committee as a whole will be to determine the time and place of the next Congress. Upon the representatives of each particular country will fall the task of getting into touch with psychical researchers in their own country, inviting offers of communications to be read at the Congress by whatever methods they think best, and making a selection amongst those which are offered.

The task of organising the detailed arrangements for the Congress, the provision of hospitality, lecture-halls, etc., will necessarily fall upon the representatives of the country in which the Congress is to be held. Upon this point all that can be said at the moment is that at the conclusion of the First Congress an invitation was received from the representatives of the *Institut International de Métapsychique* to hold the second in Paris. Cordial thanks were tendered for the invitation, and the matter was referred for decision to the International Congress Committee as soon as it should be formed.

The names of the representatives of this Society on the International Committee are the Hon. Everard Feilding, Sir Oliver Lodge, F.R.S., Mrs. W. H. Salter, and Dr. V. J. Woolley.

#### RESOLUTIONS PASSED AT THE CONGRESS.

At the Business Meeting held on the last day of the Congress the following Resolutions were passed.

1.<sup>1</sup> A Resolution "to establish the position of psychical research in relation to psychology and science in general," and to affirm in the name of the Congress that "so-called psychical phenomena ought to be admitted to the domain of official science, so that they may be subjected to an impartial scientific criticism aided by all the resources which official science commands."

This Resolution was proposed by Dr. Sydney Alrutz, seconded by Mrs. Salter, and afterwards signed by representatives of fourteen countries.

2.<sup>1</sup> A Resolution to empower the Congress Committee to establish a provisional Secretariat, whose duty it shall be to provide a link between the various national committees with a view to making arrangements for the next Congress.

Proposed by Monsieur René Sudre.

3. Resolved: that the proposition that a special committee be appointed to consider and if possible prepare a standard glossary of technical terms suited to the needs of psychical research, and to be employed internationally, is referred to the General Committee, with recommendation that they put it into effect and that a report be rendered at the Second Congress.

Proposed by Dr. Walter Prince.

---

## CASE.

M. Cl. 106.

### THE READING OF CLOSED BOOKS APPARENTLY BY CLAIRVOYANCE.

We print below an interesting report on a case in which passages from closed books were read apparently by some supernormal means. The names and addresses of the persons concerned are known to the Society, but pseudonyms are used here.

It will be seen that the case has some analogy with the book-tests obtained through Mrs. Leonard, but whereas in that instance it is only the general sense of a passage which is indicated, or at most a word or two of the actual text, in the present case considerable passages have been written

<sup>1</sup> These resolutions were proposed in French.

down almost *verbatim*. Another distinguishing feature of this case as compared with that of Mrs. Leonard is that, ostensibly at any rate, there is no question here of any discarnate agent. The percipient inclines to the opinion that she becomes directly aware of the contents of the books by means of some supernatural power inherent in herself, the exercise of which involves some strain and fatigue.

It is to be observed that in two of the instances quoted below, those of Sidgwick's *Methods of Ethics* and the A.B.C. Time-Table, the book was selected by the observer, whom we will call Mr. Brook, and a fairly long passage from it was written down by the percipient, whom we will call Mrs. Jackson, almost immediately afterwards, in the observer's presence, neither of them having in the meantime quitted the room. These circumstances appear to rule out both cryptomnesia and any opportunity of examining the contents of the book concerned after its selection for the purposes of the test. It seems advisable to draw attention to this fact in view of the very remarkable nature of the phenomena involved.

Since Mrs. Jackson and Mr. Brook prefer to remain anonymous, it need only be said that both are known personally to several members of the S.P.R. Council, and Mr. Brook, who is a man of high professional standing, is a member of the Society. Mrs. Jackson's psychic powers are of comparatively recent development, and she has never made use of them professionally.

The first detailed report we received of this case was contained in a letter from Mr. Brook to Mrs. Sidgwick, thus:—

*May, 17, 1921.*

After reading your most interesting paper in the April Number of the *Proceedings of the S.P.R.* on "Book-Tests," I venture to send you the results of certain *quasi* book-tests obtained with or through my sister-in-law, [Mrs. Jackson], who has for some time kept house for me during my wife's last illness, and since my wife's death. I may premise that [Mrs. Jackson], who is well known to Sir William Barrett and the Hon. Everard Feilding, has a fair general knowledge of literature, but no specialised knowledge of Law or Moral Philosophy; she has psychic powers, which have taken various forms, but these, owing to a break-down in her health, have for some time ceased.

In December, 1919, from one or two things which [Mrs. Jackson] had done, it occurred to me that she might possibly have some supernormal knowledge of the contents of a book of which normally she could know nothing. On Dec. 3, 1919, as we were sitting alone in my library, I therefore indicated to her a volume on my shelves—Professor Sidgwick's *Methods of Ethics*, 4th edition—and asked her to write any passage from that work. Almost at once she said, "Page 205," and commenced to write what appears on the document numbered 1, which I enclose. The passage is practically word for word the middle paragraph on page 205. Very soon afterwards she wrote the few words at the end of document 1 which, as slightly expanded, appear on page 204 of the same volume. I may say that it is quite certain that [Mrs. Jackson] has never read the work; I read it once many years ago, after I left Trinity College, Cambridge, but naturally I have retained only a vague knowledge of the general principles of the subject. My pencil notes on document 1 were made contemporaneously with the writing by [Mrs. Jackson].

My note, again contemporaneous with the writing, on the back of document 2 explains the circumstances in which it was written. [Mrs. Jackson]'s script on the front of the document is the beginning of Chapter I. of the *Vicar of Wakefield* down to the bottom of the page. The edition is one published in Leipsig in 1850 and intended for German readers. [Mrs. Jackson] had never read the *Vicar of Wakefield*; I had read it very many years ago, and then, so far as I know, not in that edition.

The next document, numbered 3, needs some explanation. On Dec. 6, 1919, the Railway A.B.C. was in the Library where we were sitting alone. I suggested to [Mrs. Jackson] by way of variant, that she should write down something in the A.B.C., not suggesting or even thinking of any line of railway. She immediately commenced to write down the trains from Waterloo to Leatherhead, herself numbering the page as it appears in her writing. I then checked the writing with the original print, and found only two mistakes, which I have marked in pencil with a "tick." Soon afterwards on the same evening I suggested that she should write down the trains from London to Manchester; this she did, as appears also on document 3. In this I believe there is only one slight error, a "d" or an "r" omitted; unfortunately I did not mark the error at the time. I may say that neither [Mrs. Jackson] nor I ever have occasion to refer to



the trains between Waterloo and Leatherhead or between Euston and Manchester.

The next three documents, 4, 5, and 6, pinned together, also require some explanation. On March 11th, 1920, [Mrs. Jackson] was in my Chambers [address given], for about 5 minutes. I was with her all the time. She noticed the title of one of the books on my shelves *Farwell on Powers* (3rd edition), and it struck her as a curious title. The book, by the late Lord Justice Farwell, is a standard authority on its subject. On the evening of the same day she said, "I think I could do something from *Farwell on Powers*," and immediately wrote the passage on document 4, pausing long at the words "as if she were," and then giving up for the night. I remember remarking to her that the next words were Norman French, and that I did not wonder that she was puzzled: from the subject of the script I recognised it as a quotation from the Married Women's Property Act, 1882, and I knew what the next three words must be, viz. "*a feme sole*." The next morning in the Hampstead Tube [Mrs. Jackson] wrote the words on document 5, continuing the quotation—omitting the word "a"—from where she had left off on the previous evening. She had written "296" at the top of document 4, so that it was easy to verify the citation, which I did, and found it correct with the exception of only one or two words. The short passage in document 6 is *verbatim*, I believe, from *Williams on Bankruptcy* (11th edition) at p. 241; again the page was noted by [Mrs. Jackson]; as my contemporaneous note shows, it was written in the Tube on March 15th, 1920. The book was also on the shelves in my Chambers, near *Farwell on Powers*. I cannot now be sure why [Mrs. Jackson] chose a passage from *Williams on Bankruptcy*; but I am almost certain that it was a random shot on her part, and that it was only the subject matter of the script which gave me the clue to the book.

Since the date on document 6 we have not attempted any of these *quasi* book-tests. Having ascertained that [Mrs. Jackson] could reproduce the printed matter in a book with which she was entirely unfamiliar—for she had never read any of the books above mentioned—the mere multiplication of experiments did not interest us, more especially as the concentration on her part was very severe, and involved somewhat acute headache. Moreover, she was much more interested in the production of music, written

out by some form, possibly, of clairvoyance, mixed with clair-audience—a manifestation of psychic energy which the Hon. Everard Feilding has investigated.

I will not attempt any theory to explain the phenomena of these tests; this I must leave to those who have had far greater experience in analogous phenomena. I can only suggest that they may perhaps throw some light on the results obtained through Mrs. Leonard. In [Mrs. Jackson]'s case, *verbatim* knowledge of the contents of a book was obtained not through the intervention of any discarnate entity, but, so far as appears, entirely through some supernormal power which she possessed. She was not in trance when she wrote the passages; she seemed to be in a normal state, or in only the lightest hypnotic condition:—it was intense concentration, and nothing else, which, so far as we know, produced the results.

May I add that, if our names are suppressed, we are quite willing that you should make any use of this communication which you may think proper? . . . [T. Brook.]

We print below the original records referred to by Mr. Brook.

*Mrs. Jackson's original script and Mr. Brook's original notes, as sent by him to Mrs. Sidgwick, and received and copied by her,<sup>1</sup> June 2, 1921.*

#### DOCUMENT NO. 1.

##### *Intuitionism.* P. 205.

As an example again of thinkers who while recognising in human nature a disinterested regard for duty or virtue as such still consider that self love is a proper and legit (*sic*) motive to right conduct we may refer to Butler and his disciples. Butler regards reasonable self love as not merely a normal motive to human action but as being no less than conscience a chief or superior principle in the nature of man so that an action becomes unsuitable to this nature if the principle of self love be violated. Accordingly the aim of his teaching is not to induce men to choose duty rather than interest, but to convince them that there is not any inconsistency between the two, that self love and conscience lead to one and the same course of life.

<sup>1</sup>The original documents were by request returned to Mr. Brook, who has compared them with the proofs of this report, to ensure accuracy.

(NOTE.—This was written by [Mrs. Jackson], Dec. 3rd, 1919. I had merely indicated the book—Sidgwick's *Methods of Ethics*—from which she was to write a passage. Without looking at the book, she said, "p. 205," and afterwards wrote this passage, which is on that page. [T. B.] )

stoical doctrine is diametrically opposed to Psychological Hedonism

(NOTE.—This is on p. 204, slightly expanded. [T. B.] )

## DOCUMENT No. 2.

### *The Vicar of Wakefield, Chapter I.*

I was ever of opinion, that the honest man who married and brought up a large family did more service than he who continued single, and only talked of population. From this motive, I had scarce taken orders a year before I began to think seriously of matrimony, and chose my wife, as she did her wedding gown, not for a fine glossy surface, but for such qualities as would wear well. To do her justice, she was a good-natured notable woman, & as for breeding there were few country ladies who could show more. She could read any English book without much spelling, but for pickling, preserving, and cookery, none could excel her. She prided herself also upon being an excellent contriver in house-keeping; though I could never find that we grew richer with all her contrivances. However, we loved each other tenderly and our fondness increased as we grew old. There was in fact nothing that† could make us angry with the world or each other. We had an elegant house situated in a fine country and a good elegant (*sic*) neighbourhood.

(NOTE.—Written by [Mrs. Jackson] on December 4, 1919. I had after breakfast indicated *The Vicar of Wakefield* as the book, some portion of which she was to write, if she could. It was in a locked bookcase, and the key I locked up in my desk, taking with me to Chambers the key of this desk. When I came home at 7.45 p.m. the portion down to † was written. At dinner I checked this with the original and found it correct. The few remaining words were written in my presence after the book had been put back in the bookcase and locked up again. [Mrs. J.] never had the book to look at. [T. Brook].)

#### *Last page.*

My two little ones sat upon each knee the rest of the company by their partners.

(NOTE.—Written by [Mrs. J.] in my presence: she said, “They are on the *last* page.” Correct. [T. B.] )

## DOCUMENT No. 3.

a.m.							page 572.		
Waterloo -	-	6.37	7.37	8.37	9.38	0.3	11.37	12.37	1.7
Vauxhall -	-	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Clapham Junc.	-	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Earlsfield -	-	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1.18
Wimbledon -	-	6.55	7.55	8.54	9.52	10.55	11.55	12.55	1.23
Raynes Park -	-	6.59	7.57†	8.58	9.57	10.59	11.55†	12.58	—
Worcester Park -	-	7.4	8.4	9.3	10.2	11.4	12.4	1.3	1.31
Ewell -	-	7.12	8.13	9.9	10.8	11.10	12.10	1.9	1.37
Epsom -	-	7.17	8.18	9.14	10.13	11.15	12.18	1.14	1.42
Ashstead -	-	7.23	8.24	9.20	10.20	11.21	12.24	1.20	1.48
Leatherhead -	-	7.27	8.28	9.24	10.25	11.25	12.28	1.30	1.53

† This sign marks the two places at which upon the original record Mr. Brook has indicated some mistake.

Euston	Manchester	Manchester	Euston
a.m. 6.45	12.38	a.m. 7.15 r	12.40
8.10 r	1.30	8.30	1.5
11.5	3.35	9.30	2.30 p.m.
11.55	5.35	10	3.40
p.m. 2.35	7.5	p.m. 12.5 T	4.35
3.50	9.25	12.40 d	6.5
5.30 r	10	2.5 r	6.35
6.20 e	1.35 a.m.	3.30	8.20
8.20 d	1.35	4.10 r	8.40
9.45	3.35	4.40 r	9.50
11.40	4.45	5.45 e	10.55
11.45	6.7	10.30	5.15 a.m.
		12.5 mg.	5.45

(Certified Dec. 6, 1919. [T. B.] )

## DOCUMENT No. 4.

296

A married woman shall be capable of entering into and rendering herself liable in respect of and to the extent of her personal property separate (*sic*) property on any contract and of suing or being sued either in contract or in tort [or otherwise] in all respects as if she were

(NOTE.—Written by [Mrs. J.] March 11, 1920, at 12 midnight after seeing *titles* only of books on my shelves at my Chambers. [T. B.] )

This is page 296 of Farwell's *Powers*. The two words in square brackets were omitted by Mrs. J. [T. B.]



## DOCUMENT No. 5.

feme sole and her husband need not be joined to her as plaintiff or defendant or be made a party to any action or legal (Written in tube by [Mrs. J.], 9.25 a.m. on March 12, 1920.)

## DOCUMENT No. 6.

241

When bankrupt is a beneficed clergyman the profits of the benefice which accrue during bankruptcy do not pass to the trustee.

(NOTE.—Written in tube by [Mrs. J.], March 15, 1920, 10 a.m. At p. 241 of *Williams on Bankruptcy*, 11th edn. [T. B.] )

On receiving Mr. Brook's letter of May 17, 1921, and the enclosed documents, Mrs. Sidgwick wrote a letter to Mr. Brook in which she put the following questions :

1. Did the idea of the particular form of experiment occur first to you or to [Mrs. Jackson]? Do you remember what suggested it, *e.g.* was it hearing of the experiments with Mrs. Leonard?

2. Are the cases you send all that were tried, or were there others less successful and perhaps not even recorded?

3. The page was, I observe, always selected by [Mrs. Jackson], except in the remarkable instance of the Euston-Manchester trains. The volumes in the December, 1919, experiments were selected by you. Do you remember whether your selection was at once accepted by [Mrs. Jackson]? Or did she ever have a feeling that she would be unlikely to succeed with book A, but might succeed with another book, so that it would be more worth while to try with the second choice? And if this ever happened did you change your selection?

4. Did [Mrs. Jackson] think her psychical experiences were the cause of her break-down in health, and therefore to be avoided in future, or did they cease involuntarily owing to the break-down? You merely state that "owing to a break-down in her health" her psychic powers "have for some time ceased."

In reply to these questions Mr. Brook wrote to Mrs. Sidgwick, thus :

June 6, 1921.

... I will endeavour to answer your questions.

1. The particular form of experiment occurred first to me, not to [Mrs. Jackson]. We had not heard of the experiments with Mrs. Leonard. The book-tests seemed to arise naturally from the

remarkable development of [Mrs. Jackson]'s psychic powers in the summer and autumn of 1919:—this development assumed various forms, *e.g.* automatic writing, rapid use of the Ouija, writing music (with correct harmonies), which she had never heard—much of which has not yet been traced—etc. By means of the Ouija she answered the question: “What is the name of the spirit [Mrs. Jackson] saw” on such an occasion?—by giving the *page and volume* of Chambers' Encyclopaedia, on which the biography of Home, the medium, was set out—the Ouija answer also stating the name “Home.” At this time neither of us had heard of Home at all; and the reference was quite correct. It therefore occurred to me that she might have clairvoyant power as to the contents of a book.

2. Every case of a book-test was successful, so far as I can recollect. I can only remember *two* other cases beyond those which I sent: these are

- (a) a passage from one of Kipling's poems, but in this case [Mrs. Jackson] had the book in her hand, open at *another* page, shortly before she wrote the passage; and
- (b) a passage from Dr. Brown's *Horae Subsecivae*. Here, so far as I remember, [Mrs. Jackson] wrote the name of the book and the page, not in the least understanding the title, and having never read the book:—you will remember it contains that beautiful story, “Rab and his Friends.” The book was not in the room in which she wrote, so far as I recollect; anyhow, I remember very distinctly having great trouble to find it in the drawing-room, where it was tucked away in a niche in a corner book-case.

3. In every case, except the Manchester-Euston trains, [Mrs. Jackson] named the page. My selection of a volume was always accepted by her without demur, and she never wanted a second choice. You will remember, however, that *she* chose *Farwell on Powers*, and the instances given above (in my answer 2) were cases of *her* selecting the book.

4. [Mrs. Jackson]'s psychic experiences were not at all the cause of her break-down in health. She is suffering from sclerosis of the arteries, which must have been coming on for some time... I have not thought it wise to attempt any psychic work, and her own unaided, or unstimulated power of writing elaborate music seems to have left her. The only psychic

or telepathic experiment we tried at all lately has been "transference of sensations." . . . I found that she at once felt a prick in any part of the body where I pricked myself, wrist, ankle, etc. In each case she did not know *where* I was pricked, as her eyes were shut. Also, salt in my mouth produced saliva in hers, and mustard in mine made her eyes water. The same transference of a prick took place when she did not know that I was going to try the experiment, and at a distance of some yards. These we regarded as "psychic games," which could not affect her health in any way. [T. BROOK.]

## CORRESPONDENCE.

### BLEEDING STIGMATA.

*To the Editor of the JOURNAL OF THE S.P.R.*

MADAM,—In his interesting and fair paper on "The Phenomena of Stigmatization," Father Thurston lays some stress on the claim that bleeding stigmata have never been experimentally produced; feeling "that any successful experiment in that direction could not have failed to attract attention and become very widely known."

I find that two or three such cases are mentioned in *Human Personality*. On p. 497, Vol. I., Myers says, giving references: "Haemorrhage and bleeding stigmata were several times produced in the famous subject, Louis Vivé . . . by verbal suggestion alone"; on pp. 493-5 of the same volume he quotes at length a description of the appearance, on Fridays, as a result of hypnotic suggestion, of a cruciform stigma on a woman's chest, accompanied on one occasion by blood; and on p. 498 he summarises a case from the *Revue de l'Hypnotisme* for February 1892, saying (*inter alia*): "Next it was suggested that instead of the ocular haemorrhage the patient should bleed at the palm of the left hand; this occurred, the skin, however, remaining intact, and the blood appearing to ooze through it like perspiration."

With regard to the general question of the experimental production of stigmata, a point to be kept in mind, I think, is that no responsible hypnotist would feel justified (at least, without the full knowledge and consent of the patient and her friends) in undertaking experiments with the object of producing such extremely painful and distressing symptoms as some of those detailed in Father Thurston's paper.

There is also recorded in *Human Personality* (Vol. I., pp. 456-8) a case of a man who made a good recovery after being shot through the heart: not an isolated case, apparently, since it was related in a paper on "Gunshot Wounds of the Heart," read before the American Surgical Association at New York. This bears on another point discussed by Father Thurston in connection with stigmatization.

HUBERT WALES.

# JOURNAL

OF THE

Society for Psychical Research.

---

## NOTICE OF MEETING.

---

### A CONVERSAZIONE

WILL BE HELD IN

THE COUNCIL CHAMBER,

ON THE FIRST FLOOR OF 20 HANOVER SQUARE, LONDON, W.

*On TUESDAY, JANUARY 31st, 1922, at 4.30 p.m.*

It is hoped that some automatic drawings and paintings will be on view, and tea will be provided at 1s. each.

*It is requested that all Members and Associates who intend to be present will inform the Secretary beforehand, so that she may arrange about the tea.*

---

N.B.—*No Tickets of Admission are issued for this Meeting. Members and Associates will be admitted on signing their names at the door.*



---

### NEW MEMBERS.

---

**Azoo, Victor**, Messrs. Cotterell and Grieg, Ltd., Bagdad.

**Best, Clifford S.**, 13 Queen Square, Leeds.

**Bowen, O. H., M.R.C.S., L.R.C.P.**, Gwynant, Peak's Hill, Purley, Surrey.

**Curnow, Leslie**, Hampden Club, London, N.W. 1.

**Jeschke, Harry**, Cedarhurst, Long Island, New York, U.S.A.

**Levenson, Mrs. L. G.**, 82 Hamilton Terrace, London, N.W. 8.

**Librarian**, Bryn Mawr College Library, Bryn Mawr, Penn., U.S.A.

„ Glasgow Society for Psychical Research, Glasgow.

**Symington, H. W.**, The Paddocks, Market Harborough.

---

### MEETING OF THE COUNCIL.

THE 183rd Meeting of the Council was held at 20 Hanover Square, London, W., on Tuesday, December 6th, 1921, at 5 p.m.; SIR LAWRENCE JONES in the chair. There were also present: Mr. W. W. Baggally, Sir William Barrett, Captain E. N. Bennett, Mr. J. G. Piddington, Mr. W. H. Salter, Mrs. Henry Sidgwick, Mr. W. Whately Smith, and Dr. V. J. Woolley; also Miss Isabel Newton, Secretary.

The Minutes of the last meeting of the Council were read and signed as correct.

The Monthly Accounts for November were presented and taken as read.

Nine new Members were elected. Their names and addresses are given above.

Mrs. W. H. Salter was co-opted as a Member of the Council.

---

### PRIVATE MEETING FOR MEMBERS AND ASSOCIATES.

THE 69th Private Meeting of the Society for Members and Associates only was held in the Council Chamber at 20 Hanover Square, London, W., on Tuesday, December 6th, 1921, at 8.15 p.m.; SIR LAWRENCE JONES in the chair.

MR. F. BLIGH BOND read a paper, illustrated by lantern slides, on "Recent Discoveries at Glastonbury made through Automatic Writing."

Although this was a Private Meeting, a certain number of tickets for visitors had been issued, and there was a large attendance of Members and their friends.

---

## INTERNATIONAL CONGRESS FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH.

IN the Report of the First International Congress printed in the *Journal* for December, 1921, the paper mentioned below, which had been included in the Report of the Congress read by Mrs. Salter at a Private Meeting of the Society, was unfortunately omitted.

Madame Juliette Bisson, Paris. A Report on the Phenomena of Materialisation obtained with the Medium "Eva Carrière."

This paper should have been printed as the first in Class II., Group 2, *Physical*, on p. 177 of the *Journal*. Our apologies are due to Madame Bisson for this omission.

---

## CASE.

WE print below a report on some interesting results obtained in the course of experiments with a Ouija board. The results may be divided into two groups thus:

(1) Information given concerning deceased persons and in one case referring to the existence and place of a document; some of this information had never, so far as is ascertainable, been known to any of those present.

(2) Veridical references to the contents of closed books, of which those concerned had, so far as they are aware, no normal knowledge.

The group of experimenters concerned in this case include Mr. and Mrs. J. F. C. Kimber, who have kindly allowed us to give their names, and certain friends of theirs, whose names are known to the Society, but who will be referred to here under pseudonyms, namely, Mrs. Ellis, and her sister, Mrs.

Dixon, both of whom lost their husbands in the war. Mr. Kimber has habitually acted as notetaker, Mrs. Kimber, Mrs. Ellis, and Mrs. Dixon being the sitters. Of these three Mrs. Ellis is, according to a statement made by Mr. Kimber, "undoubtedly the most sensitive."

Our first report of the case was received in June, 1921, from Colonel C. E. Baddeley, C.M.G., C.B., who is personally acquainted with the experimenters, and since that time Mrs. Sidgwick has also made acquaintance with Mr. and Mrs. Kimber and with Mrs. Ellis, and has had some correspondence with them. Both Mrs. Sidgwick and Colonel Baddeley have formed a high opinion as to the accuracy and good faith with which the experiments have been conducted. In addition to the results which we print below, there have been some further interesting developments in the case on rather different lines, and we hope it may be possible to give some report of these later.

We will first quote an extract from a letter of Colonel Baddeley's which gives some account of the way in which the experiments are carried out:

Now, as to the methods: They use a circular smooth tray with raised edge, on the periphery of which the letters of the alphabet are pasted. The "instrument" used is an inverted glass.

Mr. Kimber puts a pad of cotton wool over the eyes of the operators, and a handkerchief bandage over that. He constantly moves the tray around so that the sitters should not know where the letters come. He simply says: "yes," as the glass points to the letters, and does not read out what has come until the end of the sentence, when the glass returns to the centre of the tray and remains stationary. I need hardly say that all concerned are intensely in earnest and take the matter very seriously.

Mrs. [Ellis] appears to be the real "medium," although her sister appears to have some powers in a lesser degree; she knew nothing about psychic matters until a few months ago when Mrs. Kimber took her to a sitting with Miss Ortner. On enquiry I found that Mrs. [Ellis], when a girl in India, had occasionally sat for the Ouija board, and had had results, though at the time it was looked upon as a "game" and not taken seriously.

A statement concerning the blindfolding of the sitters is

also contained in a letter from Mr. Kimber to Mrs. Sidgwick, written in July, 1921, thus :

May I say first of all that at all our sittings we have had test conditions so far as we can make them, *i.e.* careful blindfolding of sitters (except myself as note-taker), nothing read out until the end of sentence, and the board repeatedly moved round about to alter the position of the letters.

L. 1234. I. VERIDICAL INFORMATION CONCERNING TWO MEN  
KILLED IN THE WAR.

(a) THE KUT PRISONER CASE.

In the quotations given below from the records of the sittings, the letters spelt out on the board appear in capitals, remarks or questions by any of those present are in round brackets.

*Extract from the Record of Sitting on February 27, 1921.*

Sitters : Mrs. Dixon, Mrs. Ellis, Mrs. Kimber. Recorder : Mr. Kimber.  
U SHALL SEE MY OVE KNOW ME HERE.

(Recognizing this as a stranger by the different movement of the glass, I [Mr. Kimber] asked : "Who are you, friend ?")

ONLY JUST KUT PRISONER.

(Have any of us seen you before ?)

NO.

*Note.* Thinking this was not for us, as no one present knew of a Kut prisoner, we broke off. We discovered later by judicious enquiry that our cook "Florence" had a "young man" who was a prisoner at Kut and died there. His name was Alf Goff. The cook was in the house at the time of the sitting.

Mrs. [Dixon] and Mrs. [Ellis] had absolutely no knowledge of Florence or her affairs.

Mr. and Mrs. Kimber knew that Florence had a young man "who was killed in the war." This is the only information that was, or ever had been in the minds of those present at the sitting.

*Extract from Record of Sitting on June 8, 1921.*

Sitters : Mrs. Ellis and Mrs. Kimber. Recorder : Mr. Kimber.

ALF

(Yes, I recognize you.)



MY LOVE HAPPY

(Whom do you wish to send your love to?)

MY LITTLE GIRL FLO

(Any more you want to say?)

MUST BE HAPPY I WANT HER HAPPINESS ABOVE ALL GIVE THIS TOKEN

HARRY I PFBO RICHMOND DWELT.

*Note.* The whole message was written before I read out. On enquiry we found that Alf Goff had a brother Harry and they both lived at Richmond, which was quite unknown to any one present at the sitting. We had been most careful not to enquire details in case he came again. The cook Florence was in the kitchen at the time of sitting.

In reply to a letter from Mrs. Sidgwick, Mr. Kimber made a further statement concerning the above record, thus:

*August 7, 1921.*

In the Alf Goff case you are right of course in supposing all the information given was known to the cook. . . . The letters PFBO I put in just as they came, and occasionally we get some of these uncontrolled letters, very often at the beginning of a sentence and if I ask what they mean we are told "Bob" [one of the principal communicators, see below] was not ready quite. It looks as if it requires great concentration on their side to get direction and that failing this, one gets movement only. Also I think that the communicators "*sense*" the sound that the letters represent rather than actually see them in black and white, as this would account for the phonetic spelling which often comes through.

#### (b) THE STAFF COLLEGE REPORT CASE.

The man whose Christian name, Bob, appears in the extract from the sitting quoted below is Colonel Ellis, Mrs. Ellis's husband, killed in the war. He is one of the principal communicators in the sittings now under consideration.

*Extract from the Record of Sitting on March 3, 1921.*

Sitters: Mrs. Dixon, Mrs. Ellis, Mrs. Kimber. Recorder: Mr. Kimber.

ALL BOX LDUBRS RBPOTS COLLGEGD WORK HDBRD BOB.

(Is that [Colonel Ellis]?)

YES BOX LDTTERS STABF COLLEGE

(What college do you mean ?)

STAFF.

(Mrs. Ellis. Is it my letters you mean ?)

YES MY REPORT

(Mrs. Ellis. Is your Staff College Report in the box with my letters ?)

YES

(Mrs. Ellis. Which box ?)

TIN ONE.

*Note.* This private box of Colonel Ellis's had been sent on to Mrs. Ellis from his parents' home in Herefordshire. Mrs. Ellis was unable to open it, as the key was missing. About a week before this sitting Mrs. Ellis had a key made, and on looking into the box found it full of packets of her letters to Colonel Ellis. Not knowing what to do with them, Mrs. Ellis locked the box without examining its contents.

Mrs. Ellis, on her return home after this sitting, went through the box twice without finding the Report. On going through the contents of the box a third time two days later, Mrs. Ellis found, folded in with other papers at the bottom of the box, Colonel Ellis's *Staff College Report*.

Mrs. Ellis had never seen this Report before, and in fact did not know of its having been in Colonel Ellis's possession. Having made careful enquiry as far as possible, we are not aware of the above fact of the Report being in the position indicated being in any living mind.

## M. Cl. 107. II. VERIDICAL REFERENCES TO THE CONTENTS OF CLOSED BOOKS.

At about the same time as the case of the Kut prisoner there began to be some attempts at book-tests in the sittings with the Ouija board. The first three, which occurred on February 23rd, April 20th, May 2nd, 1921, respectively, although in each case they present features of interest, are not so striking as the later attempts, and are not quoted here.

On May 30th, 1921, Mr. and Mrs. Kimber were paying their first visit at the house of the parents of Mrs. Ellis and Mrs.

Dixon; Mrs. Ellis was staying in rooms near by and Mrs. Dixon lives with her parents.

(b) *Record of Sitting at B*— on May 30, 1921.

Sitters: Mrs. Dixon, Mrs. Ellis, Mrs. Kimber. Recorder: Mr. Kimber.

[A test had been promised at the last sitting. The ostensible communicator was Colonel Ellis.]

TEST NOW

(Right, fire away.)

BOOK ONE RED BOK

(Where is the red book?)

IN PASSAGE JUST OUTSIDE TOP SHELF SECOND BOOK NEXT BIBLE  
PAGE FORTY LINE SEVEN JUST LIKE WE SAT' SWEETHEART

(What sort of book?)

A RED BOOK.

*Note.* On the top shelf of the bookcase in the passage second from the left next a Bible was "In the Grip of the Mullah," by Captain F. S. Brereton. The book was bound in red.

Page 40, line 7 and onwards reads:

"Leaving the airy dining room the two stepped on to the broad paved verandah which entirely surrounded the bungalow and took their seats in a shady nook."

The chapter before this is headed at the top of each page "Off to Aden."

Colonel and Mrs. Ellis were at Aden for nine months; their bungalow was as described. No one present had ever read this book, in fact the book had been brought three days before from a pile of old ones belonging to some one not living in the house and put in the case, to fill a gap, by the mother of Mrs. Ellis and Mrs. Dixon.

*Additional Note by Colonel Baddeley.* Mrs. [Ellis] told me the verandah of their bungalow at Aden could be reached by a door leading directly out of the dining room—a close parallel to the description in the book. This is very usual in *Aden* bungalows. They used to sit together in a special place in the verandah.

The circumstances in which this test was given are confirmed in a letter from Mr. Kimber to Mrs. Sidgwick, written in July, 1921. (Part of this letter, referring to another matter, was quoted above.)

(c) *Record of Sitting on October 4, 1921.*

Sitters: Mrs. Ellis, Mrs. Kimber. Present: Mr. Kimber  
(recording) and Colonel Baddeley.

A QUESTION TEST FOR MR CHARL— yes<sup>1</sup> [*i.e.* Colonel Baddeley]  
BOOK ONE RED ONE LINE SEVEN —no— LINE THIRTEEN PAGE  
SEVEN EIGHT

(Where is it?)

BOOK BY G'S [Mrs. Kimber's] BED INDIA K R RED

(There are two books there. Which one is it?)

BOTTOM I REPEAT R —no— R R INDIA R K Z I P —no— R K R  
K IP

(You mean Kipling?)

Yes.

*Note.* The book was found in the position indicated and bound in red: "Traffics and Discoveries," by Rudyard Kipling, being a group of short tales about S. Africa. The line indicated occurs in "A Sahib's War," and reads:

"The Presence knows the Punjab? Lahore?"

Mrs. Ellis read the book years ago, but did not know of its position by the bedside. Mr. and Mrs. Kimber and Colonel Baddeley do not remember ever having read the book.

It will be seen that the particular passage indicated in the book fulfils the requirements of the test in two particulars; (1) there is a reference to India, (2) the passage is in the form of a question, as indicated in the first words quoted above from the record of the sitting: "A question test."

The book-test with which we will conclude this report was of a rather different type. It was not obtained through the Ouija board, but by a direct impression which came to Mr. Kimber. Before giving his account of his experience it is necessary to explain that there has recently been a new development in the phenomena observed by Mr. and Mrs. Kimber. A friend of theirs, now dead, who is referred to below as C.D., has apparently been trying to convey messages by making audible raps on a jug. There have been some incidents of considerable interest in this connexion, but they are not included in the present report.

<sup>1</sup>In addition to the letters of the alphabet the words "yes" and "no" were on the board, and were indicated by the pointer.



*Statement by Mr. Kimber.**September 9th-10th, 1921.*

Between sleeping and waking on the above date, hearing C.D. tap on the jug, I spoke to him, and a few seconds later into my head came the thought of the bookcase in the dining room. Then I got the impression top shelf, 14 from left, page 8 line 2. Thinking I was making this up, I took no heed, but 14-8-2 kept ringing in my head, so I said: "What's on that line, please?" "Cold or snow," came into my brain immediately. "What colour is the book?" I asked. "Red," came at once.

Next day I forgot all about this until dinner time, when it came again 14-8-2. I wrote down the particulars on an envelope and handed this to Mrs. Kimber.

On looking we found the fourteenth book from the left, top shelf, was "Field and Hedgerow" by Richard Jeffries, and was bound in red. The line indicated, taking the last four words of line one, reads:

"Ice raining in small shot of frost, howling, sleeting, groaning."

The sentence before this reads:

"Snow in broad flakes, snow in semi-flakes, snow raining down in frozen specks," the word snow occurring three times.

I have read the book, but certainly not for ten or twelve years, probably more.

The books in the bookcase had been dusted and re-arranged by the housemaid on September 2nd. Between that date and the 10th I had been to the bookcase once to fetch a book from the bottom shelf, the position of which I knew more or less owing to its size, so had not to search for it.

In reply to a letter from Mrs. Sidgwick asking whether the paper on which Mr. Kimber had written down his impression had been kept, Mrs. Kimber wrote thus:

*November 28th, [1921].*

As regards my husband's "dream book-test" he has made a thorough search for the envelope that he wrote the book, line, page, etc., down on, but is afraid he tore it up, when he was tidying his papers. I am, however, witness to the fact that he *did* write it down at the dinner table and handed it to me before he got up to look for the book.

GERTRUDE L. KIMBER.

THE HOPFGARTEN POLTERGEIST CASE.<sup>1</sup>

[*The report which we print below is an abstract of the paper read in German by Dr. von Schrenck-Notzing at the First International Congress for Psychical Research.*]

IN the village of Hopfgarten, near Weimar, there lived a clock-maker, Ernst Sauerbrey by name, and his second wife, Minna. By his first wife he had a son, Otto Sauerbrey, now 21 years old, and also a clock-maker (in Arnstadt). Since the summer of 1919 the young man had been giving public exhibitions in hypnotism, spiritism and such things.

Otto Sauerbrey came to his father's house at Hopfgarten on February 10th, 1921, remaining two days, and during that period he gave an exhibition, and he also hypnotised his stepmother. Afterwards, when legal proceedings were taken against him by the public authorities, he denied this. But there are two witnesses to the fact that he attempted something in the nature of hypnotic suggestion, and their evidence on this point seems quite clear. On February 12th Otto Sauerbrey went away.

Frau Sauerbrey was suffering from an incurable internal complaint of long standing. She had been bedridden for more than a year, and was in a condition of extreme physical and nervous debility. She was at that time using as her bed a sofa in the kitchen, and according to the testimony of various witnesses, including the doctor attending her, she was far too weak to get up, and could hardly even raise her hand.

On the evening of the second day after Otto Sauerbrey's departure, according to the evidence of his father, Ernst Sauerbrey, and of his stepsister, Frieda Pappe, who lived in the house, a sound of loud knocking was heard in the kitchen, which continued on and off during the whole night. In consequence of the legal proceedings taken against Otto Sauerbrey some two months later, the evidence of these two witnesses and of other witnesses also was taken upon oath, and some extracts from their depositions will presently

<sup>1</sup> *Der Spuk in Hopfgarten.* We have used the word *Poltergeist* in the title given because the case is of the type that we usually classify under that name.

be quoted. Suffice it at the moment to say that these sounds, which are described as resembling blows with the fist upon the walls and doors of the room, and upon various articles of furniture, were repeated night after night from the 13th to the 28th of February. There is also some evidence for the movement of objects, such as a jug and water basin, apparently without any normal cause.

During this period Frau Sauerbrey's physical and mental condition grew noticeably worse. She muttered to herself, her mind wandered, and she appeared to be constantly obsessed by the idea of her stepson's presence and influence over her. In particular, there was a marked change for the worse on the 17th of February, and it was observed that on that day at about 11 p.m. the knocking was unusually loud. She spoke to her daughter Frieda Pappe of her fear of her stepson; she said that she saw his eyes before her during the night, and refused to be argued out of this belief.

On the 27th of February the police from Weimar were called in; they heard the rapping, and one of them witnessed the movement of an object apparently without any contact.

On the 28th of February the police called in a nerve-specialist, Dr. Kahle, and he succeeded by counter-suggestion in freeing Frau Sauerbrey from her obsession about her stepson. She called out: "I am now free." From that moment the phenomena ceased, and they never occurred again.

On the 27th of March, 1921, Frau Sauerbrey died of the internal complaint from which she was suffering.

There is no doubt at all in this case that the phenomena centred entirely about Frau Sauerbrey, and were in some cases the result of the curious mental condition into which she fell as a result of Otto Sauerbrey's attempt to hypnotise her. The interest of the case from a psychical standpoint turns, in the first instance, upon the question whether it is possible to establish beyond doubt that Frau Sauerbrey could not have caused the phenomena by normal means. Upon this point the three principal witnesses were all in complete agreement, and their evidence was considered conclusive by the magistrate before whom the case against Otto Sauerbrey was tried.



## EVIDENCE OF WITNESSES ON OATH.

1. *Dr. Scharff.*

The evidence of Dr. Scharff, who attended Frau Sauerbrey during the period concerned, is confined to the question of her mental and physical condition. Dr. Scharff testifies that in his opinion Frau Sauerbrey was physically incapable of producing the effects observed owing to her extreme weakness.

2. *Ernst Sauerbrey.*

My wife lay in the kitchen. Since October, 1919, she had been continuously in bed, except that once, on New Year's Day, 1920, she left her bed for half an hour. But in consequence of her bodily weakness she had to lie down again.

On the second day after my son's departure, about February 12, I heard in the night a sound of knocking on the table and on the walls. I slept in the room next the kitchen. My wife drew my attention to the knocking and said I should see who it was that knocked. I went into the kitchen, and having observed that the knocking came from there, I made a thorough search, but found nothing. As soon as the light was lit, the knocking stopped. I went to bed again. Shortly afterwards the knocking was again heard. It was very loud. My wife lay on a sofa in the kitchen, and remained quite quiet. As the knocking went on all night, I woke my step-daughter, Frieda Pappe, and she remained awake through the rest of the night. These psychic manifestations began again on the second night. The knocking was heard from six o'clock in the evening to seven o'clock in the morning. On one of the next nights a few objects moved. A coffee-cup, which stood upon a chair in the kitchen, fell from the chair which was moving away from under it, and was broken to pieces. In the same way a table moved, and a jug and water basin. It is quite impossible that my wife should have brought these things about herself.

Because we could no longer get any sleep at night, my step-daughter went to Weimar and informed the police of what had occurred. Next night eight of the police came from Weimar, and surrounded the house. Some of the police came into the house, and these witnessed the psychic manifestations, which occurred on that night also. In the presence of Commissioner of Police Pfeil, from Weimar, some objects were set out in the middle of the



room at a distance of two metres from my wife's bed. It was observed that these objects also moved from the place where they were standing, without any one coming into contact with them. A sound of knocking was also heard. The next night the police came again, accompanied by Dr. Kahle. That night the sound of knocking was again audible. On the night after that we heard nothing more.

### 3. *Frieda Pappe.*

My mother spoke much to me of the accused. She told me that she was afraid of him and that when night came on she saw his eyes; it always seemed to her as though the accused were in the kitchen. I argued this with her, and tried to talk her out of it. On the second day after the accused went away for the last time, about February 13, we heard a sound of knocking on the kitchen door. On the second night we heard it also on the table and the chair in the kitchen, where my mother was lying. My mother was not responsible for these noises. As soon as a light was lit, the noises became less loud.

It is quite impossible that my mother should have moved the articles or made the knocking herself, because in the presence of the police we made experiments, and moved the objects so far from my mother's sofa that she could not reach them; and yet they moved from their places. I noticed that the objects, chair, jug, water-basin and so forth, moved away from my mother. When there was knocking and my mother answered, the noise ceased. The knocking could be heard all night long. A chair and a jug which stood next to each other knocked loudly together.

### 4. *Walter Degenkolbe, Tailor.*

During the time now in question I went to Hopfgarten nearly every Sunday. (He then gives an account of how he saw the accused stroke Frau Sauerbrey over the forehead and say a few words to her.) On the second night, after I arrived, I heard a sound of knocking on the furniture and on the walls. It is quite impossible that Frau Sauerbrey should have made these noises. She lay quiet, and I must have seen if she had moved. I also saw a chair and a table move from their places, and I saw a cup fall off a chair and break to pieces.

On Monday evening the police came. Frau Sauerbrey was hardly aware of the manifestations. She merely said: "Some

one's knocking." She also told us how she always saw the accused in her dreams.

5. *Dr. Kahle.*

His testimony need not be given here at any length. He gave evidence on behalf of the accused, and was mainly concerned with the question of how far Otto Sauerbrey could be held responsible for the harm which his treatment appeared to have done to his stepmother. As regards the physical phenomena Dr. Kahle only heard a few raps, which in the circumstances in which he heard them might easily have been caused by the sick woman. He concluded that she had caused them, and drew attention to the fact that in an abnormal psychical condition a person may become capable of performing physical feats of which they are not normally capable. As regards the greater part of the physical manifestations, however, Dr. Kahle was not an eye-witness.

Those are the statements of the witnesses at the trial, made upon oath. Dr. von Schrenck-Notzing also obtained a statement from the magistrate who tried the case, which includes some rather important evidence given to him by the police.

STATEMENT BY THE MAGISTRATE, *Justizrat Thierbach.*

According to the statements made to me by Frau Sauerbrey's husband and her daughter, Frieda, who were with her during the whole period in question—statements made in a quite unprejudiced manner—it is quite impossible that Frau Sauerbrey should have brought about the noises and movements herself. She lay upon the sofa in such a condition of weakness that she was no longer capable of lifting her hand.

Especially noteworthy are the following points:

A jug with water in it was set by a police-officer at the kitchen door, and moved from there towards Frau Sauerbrey.<sup>1</sup> The table shook to such an extent that a person had to grip the table-leg between his knees in order to make writing possible. When the husband was in the next room, there was a sound upon the door as though some one had struck it with his fist.

<sup>1</sup> It will be observed that according to the testimony of Frieda Pappe objects more frequently moved *away* from Frau Sauerbrey.

Generally speaking the movements were more marked in proportion to their nearness to Frau Sauerbrey.

The statements made by Frau Sauerbrey's family were confirmed to me by other reliable eye-witnesses.

FURTHER STATEMENT MADE IN REPLY TO QUESTIONS PUT BY

DR. VON SCHRENCK-NOTZING.

(1) *What was the lighting?*

An electric lamp over the table.

(2) *Were there any manifestations by daylight?*

No, only by artificial light. The earliest time at which the manifestations began was 5 p.m. The nearer it got to evening, the more restless Frau Sauerbrey became.

(3) *What was the nature of the knocking heard?*

As though made by striking with the knuckles or with the fist. The knocking moved constantly about, as could be judged by the sound. Often knocking was heard in two different places; there were also knocking and movements of objects simultaneously.

Frieda Pappe made the following statement: "I looked to see whether my mother's knuckles were injured, but found nothing."

(4) *Detailed statement by Commissioner of Police Pfeil.*

A police-officer set a jug of water two metres away from Frau Sauerbrey. At the very moment that he turned away, the jug was already in motion. The same thing happened with a water basin. A dog, which at other times was unusually bold, when the manifestations began became unusually timid. The clock stopped, although according to the statement of Sauerbrey, who is a clock-maker, there was nothing wrong with it. Sometimes a noise was heard as though some one were stroking the furniture with the flat of his hand.

These observations were made by some ten or twelve police whom Pfeil had sent out. They saw everything either through the open kitchen door, or through the key-hole.

EXTRACT FROM DR. VON SCHRENCK-NOTZING'S CONCLUSION.

The occurrences which were observed in the case of the Hopfgarten *poltergeist* are consistently simple, and include, so far as any evidence before us is concerned, only sounds of knocking and



the movements of objects without contact, that is to say, that class of mediumistic phenomena which are called telekinetic.

(Dr. von Schrenck-Notzing goes on to point out that there can be no question here of hallucination; the sounds which were heard were clearly objective, as indicated by the fact that they were heard by every one who went to the house. After discussing the difficulty of supposing that Frau Sauerbrey in her weak condition could produce the phenomena by normal means, and laying particular stress on the incident when the water-jug moved in the police-constable's presence, he goes on:)

Of the many witnesses of these phenomena only the two members of the family and the tailor Degenkolbe, who was frequently in the Sauerbrey house, were called upon to make statements upon oath. But amongst other witnesses we may especially make mention here of the police-officers, to say nothing of neighbours and inhabitants of the village, whom curiosity brought into the haunted house. Not a single eye or ear-witness was ever able to detect in the sick woman the agent of a deliberately fraudulent "spirit" manifestation. . . .

The peculiarity of the Hopfgarten case in comparison with other similar occurrences lies in the close connection between the phenomena and the hypnoidal state of Frau Sauerbrey. It is clear that on February 11th, when she was hypnotised by her stepson—for it is evident from the statement of witnesses that he did attempt to hypnotise her—Frau Sauerbrey was not sufficiently freed from his suggestion. She remained for 17 days in a light dream or twilight condition, or rather, she constantly fell into it again, until Dr. Kahle freed her from it by a counter-suggestion on February 28th. Her whole condition, so far as it can be portrayed to us by the observations of laymen, points to this conclusion. She converses with her absent stepson, she sees his eyes turned upon her as though he were present . . . she calls out, she is restless, she shows fear of the hypnotiser, she thinks in her delirium that the imaginary tempter is trying to compel her to steal her neighbour's hens [this refers to an incident not quoted in this abstract]. During this time she is to a considerable extent sleepless, she becomes restless, and gives signs of suffering pain, when the physical manifestations begin. Her whole manner of behaviour reminds one of the trance condition of physical mediums (such as Eusapia Palladino and Eva C.) which similarly



accompanies the inception of the phenomena, as a result of a strong psychomotor reaction. . . .

It would therefore seem that the psychical manifestations in the case before us are to be interpreted as physical phenomena of a mediumistic type, occurring spontaneously and closely connected with a definite change in the state of consciousness of the person concerned. It will now be rightly asked :

Had the manifestations of the Hopfgarten *poltergeist* any intelligent cause or not ?

On this point the material before us leads unfortunately to no conclusion. We find nothing in the shape of the personification of a transcendental agent, as nearly always takes place with mediums. The case did not acquire any religious or spiritistic colouring, presumably because those who took part in these occurrences never thought of such a thing. If some intelligent observer had been present, the possibility might have arisen of systematising the phenomena and guiding them according to the observer's wish, a suggestion which is supported by Police-Commissioner Pfeil's experiment with the water-jug.

But, on the other hand, just that lack of any religious or superstitious meaning in the case before us is particularly interesting and characteristic. For it points to an unregulated exteriorisation of vital forces in a person suffering from severe illness, which forces, as a result of a peculiar and temporary psychic condition, broke bounds in unruly fashion.

#### EDITORIAL NOTE.

The above case appears to be of special interest not only for the reasons mentioned by Dr. von Schrenck-Notzing in his conclusions, but also because the supernormal character of the physical manifestations is more clearly established than is common with this type of spontaneous phenomena. It often happens that such cases are observed under very difficult conditions. There may be several people whose possible complicity in producing them has to be taken into account, and the phenomena may occur in a number of different places, so that the observer does not know where to watch.

In the case now in question the issue was extremely simple. The manifestations centred entirely about Frau Sauerbrey ;

there is not the slightest reason for supposing that any other person was in any way concerned in producing them, and they occurred only in the one room in which Frau Sauerbrey lay. It is also to be observed that although the phenomena did not occur by daylight, they *did* occur by artificial light, and not only in the dark. Under these circumstances it seems to be extremely improbable that a considerable number of witnesses, some of whom had very good opportunities for observation extending over a period of more than two weeks, should in no instance have detected Frau Sauerbrey's actions, had she been producing the phenomena by normal means.

---

#### NOTE.

##### A VERIDICAL IMPRESSION RECEIVED DURING A FATAL ILLNESS.

IN the recently published Memoir of the Right Hon. Sir E. Fry by his daughter (Oxford University Press, 1921), there appears upon page 17 an account of a veridical impression concerning a distant event received by a child during her last illness. The date of the occurrence makes it impossible to obtain any corroborative evidence, but it seems worth while to quote the passage here for reference.

(Sir E. Fry's mother in addition to her own large family took charge of four children from Trinidad.)

In connexion with these children a curious case of second sight occurred. One of the little girls was so ailing in England that it was decided to send her home to Trinidad. After her departure the other sister became seriously ill, and in spite of all Mrs. Fry's tender care died.

When very ill the child said that she had seen her sister lying in a white box, and with a little white thing on her chest. This was reported to the parents, from whom it was afterwards learned that the other daughter had died after her arrival at home, and, as a post-mortem examination had taken place, a piece of white plaster had been placed over the wound.

(See also *Spectator*, December 29, 1894, contribution by Sir E. Fry, *re* Psychical Occurrences.)

## REVIEW.

*D. D. Home, His Life and Mission.* By Madame DUNGLAS HOME.  
(Kegan Paul. 9s. net.)

THIS is a new and slightly abridged reprint of Madame Home's book originally published in 1888, with an Introduction by Sir A. Conan Doyle. At the time of its first appearance the book was reviewed in the *Journal* at considerable length by Sir William Barrett and F. W. H. Myers (*Journal S.P.R.*, Vol. IV., p. 101 ff.).

# JOURNAL

OF THE

## Society for Psychical Research.

---

### *NOTICE OF MEETING.*

---

## A Private Meeting of the Society

WILL BE HELD IN

THE COUNCIL CHAMBER,

ON THE FIRST FLOOR OF 20 HANOVER SQUARE, LONDON, W.

*On TUESDAY, MARCH 7th, 1922, at 5 p.m.,*

WHEN A PAPER ENTITLED

“Weir Tigers among the People of the  
Assam Hills”

WILL BE READ BY

MR. J. P. MILLS, I.C.S.

---

N.B.—*No Tickets of Admission are issued for this Meeting. Members and Associates will be admitted on signing their names at the door.*



---

### NEW MEMBERS.

---

- Banks, Rev. Alfred J. Gayner, D.D.**, Eagle Pass, Texas, U.S.A.  
**Brinton, R. S., J.P.**, Croft House, Kidderminster.  
**De Gravelles, C.C., M.D.**, Belanger Building, Morgan City, La., U.S.A.  
**Gillett, J. A.**, Woodgreen, Banbury.  
**Langford, J. C. Cobden**, St. Bartholomew's Hospital, London, E.C. 1.  
**M'Farland, Van E., M.D.**, Eagle Pass, Texas, U.S.A.  
**Racine, F. J.**, Rosebank, Devonshire Road, Forest Hill, London, S.E. 23.  
**Ransom, Miss Mildred**, 195 Edgware Road, London, W. 2.  
**Stephenson, F. W.**, Church Farm, Melbury Abbas, Shaftesbury.  
**Tossizza, Baron M.**, 15 Rue de Lubeck, Paris, France.  
**Warner, Mrs. W. W.**, 56 Onslow Gardens, London, S.W. 7.  
**Wheeler, Post, Litt.D.**, Rayleigh House, Chelsea Embankment, London, S.W. 3.  
**Yerburgh, Rev. W. H. B.**, The Rectory, Bredon, Tewkesbury.
- 

### MEETINGS OF THE COUNCIL.

THE 185th Meeting of the Council was held at 20 Hanover Square, London, W., on Tuesday, January 31st, 1922, at 2.30 p.m.; **MR. J. G. PIDDINGTON** in the chair. There were also present: **Mr. W. W. Baggally**, **Sir William Barrett**, **Sir George Beilby**, the **Hon. Everard Feilding**, **Sir Oliver Lodge**, **Miss M. Radclyffe-Hall**, **Mr. W. H. Salter**, **Mrs. Salter**, **Mrs. Henry Sidgwick**, **Mr. W. Whately Smith**, and **Dr. V. J. Woolley**; also **Miss Isabel Newton**, Secretary.

The Minutes of the last Meeting of the Council were read and signed as correct.

**Mr. Eric J. Dingwall** was appointed Research Officer to the Society.

Thirteen new Members were elected. Their names and addresses are given above.

Committees were elected as follows:

*Committee of Reference and Publication.*—The **Rt. Hon. Gerald W. Balfour**, **Sir William Barrett**, the **Rev. M. A.**

Bayfield, Dr. W. Leaf, Sir Oliver Lodge, Dr. T. W. Mitchell, Mr. J. G. Piddington, Mr. W. H. Salter, Mrs. Henry Sidgwick, Mr. W. Whately Smith and Dr. V. J. Woolley.

*Library Committee.*—The Hon. Everard Feilding, Dr. T. W. Mitchell, Mrs. Salter and Dr. V. J. Woolley.

*House and Finance Committee.*—Mr. W. W. Baggally, Mr. W. H. Salter, Mr. Sydney C. Scott, and Dr. V. J. Woolley.

The Monthly Account for December, 1921, was presented and taken as read.

The Report of the Council for the year 1921 was considered, and approved as amended.

---

THE 186th Meeting of the Council was held at 20 Hanover Square, London, W., on Tuesday, January 31st, 1922, immediately after the Annual General Meeting: MR. J. G. PIDDINGTON in the chair. There were also present: Mr. W. W. Baggally, Sir William Barrett, the Hon. Everard Feilding, Sir Oliver Lodge, Miss M. Radclyffe-Hall, Mr. W. H. Salter, Mrs. Henry Sidgwick, Mr. W. Whately Smith and Dr. V. J. Woolley; also Miss Isabel Newton, Secretary.

Dr. T. W. Mitchell was elected President of the Society for the year 1922.

Mr. W. H. Salter was re-elected Hon. Treasurer; Mrs. Henry Sidgwick and Dr. V. J. Woolley were re-elected Hon. Secretaries; Mrs. Salter was elected Hon. Editor; and Messrs. Miall, Wilkins, Avery & Co. were re-elected Auditors for the current year.

Corresponding Members and Honorary Associates were elected for the year 1922, the name of Dr. C. Lloyd Tuckey being added to the list of Honorary Associates.

Mr. Sydney C. Scott was elected a Vice-President of the Society.

---

### ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING OF MEMBERS.

THE Annual General Meeting of Members of the Society was held in the Council Chamber at 20 Hanover Square, London, W., on Tuesday, January 31st, 1922, at 3.30 p.m.: SIR

OLIVER LODGE in the chair. Other Members present were: Colonel C. E. Baddeley, Mr. W. W. Baggally, Sir William Barrett, Miss L. M. Bazett, Mrs. Creasy, Mr. Leslie Curnow, Miss M. A. Curtois, Mrs. Diver, the Hon. Everard Feilding, Captain Basil Hall, Mrs. Hayley, Rev. W. S. Irving, Miss Clarissa Miles, Mr. J. G. Piddington, Miss M. Radclyffe-Hall, Mrs. Rothschild, Mr. W. H. Salter, Mrs. Henry Sidgwick, Mr. W. Whately Smith, (Una) Lady Troubridge, Dr. V. J. Woolley, and Mr. George E. Wright; (and, by proxy, Miss Balfour, Rt. Hon. G. W. Balfour, Mr. C. J. P. Cave, Mr. F. C. Constable, Miss S. M. Kingsford, and Mr. Sydney C. Scott).

The Report of the Council for 1921 was read.<sup>1</sup>

THE HON. TREASURER (Mr. W. H. Salter), in presenting the Financial Statement for the year, said that the Society started the year with a balance in hand of £255 14s. 0d., and ended it with a balance of £57 19s. 5d., but this included a loan of £100 which it had been necessary to borrow from the Endowment Fund. . . . He had recently had the opportunity of speaking to one of the principals of our firm of publishers and discussing the cost of printing, which, it appeared, had reached in April last a figure that it had never reached before; but since then there had been a steady decline which it was thought would be progressive. Provided our Members would do all that they could to help the financial resources of the Society, the outlook for the coming year was, he thought, brighter. But unless the Society's funds could be increased, its usefulness as a research society would be severely hampered. The Council had appointed a paid research officer, and this would involve not only his salary, but the incidental expenses of travelling, etc., and there would necessarily be the reports which he would furnish for publication, thereby increasing our printers' bill; but he believed that this would bring an increased membership to the Society.

THE CHAIRMAN, rising to move the adoption of the Report and the Financial Statement, said that he thought that the Society was to be congratulated on having found a young man—a man with some youth still before him—as a research

<sup>1</sup> This Report, together with the Financial Statement for the year, will be printed in the *Journal* for March.

officer. Mr. Gardner Murphy also seemed to be an important asset to the Society. He might not be known to many of our Members, being an American, but he was specially learned in the subject and very keen to go on with the work. The difficulty that the Treasurer mentioned about the expenses of publication was one that all scientific societies had suffered from since the War.

He moved that the Report and Financial Statement be adopted. The resolution, which was supported by Mr. Piddington and Miss Radclyffe-Hall, was carried unanimously.

The Chairman announced that five of the retiring Members of the Council offered themselves for re-election, and that to fill the vacancy caused by the retirement of Dr. C. Lloyd Tuckey, the Rt. Hon. G. W. Balfour proposed, and Mr. J. G. Piddington seconded, Mr. W. H. Salter, Hon. Treasurer of the Society, who was a co-opted Member of the Council. No other nominations having been received, the following were declared to be duly elected Members of the Council: Mr. W. W. Baggally, Rev. M. A. Bayfield, Dr. T. W. Mitchell, Mr. W. H. Salter, Mr. Sydney C. Scott, and Mrs. Henry Sidgwick.

The Minutes of the last Extraordinary General Meeting held on November 11th, 1921, were presented to the Chairman, and he read brief extracts and referred to the full report which had been printed in the *Journal* for December, 1921.

---

### CONVERSAZIONE.

A CONVERSAZIONE was held for Members and Associates and friends in the Council Chamber at 20 Hanover Square, London, W., on Tuesday, January 31st, 1922, at 4.30 p.m., when a representative collection of automatic drawings and paintings were on view. Some of these, by Mrs. Watts, are in the possession of the Society; for the loan of others we have to thank the artists, Miss Bligh Bond, Mrs. Diver, and Mr. C. W. Horsfall. There were also on view some reproductions of automatic paintings by Signor Nunes-Vais, which he has kindly presented to the Society. Mrs. Diver also has presented to the Society one of the paintings shown at the Conversazione, and we take this opportunity of thanking her.



Mr. Bligh Bond gave an interesting account of the beginning and development of his daughter's power, and the way in which her pictures were produced; and Dr. Woolley gave some interesting details in regard to the work of Mrs. Diver, Mr. Horsfall, and Signor Nunes-Vais.

---

### CASE.

M. Cl. 108.

WE print below a case in which a veridical impression concerning an event occurring at a distance was received either clairvoyantly or, perhaps, telepathically, by a subject in hypnosis. Our first report of the incident was contained in the following letter from Captain F. McDermott, I.A., to Mrs. Salter:

*July 18, 1921.*

I am sending the following case of apparent clairvoyance for the consideration of the Society:

While at St. Ives, Cornwall, I recently did a series of hypnotic experiments with a friend, Mr. M. C. Naylor. In several of them he claimed to be able to see at a distance, but as in each case the place was verbally suggested by me I placed no importance on what he said and attributed it merely to auto-suggestion.

I determined, however, to try a test case, and accordingly asked him (while under hypnosis) to tell me what was going on in my own home [in Essex]. He replied that he was in the drawing-room (with which he is familiar) and that an old lady with iron grey hair, dressed in black, was sitting in a chair with her back to the window. On being questioned he replied that he did not know the lady, but that she was wearing a hat and her face appeared to be darkened by something like a veil, although it might only be shadow, as the light was not on, and the daylight was fading. He said that she was speaking to my mother and that the conversation was as follows:

*Visitor.* And where is Frank?

*My Mother.* Away in Cornwall for a holiday.

*Visitor.* Where? At St. Mawes? [I was at St. Mawes a short time ago.]

*My Mother.* No, not this time. He is at St. Ives with a friend.

During the conversation my uncle (my mother's brother) *came in* and spoke to both. Shortly after this my mother *left the room*, leaving my uncle and the old lady together.

This experiment was performed at 9.30 p.m. on Monday, the 20th June, 1921. On Tuesday I wrote to my mother (letter enclosed). I must explain that previous to this I have several times tried the well-known experiment of projecting my "double" or "astral" into my mother's room, but never with evidential success. On receiving my letter, therefore, she imagined I was referring to a similar experiment, and replied that nothing had occurred.

On returning home, however, I learned that not only had a lady answering the description called on that evening, but that every one of the other details given me was absolutely correct, including the main points of the conversation, although in view of the time that had elapsed my mother will not guarantee that the extract given is verbatim. The old lady, who is not a regular visitor, *was* wearing a veil.

The events mentioned occurred at about 7.45 p.m., whereas our experiment, as previously stated, took place at 9.30 p.m. This does not to my mind detract from the interest of the case, as I have observed that many so-called veridical cases bear a discrepancy as regards time.

I may add that Mr. Naylor has on occasions, while under hypnosis, described rooms with which I am familiar and he is *not*, with a fair amount of accuracy, but usually with some *wrong* details.

Amnesia is never present with him after hypnosis, and I am therefore asking him and my mother to attest the above as far as each is concerned.

He has recently been elected a Member of the Society, and although I myself am shortly returning to India, I hope a friend may be able to continue the experiments, in which case further matter of interest may be obtained.

F. McDERMOTT, Capt. I.A.

I hereby certify that all the details in the above are correct so far as they concern myself.

A. McDERMOTT.

M. C. NAYLOR.

Enclosed with the above was Captain McDermott's letter to Mrs. McDermott (to which he refers). It ran thus :

PORTHMINSTER HOTEL,  
ST. IVES, CORNWALL,  
21st June, 1921.

MY DEAR MOTHER,

. . . By the way did you have anybody visit you last night (Monday)? Think it out carefully before you reply, as it concerns an experiment Mark and myself did. Don't leave anybody out—even F——! Let me have a reply as soon as you can . . .

FRANK.

(*Note.*—I purposely made this letter indefinite, as I did not wish to mention details which my mother might "read back." I was also careful in this respect when questioning her.

F. McDERMOTT.)

In reply to these communications Mrs. Salter wrote to Captain McDermott asking for additional information on one or two points, and for an independent statement from Mrs. McDermott, and from Captain McDermott's uncle, Mr. Peel.

Mrs. Salter pointed out in her letter that as regards the hypothesis that Mr. Naylor had derived his impression clairvoyantly, the following point must be considered. It was not at all unusual for impressions of a telepathic nature to be deferred, the generally accepted hypothesis being that such impressions had remained latent in the percipient's mind and emerged when for some reason or another the percipient's mental condition favoured the emergence of sub-conscious ideas. In the case of clairvoyance it was usually supposed that the percipient became supernormally aware of some external event actually occurring at the time of the clairvoyance. In the case now in question the event of which Mr. Naylor became aware had occurred before the beginning of the experiment, and if, therefore, it was supposed that he had become aware of it clairvoyantly, it would seem to follow that he had exercised this faculty in his normal state, the only effect of the hypnosis being to bring the submerged impression to the surface.

In reply to Mrs. Salter's letter Captain McDermott wrote as follows :

July 26, 1921.

. . . As requested I am enclosing an independent account from my mother and uncle.

The point which seems to be doubtful is when the conversation took place (see below). However, I cannot help thinking that in any case little evidential value can be placed on the conversation, as the subject was a very likely one for discussion between *any* visitor and my mother, and Mr. Naylor, of course, knew that I had visited St. Mawes. He also knew that my uncle was in the house. Two of the details could, therefore, be explained by chance, but the remainder is absolutely outside his knowledge, and it is an interesting point to note that he had never seen or discussed with me any visitor to my house even vaguely resembling the description given.

As regards a theory to account for the case, I agree that the discrepancy in time is against clairvoyance as an explanation. However, there also seem to be difficulties in the way of putting it down to latent telepathy. I am of course familiar with the well-known cases where information has apparently lain dormant in a percipient's mind, and afterwards been conveyed to him by hallucination, or otherwise. But this case differs therefrom in that the information obtained was *consciously selected* and asked for by me, without being consciously in my mind.

The only theory which *prima facie* appears to cover it is the bewildering one of cosmic consciousness. . . .

F. McDERMOTT, Capt. I.A.

Enclosed with Captain McDermott's letter were the following confirmatory statements from Mrs. McDermott and Mr. Peel in the form of a letter to Mrs. Salter :

July 27, 1921.

My son has shown me your letter requesting details concerning the visit of an old lady on Monday, the 20th June, 1921.

The lady in question came here early in the afternoon, had tea with me, and left about 8 p.m. or shortly before. I cannot of course remember exactly what conversation took place between us, but I do remember her asking after my son, on which I



replied that he was in Cornwall. Whereupon she said: "Oh, at St. Mawes," (a place he had previously visited several times), and I replied: "No, at St. Ives this time"—or words to that effect. I do not, however, think this took place just before my brother came into the room. It was probably some considerable time before. At about 7.45 p.m., shortly before the visitor left, she was sitting dressed in black and wearing a hat and veil in a seat with her back to the window.

My brother came into the room and I immediately left. I distinctly remember this, because I had been worrying about my mother who is an invalid, and was wondering if she required anything, but did not wish to leave the visitor alone. I therefore took the opportunity afforded by the entrance of my brother of leaving somebody else to carry on the conversation.

This particular old lady had not visited me for several months previous to the day mentioned.

There is one other lady who visits here and who answers the description, but I am not sure whether she usually wears a veil. She too has not been here for many months now.

A. McDERMOTT.

With reference to the foregoing I beg to certify that about the time mentioned I entered the drawing-room in which my sister was talking to a Mrs. H——, an old lady wearing black with hat and veil on, and sitting with her back to the window. On my entering my sister left the room. I did not hear the conversation referred to.

THOS. E. PEEL.

With regard to the question of how Mr. Naylor obtained his information, it is possible to suppose—if we take the telepathic hypothesis—that Captain McDermott obtained the knowledge himself telepathically and transmitted it, again telepathically, to Mr. Naylor at the time of the experiment. If that were so, the fact that this piece of information was lying dormant in Captain McDermott's mind might account for the particular question he put to Mr. Naylor. But our knowledge as to how such incidents occur is at present so imperfect that there is little use in theorising. It is with a view to increasing our knowledge that it is important to put on record

as many instances as possible in which information appears to have been supernormally acquired.

It is to be noted that Mr. Naylor's allusion to the failing light—made with reference to the shadow on the old lady's face—appears to be based on the circumstances obtaining at the time of the experiment, 9.30 p.m. summer time (8.30 p.m. Greenwich time) rather than on the circumstances obtaining at the time when the actual event in question occurred. According to Mrs. McDermott's statement the visitor left her house at 8 p.m. summer time, or a little before. At 7 p.m. (Greenwich time) on the 20th of June the sun is still well above the horizon and it is still broad daylight, especially in such a cloudless summer as we had last year; there would certainly be no question of having the light on, as Mr. Naylor appears to suggest.

---

## AN EXPERIMENT IN FAKING "SPIRIT" PHOTOGRAPHS.

BY THE HON. EVERARD FEILDING.

MR. JAMES DOUGLAS, of the *Sunday Express*, having recently had a sitting with Mr. Hope, the 'spirit photographer' of Crewe, at which an extra was successfully introduced, issued an invitation to any expert in photography to attempt to do the same under similar conditions by a normal process. This invitation was accepted by Mr. William Marriott, and the experiment was duly carried out at the College of Psychic Science on December 5. Sir Arthur Conan Doyle and Mr. J. Hewat M'Kenzie, Principal of the College, were, with Mr. Marriott's concurrence, invited to attend by Mr. Douglas, and Mr. Dean, Art Editor of *Pearson's Magazine*, and myself, with Mr. Douglas' concurrence, by Mr. Marriott. The object of the experiment was not to create test conditions for Mr. Marriott, but to test the value of his expressed opinion that the conditions described by Mr. Douglas in the *Sunday Express* of November 6 as having prevailed at his sitting with Mr. Hope were not sufficiently strict to prevent trickery, and that working under precisely the same conditions, he would be able

to imitate Mr. Hope's results. At a preliminary conversation it was, at Mr. Douglas' request, agreed that he should be regarded as the sole referee, and his decision on any points of dispute that might arise be accepted as final. It was also agreed that if any of the observers noticed any departure from the prescribed conditions they should at once say so, but this, I understood, was to be the limit of our functions. As the proceedings have been fully described in the issue of the *Sunday Express* of December 11, 1921, I need not give a detailed account of them, and limit myself to saying that the camera (Mr. Marriott's, but of the same type as that used by Mr. Hope) and the slide were examined in all their parts by the committee, that Mr. Douglas brought his own plates, and that a stenographer was present to whom was dictated at the time all that occurred. According to these notes the packet remained in full view until the moment when Mr. Douglas, after allowing Mr. Marriott to slit it open while he held it, disappeared with it into the dark room with Mr. Marriott. Mr. Douglas then dictated from inside that he had opened the packet and asked Mr. Marriott which plates he desired to use. Mr. Marriott selected the first and third. Mr. Douglas took out the first, inserted it in the carrier, placed the black cardboard on the top of it, then took out the third plate and placed it also in the carrier, closed the carrier, then closed the packet of plates and put them in his pocket. Mr. Marriott drew the slide back and Mr. Douglas signed the plates, holding the slide in his hand. On the return of Mr. Marriott and Mr. Douglas from the dark room, Mr. M'Kenzie on examining the slide said it was not the same as that which he had seen before they went into the dark room. Mr. Douglas, on the other hand, stated it had not left his possession. Mr. M'Kenzie, however, continued to insist that there had been a mark on the one slide which he could not find on the other, and there accordingly arose a question as to what should be done. Sir Arthur Conan Doyle expressed the opinion that if such an emergency had arisen in a Hope sitting they would have insisted either on an examination of Mr. Hope's person to see if he had concealed about him a duplicate slide, or else on his replacing the plates. It was, however, clear that



such an emergency had *not* arisen in Mr. Douglas's sitting with Mr. Hope, and Mr. Marriott pointed out that a search of his person would be a departure from the agreed conditions and said that on that ground he objected to a search. Mr. Douglas supported him in this, but suggested that he might be allowed to verify if the plates contained in the slide were those which he had signed. Mr. Marriott agreeing to this, they returned to the dark room and, on emerging, Mr. Douglas reported that he had found that by some mistake he had signed one plate twice and the other not at all, but that he had rectified this and had now signed the latter plate also. Mr. M'Kenzie asked if Mr. Marriott would allow himself to be searched after the experiments, and to this Mr. Marriott agreed. Mr. Marriott then focussed the camera and placed in it the slide handed to him by Mr. Douglas.

Two photographs were then taken, first of Mr. Douglas and Sir Arthur Conan Doyle and then of Sir Arthur alone, Mr. Marriott drawing and reversing the slide and exposing the plate by lifting the black cloth, as is usual in the Hope procedure. Mr. Marriott then said he wished to make two more exposures, Mr. Hope having used four plates. As, however, he said he had only brought one slide, a cardboard box had to be produced by Mr. M'Kenzie to put the already exposed plates into. On this occasion Mr. Marriott invited all the committee to go into the dark room to observe how the first two plates had been loaded and signed by Mr. Douglas; and all went in except myself. Mr. Douglas dictated from inside that he took the plates from the carrier and put them into the cardboard box, and put two new plates into the carrier and signed them. Two more exposures were then made as before, after which all the committee except myself again went into the dark room to watch the development. Mr. Douglas placed all the plates into the developing dish and Mr. Marriott poured on the developer and developed. While the plates were in the fixing bath Mr. M'Kenzie again raised the question of the alleged substituted slide and asked if Mr. Marriott was prepared to be searched. Mr. Marriott consented, and Mr. M'Kenzie proceeded to search him. He found nothing, however, except a round object in the breast-pocket or lining



of Mr. Marriott's coat, which he asked to examine. But as Mr. Marriott pointed out that what he was searching for was a slide, he did not persist in this. The dark room was also searched for a slide but unsuccessfully. When the plates were examined, the plate which Mr. Douglas had signed twice revealed an 'extra' in the shape of a young woman with up-cast eyes between him and Sir Arthur Conan Doyle, while one of the plates of Sir Arthur alone showed a ring of fairies dancing round him.

It is evident that no special conclusion on the main question of the authenticity of spirit photography in general or of Mr. Hope's mediumship in particular can be inferred from this experiment, but it at least shows the helplessness of an ordinary observer in the hands of a skilled operator, even when he knows that that operator alone is to be the sole agent unaided by spirit accomplices, and consequently the valuelessness of the majority of the reports of successes obtained in what *appear* to be test conditions. I have in the above notes given sufficient of the details to show that to the best of Mr. Douglas's belief, all the operations in the dark room were performed by himself, and it is certain that if the operator had been, not Mr. Marriott, but Mr. Hope, the results would by many have been claimed as positive proof of spirit agency. It is remarkable that certain correspondents in the spiritualist press have actually claimed that Mr. Marriott's success justifies their confidence in Mr. Hope. Thus Mr. Wake Cook's faith in spirit photography is "strengthened" because Mr. Hope's extras grow out of a mystic cloud while Mr. Marriott's are reproductions of drawings or pictures. Mr. Marriott, however, can produce just as beautiful mystic clouds as Mr. Hope, as I have seen in others of his photographs. The particular photograph published in the *Sunday Express* which he set out to imitate on this occasion had no mystic cloud. Would Mr. Wake Cook therefore say it was fraudulent? Further, what about Mrs. Dean's extras? They are just as clearly reproductions of pictures as Mr. Marriott's, but I have not heard it suggested that they are less genuine than Mr. Hope's on that account. Again, Mr. M'Kenzie writes that the experiment went merely to prove the "poverty

of the claim made by Mr. Marriott," and this on the ground that Mr. M'Kenzie found out how he did his trick. Now, by Mr. Marriott's courtesy, I have been enlightened as to a good many of his methods, and although he will probably not expect me to attach much more credence to his statements than is due to other conjurors when, on the stage, they show the audience 'how they did it,' I think I can fairly confidently say that Mr. M'Kenzie's explanation is entirely wrong, and that a substitution of slides was quite unnecessary and did not in fact take place. Finally, even *Light* itself, in an editorial paragraph, suggests that anyone who can suppose that what is done with so much elaboration by a highly trained conjuror can be done by Mr. Hope and his "equally simple and unskilled compeers" must be a very credulous person. This is not much of a tribute to Mr. Hope, after his many years' experience of specialising in one branch of activity, and he might reasonably say "Save me from my friends." In any case, is this not merely begging the whole question? Why assume that Mr. Hope, merely because he is Mr. Hope, should necessarily be unskilled? I can positively assert that Mr. Marriott's methods require no special manual dexterity; a little foresight, some luck and more bluff—and you get an extra.

---

## CORRESPONDENCE.

### I. A NOTE ON THE "CASE OF ABRAHAM FLORENTINE."<sup>1</sup>

#### (1) *To the Editor of the JOURNAL OF THE S.P.R.*

MADAM,—Further discrepancies in this case come to light, which might well have been noticed by Mr. Myers himself.

1. In Mrs. Speer's account of these sittings (*Proc. S.P.R.*, Vol. XI., p. 53) G (Grocyn) informed the sitters that the spirit had been chosen by Imperator to give them another proof of identity, and that he had been a spiritualist in earth-life. On p. 85, an interview with the widow is recorded, from which it is clear that she at least was not a spiritualist, as the article

<sup>1</sup> Cp. *Journal S.P.R.*, November, 1921, p. 148.

from the *Banner of Light* "evidently puzzled, though it interested her."

2. Stainton Moses' own account of this sitting (*l.c.* p. 82) states that he was in deep trance himself, but that the heavy loo table was tilted with violence and the whole message was given by tilts. (There is no date given to this letter to the *Spiritualist*, but it is after Dec. 11, 1874). Mrs. Speer's own account (p. 53), apparently extracted from her diary, states only that the table was raised several times, and a spirit rapped on it with much energy.

There seems to have been some "writing up" of the case, both here, where raps become tilts, and in U.S.A., where three months' service in 1814 entitle a man to be called in 1874 "a veteran of the war of 1812."

Most persons who have been present at a séance where a table has been violently tilted will be satisfied that the movements of the table were not controlled by the medium or sitters. It is therefore immaterial to speculate whether Mr. Moses or Mr. or Mrs. Speer could have seen an American newspaper containing the obituary notice of Abraham Florentine.

But the statements now re-examined do suggest that the obituary notice was the source of the information given, and that, in short, a deliberate piece of personation was effected by the Imperator group.

Nor was the subject to be impersonated unwisely chosen, as it has taken nearly fifty years to invalidate what was considered "the best evidence ever produced for Spirit Identity" (p. 82).

LAWRENCE J. JONES.

---

(2) *To the Editor of the JOURNAL OF THE S.P.R.*

MADAM,—In the November issue of the *Journal* attention is drawn to the fact that particulars of the death of Abraham Florentine—who purported to communicate through the Rev. Stainton Moses on or before September 1st, 1874—had appeared in two American daily newspapers on August 5th and 6th of the same year.

From this the deduction is drawn that these obituary notices may have been seen by Mr. Moses and that the ostensible communication may, therefore, be only a case of *cryptomnesia*.

This assumption is hardly justifiable. In 1874 no American daily papers circulated in this country. They would have been found only in newspaper offices as "exchanges" or in the houses of the few Americans then resident in England.

Mr. Moses could have had no access to these; so the assumption that he could have ever seen the American obituary notices may be dismissed as too wildly improbable for serious notice.

If it could be found that these notices were repeated or abstracted in any British newspaper before September 1st, 1874, the case would be altogether different.

GEORGE E. WRIGHT.

*(Editorial Note.*—It appears to us that in his letter, printed above, Mr. Wright rather underestimates the possibility that a copy of one of the American papers in which the obituary notices of Abraham Florentine appeared, may have fallen under Stainton Moses' eye. Admittedly it was not very probable that an Englishman at that date should have seen an American paper, but in weighing evidence of this kind we must surely look beyond what is likely to have happened and consider what may have happened. But the point to which we wished to call attention in our original note was the strong reason we have for thinking that the source of the knowledge shown at the sitting was one of the obituary notices rather than the dead man himself. That evidence has nothing to do with the question of whether Stainton Moses himself had seen the notice.

If Sir Lawrence Jones is right in thinking that the movements of the table were beyond anything that those present at the sitting could themselves have produced, then evidently we must look further afield. But before we can be certain of such a point, do we not need a more accurate and detailed report of what occurred at the sitting than is available in this instance? We have had a letter from an American correspondent, Judge Lloyd, which has some bearing on this point. He observes that "the comment by Moses quoted at the foot of page 151 (of the *S.P.R. Jour.*) strongly suggests that it was Moses' *own* subliminal mind that had observed the obituary notices. The note book gives first the information of name, in the American War, died August 5, 1874, aged 83 years, 1 month, 17 days, at Brooklyn. Then in comment Moses *guesses* that life had become a burden through a *painful illness*. It would therefore appear that the



knowledge of the painful illness did not come from the 'spirit,' but was Moses' own thought. Corresponding as it does with the obituary notice, and taken in conjunction with the purported 'spirit' communication, it clearly points to Moses' own mind having seen or observed the printed notice."

## II. A SUGGESTED METHOD FOR TELEPATHIC EXPERIMENTS.

*To the Editor of the JOURNAL OF THE S.P.R.*

MADAM,—Members of the Society may recollect that I recently suggested a method of research into mediumistic and other trance states by means of the psycho-galvanic reflex.

Owing to the difficulty of securing the services of a suitable subject for these experiments it has not yet been possible to put this suggestion to the test. But it has occurred to me that it might be practicable to employ a similar method for the investigation of telepathy in a manner which, if the experiments were successful, would possess the same advantages as I ventured to claim for the former technique.

There seems to be some reason for thinking that "ideas" accompanied by relatively intense emotional feeling-tone are more likely to be transmitted and perceived telepathically than are "indifferent" ideas. This being so, it seems not unreasonable to suppose that the emotional state or change itself might be equally or even more easily transmissible.

Now the psycho-galvanic reflex is by far the most delicate and reliable indicator of emotional change at present known; in fact, it is not too much to say that it is the *only* practicable method for quantitative work. Furthermore, it has been found to indicate with equal success the emotional changes induced by any kind of stimulus, whether the words of an association-test or such physical excitations as sudden noises, pricks, pinches, burns, smells and the like.

I suggest, therefore, that two suitable subjects—"agent" and "percipient"—be placed in adjacent rooms and connected to two independent installations for observing the psycho-galvanic reflex. A succession of asserted stimuli would be applied to the "agent" and his reflexes recorded. The "percipient" would be kept, as

far as possible, totally quiescent and a similar and synchronised record of his reactions would be made.

If there were any considerable degree of correlation between the two records this would constitute evidence of telepathy of a most positive and unambiguous kind.

I am encouraged to hope that such an experiment would yield valuable results by the fact that previous attempts at the 'transference of sensations' seem to have been fairly successful on the whole: and if the sensations can be transferred it seems impossible to doubt that the concomitant emotional change would be capable of detection.

In particular, I notice that in the very interesting "Case" reported in the Society's *Journal* for December 1921, it is stated that [Mr. Brook] was able to transfer sensations to [Mrs. Jackson] with considerable success. Even if regular experimental work is not possible in that particular case it should not be difficult to find suitable subjects, for it is quite possible that some effect could be obtained with people who are not known to possess any special "psychic" gifts.

The only serious difficulty is the question of apparatus. Two Wheatstone's bridges and two good galvanometers (preferably reflecting, with lamps, scales, etc.) would be required, together with a few secondary cells. It might be possible to borrow them; if not I estimate that the cheapest installation would cost about £50. Photographic recording is desirable though not essential, but would considerably increase the expense.

But I think it possible that Members of the Society would be willing to make a special effort to finance so promising and fundamentally important an experiment if they were invited to do so.

W. WHATELY SMITH.

#### APPOINTMENT OF A RESEARCH OFFICER.

THE Council have appointed Mr. Eric J. Dingwall as Research Officer, and members are requested kindly to report to the Society any cases for investigation that come to their notice, as soon as possible after their occurrence.

Mr. Dingwall will be at the Rooms on Monday afternoons

from 4.0-7.0 p.m., and Friday mornings from 10.0 a.m.-1.0 p.m., and will be pleased to make appointments to see people who cannot call during these hours.

## SUPPLEMENTARY LIBRARY CATALOGUE.

*Books added to the Library since the printing of the Supplementary Catalogue, December 1920.*

- § **Abbott (David P.)**, *The History of a Strange Case.* Chicago, 1908.  
 † **Baudouin (Charles)**, *Suggestion and Auto-Suggestion.* (Translated from the French.) London, 1902.  
 \* **Brierley (Susan S.)**, *An Introduction to Psychology.* London, 1921.  
**Brown (William, M.D.)**, *Psychology and Psychotherapy.* London, 1921.  
**Coates (James, Ph.D.)**, *Seeing the Invisible.* London, 1917.  
 † **Coriat (I. H., M.D.)**, *The Meaning of Dreams.* Boston, 1920.  
**Cornellier (Pierre Emile)**, *The Survival of the Soul.* London, 1921.  
**Crawford (W. J., D.Sc.)**, *The Psychic Structures at the Goligher Circle.* London, 1921.  
**Doyle (Sir A. Conan)**, *The Wanderings of a Spiritualist.* London, 1921.  
 \* **Fox (Chas. D., M.D.)**, *Psychopathology of Hysteria.* Boston, 1913.  
**Glenconner (Pamela)**, *The Earthen Vessel.* London, 1921.  
**Graham (J. W.)**, *The Faith of a Quaker.* Cambridge, 1920.  
**Hart (Bernard, M.D.)**, *The Psychology of Insanity.* Cambridge, 1912.  
**Jung (C. G., M.D.)**, *Wandlungen und Symbole der Libido.* Leipzig, 1912.  
**Kotik (Dr. Naum)**, *Die Emanation der psychophysischen Energie.* Wiesbaden, 1908.  
 \*\* **Mitchell (T. W., M.D.)**, *The Psychology of Medicine.* London, 1921.  
 \*\* **Oesterreich (Dr. T. K.)**, *Der Okkultismus im Modernen Weltbild.* Dresden, 1921.  
 \*\* ——— *Die Besessenheit.* Langensalza, 1921.  
 One thing I know, by **E. M. S.** London, 1918.  
 \* **Patrick (C. Vincent) and Smith (W. Whately)**, *The Case against Spirit Photographs.* London, 1921.  
 \*\* “**Quaestor Vitae**,” *The Process of Man's Becoming.* London, 1921.  
 \*\* **Tischner (Dr. Rudolf)**, *Einführung in den Okkultismus und Spiritismus.* Munich, 1921.  
 \*\* ——— *Monismus und Okkultismus.* Leipzig, 1921.  
 \*\* ——— *Über Telepathie und Hellsehen.* Munich, 1921.

\* Presented by the Publisher.

§ Presented by Mr. H. Price.

\*\* Presented by the Author.

† Presented by Mr. A. R. Bonus.

# JOURNAL

OF THE

## Society for Psychical Research.

---

### ELECTION OF THE PRESIDENT.

As already reported in the *Journal*, the Council have elected Dr. T. W. Mitchell (M.D. Edinburgh) as President of the Society for the current year.

Dr. Mitchell has been closely connected with the modern revival of psycho-therapeutics in England from the beginning in 1906-1907, when "A society for the Study of Suggestive Therapeutics" (afterwards the Psycho-Medical Society), was founded. Of this Society Dr. Mitchell was President in 1911. He also became at the same time Hon. Secretary of the Medical Section of the Society for Psychical Research. After the war when the Medical Section of the British Psychological Society, and the British Psycho-Analytical Society were founded, the Psycho-Medical Society and the Medical Branch of the S.P.R. ceased to exist.

Dr. Mitchell is a Member of the Council of the British Psychological Society, and the Editor of *The British Journal of Psychology* (Medical Section). He is an Associate Member of the British Psycho-Analytical Society.

Dr. Mitchell has done much valuable work in psychical research. He has been a Member of the Council since 1909, and is the author of numerous articles in *Proceedings*. He has also published quite recently a book entitled *The Psychology of Medicine*.

---

### THE SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH.

#### ANNUAL REPORT OF THE COUNCIL.

IN a review of the work of the Society during 1921 no single piece of investigation stands out, as did the enquiry into



the phenomena of Eva C. during the early summer of 1920; but there has been considerable activity in other directions.

Arising out of the Reports printed in the *Proceedings* and *Journal* on Book-tests and Newspaper-tests obtained through the mediumship of Mrs. Osborne Leonard, the suggestion has been put forward in more than one quarter that the question of what part chance coincidence could be supposed to play in the observed results was deserving of careful consideration. With the assistance of Colonel C. E. Baddeley, C.M.G., C.B., and the co-operation of some others of our members, an enquiry into this point has been recently carried out, a report upon which will, it is hoped, be shortly published in *Proceedings*. The results appear to show that only in a very small percentage of cases does chance yield any considerable degree of success.

Some experiments are at present in progress for the purpose of testing the possibility of detecting supernormally the contents of closed envelopes. The percipient believes himself to have some gift of this kind and on occasion obtains results which seem considerably better than can be attributable to chance, but the complete failures of other days make the total figures rather disappointing.

In this connexion attention may be drawn to the comparatively large amount of apparent clairvoyance of which the Society has received evidence recently. Beginning with Mrs. Osborne Leonard's "Book-tests" in 1917-1919 (reported in the *Proceedings*, Vol. XXXI.), which have more or less continued since, we have the further development of "Newspaper-tests" received through her by Mr. Drayton Thomas, of which an account was printed in the *Journal* for May. Then there are Mr. "Brook's" book-test experiments with his sister-in-law described in the December *Journal*, and the experiments reported by Mr. Kimber in the *Journal* for January, 1922. This little accumulation of cases would be less noticeable were it not that cases of clairvoyance—supernormal perception of things not, so far as appears, in the mind of any human being—had previously been rare among the cases about which we have received contemporary information. Similar groups of successful experiments in various departments have occurred before; success in any branch of psychical re-

search tending apparently to produce further success, probably because the interest aroused leads others to try for the phenomena to which attention is at the moment directed. Thus in the early days of the Society we received many very interesting accounts of telepathic experiments, transference of ideas, diagrams, etc. The importance of experiments of this kind has not diminished, but apparently the interest felt in them by our members has, and we hear of but few. Again, when cross-correspondences were first discussed in our *Proceedings*, others followed, and automatists who had not been in touch with us before produced them. Or, to go back to days before the Society was founded, phenomena, possibly telepathic and apparently clairvoyant, in connexion with mesmerism were observed in the earlier part of the last century much more frequently than they are now, probably because they were more sought after and expected. Physicians practising hypnotism are now more exclusively intent on its therapeutic uses, and lay persons are more aware of its possible abuses and less inclined to experiment with it. As an experimental method for psychical research hypnotism has thus suffered somewhat through its recognition by orthodox science. Again, in the middle of last century table-turning and rapping were in great vogue—stimulated, in the first instance, [by the Rochester knockings, which may or may not themselves have been genuine phenomena. Among the extraordinary things said to have occurred in private circles at that time, very few have been recorded in a way to be of any scientific use; but some may have been genuine and not attributable to unconscious muscular action, and, if so, it is probable that experiments attempted on the same scale now and with the same interest and expectation of success would again yield a crop of interesting phenomena. This all points to the important work our members might do. If they all experimented in whatever department of our work specially interested them, a certain number would very likely find they had super-normal faculty of one sort or another, and psychical research would be proportionately advanced.

The Society is sometimes accused of neglecting its opportunities for investigating the phenomena of well-known mediums, and we therefore take this occasion to re-affirm that this

apparent neglect is not due to any indifference on the part of the Council, but to the unwillingness of some mediums to submit to such test-conditions as we consider absolutely necessary for a scientific enquiry. A few months ago, for example, it was suggested through a private source that the Society should undertake an investigation of the phenomena said to occur in the presence of Miss Bessinet. The officers of the Society expressed willingness to undertake the task and suggested the appointment of a committee of investigation, but the scheme fell through owing to the refusal of the medium to submit to any test-conditions. Her refusal was said to be in part due to an experience she had recently had when giving a test-sitting elsewhere; but, however that may be, the Council cannot be held to blame in the matter.

That remarkable phenomena *can* be obtained under very stringent conditions is proved by the case of Eva C. The nature of the phenomena observed in the presence of this medium may still be an open question, but at least she cannot be accused of refusing to lend herself to scientific enquiry; and if other mediums would follow her example, the progress of psychical research might be materially assisted.

Minor experiments carried out during the past year include some in "psychometry." The results obtained so far, though not without interest, are not sufficiently definite to warrant publication.

Mr. Gardner Murphy, Lecturer on Psychology at Columbia University, New York, and a member of our Society, has begun a series of long-distance thought-transference experiments between agents and percipients in different parts of the world, and some members of the Society are taking part in these experiments.

It was with much interest that we learnt in the summer that our President during 1920 and 1921, Dr. M'Dougall (who is now a Professor at Harvard University, U.S.A.), had been elected to the Presidency of the American Society for Psychical Research and had accepted the office.

The first International Congress for Psychical Research was held at Copenhagen during the last days of August, 1921, under the auspices of the Danish Society for Psychical Research. Mrs. W. H. Salter attended the Congress as the official repre-



sentative of our Society, and her report on the Congress was printed in the *Journal* for December. Several other members of the Society were present, some of whom read papers.

As regards membership the Society still continues to suffer from the general necessity for retrenchment resulting from high prices and the diminished value of money. In numbers the Society has slightly declined during the past year, but its income from subscriptions has remained almost exactly the same. This is due to the fact that whereas many of those who have resigned were Associates, paying only one guinea a year, no new Associates have been admitted, and only Members, who pay two guineas, have been elected. In only two cases has any dissatisfaction with the Society's work been expressed by those who have resigned. In one case the dissatisfaction appears to be of a vague and general character, and in the other an Associate gives as her reasons for resigning, first, that the Society does not aid "the individual Member or Associate to educate himself in matters psychical," and, secondly, that she grudges the time taken in attending meetings "to hear a read address." This lady must apparently have joined the Society under a misapprehension as to its objects, which have never included the training of its members in matters psychical. Its business, like that of other scientific societies, is the investigation of phenomena of a certain type, the publication of results, and the provision of facilities for studying the literature of the subject. Its officers are, however, always ready, if asked, to give such advice and guidance as they can to members engaging in investigations on their own account. A considerable number of persons, in tendering their resignation, have expressly stated that they acted from motives of economy and regretted the necessity; in some instances they have expressed a hope of rejoining later.

The total number of resignations received during the past year has been 32 Members and 42 Associates; the names of 10 Members and 13 Associates have been removed from the lists for non-payment of subscriptions; and 9 Members and 17 Associates have died. The loss from death has, for the past few years, been considerably above the previous yearly average.

Eighty-eight new Members (including two Corresponding



Members, one of whom was formerly an Associate), and two Honorary Associates (one of whom was formerly an Associate) have been elected, and ten Associates have become Members. The total membership of the Society now stands at 1266, of whom 510 are Members and 756 are Associates.

Among the losses by death we must specially mention Professor Beaunis of Nancy at the age of 94. He was the last survivor of the original Nancy school of hypnotism which played so important a part in the development of the treatment of disease by suggestion, and he had been a corresponding Member of our Society since 1886. The Members of the Nancy group best known in England were probably Professor Bernheim and Dr. Liébeault, and they too and also Professor Liégeois were corresponding Members of our Society. Professor Bernheim lived till 1919, and his death should have been recorded in a previous report by the Council.

An increased use has been made of the Library during the year. In part this is doubtless due to the fact that all persons now admitted to the Society are Members and as such have the right to borrow books. But in part it may be attributed to a widespread interest in psychical research and a wish to become acquainted with recent developments of the subject.

From the financial point of view the past year has not been without its difficulties. The Society's income from all sources was slightly larger in 1921 than in 1920. Among the causes of increase may be mentioned the receipt of royalties on the sale of the abridged edition of *Phantasms of the Living*, and the increased sale of the Society's publications in the United States by the F. W. Faxon Co. The Society has also been favoured with several special Annual Subscriptions and Donations for which the Council wish to take this opportunity of expressing their thanks. The ordinary subscriptions from Life Members, Members, and Associates taken together also show an increase.

On the expenditure side the most serious item is the cost of printing the *Proceedings* and *Journal*, which shows a rise of approximately £450 over the corresponding figure for 1920. For the first time since 1915 the Society has resumed publication on something approaching the pre-war scale, while the cost of printing per page has been much higher than in any

previous year. A decrease in cost has however recently taken place, and there is good reason to anticipate further decreases in the near future.

Mrs. Salter has resigned her position as Research Officer, and while retaining the Editorship of the *Proceedings* and *Journal* has generously refused to take any salary, thus materially helping to reduce the financial stress arising from the high cost of printing. She being now an honorary officer of the Society, the Council have co-opted her as a member of their body.

It is clear that, unless the Society's income can be substantially increased, lack of funds will seriously limit the research work which it can undertake. In spite of these difficulties, however, the Society has decided for the present, at any rate, to increase its financial liabilities in one respect. Since Miss Alice Johnson's resignation in 1916 the Society has had no paid Research Officer, and, although much useful unpaid work has been done, it has been felt recently that the Society's regular staff was not sufficiently large to cope with all the various opportunities which arise for experimental work and for enquiry into spontaneous phenomena. The Council have decided to appoint a Research Officer, having been partly influenced in this decision by the circumstance of a very suitable candidate presenting himself in the person of Mr. E. J. Dingwall. Mr. Dingwall, who has a wide knowledge of the various branches of psychical research, proved himself a very good observer when he took part in the recent enquiry into the phenomena of Eva C. During the past year he has been in America as Director of the Department of Physical Phenomena in the American Society for Psychical Research, in which capacity we understand he has carried out his duties very efficiently. For financial reasons his appointment, which is for part time only, has been made provisionally for one year.

Dr. C. Lloyd Tuckey is among those who retire from membership of the Council this year in rotation, and as he has for some time past been unable to attend meetings on account of ill-health, he has decided not to stand for re-election. Dr. Tuckey has been a member of the Council since 1897, and before that had served on the Library Committee and on the

# ACCOUNT OF RECEIPTS AND EXPENDITURE

DE.

FOR THE YEAR ENDING DECEMBER 31ST, 1921.

Dr.

[illegible]

# MEMORANDUM OF ASSETS.

## GENERAL FUND.

£900	0	0	Midland Railway 2½% Preference Stock.
£520	0	0	East India Railway Deferred Annuity.
£1,540	0	0	East India Railway Irredeemable Debenture Stock.
300	Deferred Shares of 5s. each of the South Staffordshire Tramways Co., Ltd.		
£175	4%	Debenture Stock of the South Staffordshire Tramways Co., Ltd.	
£225	Consolidated Ordinary Shares of £1 each in the Prescott Gas Co.		
£100	4%	Preference Stock of the Prescott Gas Co.	
£800	York Corporation 3% Stock.		
£1,200	Southern Nigeria 3½% Government Stock.		
£1,500	Midland Railway 2½% Debenture Stock.		
£251	14 11 34%	Victoria Government Stock.	
£62	19	0 2½%	Consolidated Stock.
£58	11	2 2½%	Annuities.

} Edmund Gurney  
Library Fund.

## ENDOWMENT FUND.

£1,260	0	0	Caledonian Railway 4% Preference Stock.
£998	0	0	Lancashire & Yorkshire Railway 4% Preference Stock.
£1,260	0	0	East India Railway 4½% Irredeemable Debenture Stock.
£260	0	0	East India Railway 3½% Debenture Stock.
£1,055	0	0	Great Western Railway 5% Rent Charge Stock.
£908	0	11	India 3½% Stock.
£1,797	0	0	Great Eastern Railway 4% Debenture Stock.
£850	0	0	War Loan 5% 1929.
£450	0	0	National War Bonds 5% 1927.
£400	0	0	" " 4% 1928.
£350	0	0	Exchequer Bonds 5½% 1925.
£500	0	0	4% Victory Bonds.

## ENDOWMENT FUND FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH, ACCOUNT FOR 1921.

RECEIVED.		PAID.	
Balance in hand, December 31st, 1920,	- - - £281 7 8	Purchase of £500 4% Victory Bonds,	- - - £385 13 6
Interest on Investments,	- - - 320 17 2	Income Tax on War Loan,	- - - 19 10 0
		Loan to General Fund,	- - - £100 0 0
		Balance in hand, December 31st, 1921,	- - - 97 1 4
	<u>£602 4 10</u>		<u>197 1 4</u>
			<u>£602 4 10</u>

We have examined the above Accounts and compared them with the Society's Cash Book, Receipt Books and Vouchers, and certify that they are in accordance therewith. We have also verified the investments of the General and Endowment Funds as set forth in the above Statement.

52 Coleman Street, London, E.C., January 28th, 1922.

Miall, Wilkins, Avery & Co., Chartered Accountants.



then existing Committee for the study of hypnotism. He has also written notes and a good many reviews for the *Proceedings* and *Journal*. The Society therefore owes him a debt of gratitude. He was one of the pioneers in the use of hypnotism in therapeutics in this country, and his book on psycho-therapy has gone through many editions. We lose in him a colleague whose interest in psychical research has been of much value to the Society, and we are glad to know that his interest will not be diminished by his withdrawal from active work.

Three Parts of the *Proceedings* and an Appendix were published during the year, Part 81 in April, and Parts 82 and 83 in July.

One General, four Private Meetings, and two Conversazioni were held during the year. The dates and subjects of the papers read were as follows:

January 31st. *Conversazione*.

February 7th. "The Phenomena of Stigmatization," by the Rev. Herbert Thurston, S.J. (*Proc.* Vol. XXXII., p. 179).

April 15th. (1) "A Suggested New Method of Research," by Mr. W. Whately Smith (*Proc.* Vol. XXXI., p. 401).

(2) "Some Instances in which Knowledge was shown in Trance-Sittings concerning matters unknown to the Sitter," by Mrs. W. H. Salter.

May 20th. *Conversazione*.

\* July 13th. "The Work of the Society for Psychical Research," by the Hon. Mrs. Alfred Lyttelton.

October 27th. "A Report on the International Congress recently held at Copenhagen," by Mrs. W. H. Salter.

December 6th. "On Recent Discoveries at Glastonbury by the aid of Automatic Writing," by Mr. F. Bligh Bond.

\* A general meeting.

#### ON "THE *MODUS OPERANDI* OF SO-CALLED MEDIUMISTIC TRANCE."<sup>1</sup>

BY COLONEL C. E. BADDELEY, C.M.G., C.B.

THE perusal of (Una) Lady Troubridge's most interesting and suggestive paper made me wonder whether she has read Henry

<sup>1</sup> *Proc. S.P.R.*, Vol. XXXII., p. 344 ff.

Holt's discussion on the nature of trance personalities, contained in Chapter L., Vol. II., of his book, *On the Cosmic Relations*, page 839 *et seq.*

It is undoubtedly true that some "trance controls" exhibit in a striking degree the characteristics of certain "secondary personalities" who have been studied, but it may be argued that the resemblance is merely fortuitous. Lady Troubridge cites the points of resemblance between "Feda," "Margaret," and "Nellie," Mrs. Thompson's child control, and Sally Beauchamp No. II., but there are no points of resemblance in this latter personality to the characteristics displayed by other trance controls, such as "Dr. Phinuit," "Imperator," "Rector," or "Mr. D—," another of Mrs. Thompson's controls. The pranks played by Feda on her medium, Mrs. Leonard, might, on the assumption that Feda is a separate entity, quite naturally be explained by her rather childish, mischievous, and not very highly developed character; Sally Beauchamp No. II. was inspired by quite a different motive in the pranks she played upon Sally Beauchamp No. I.: it was resentment against the latter for occupying the human organism which she considered to be her property, and the acts were generally malicious and not merely mischievous.

In view of Feda's claim to have been an Indian girl it is curious to note that she seems to exhibit many of the characteristics of a spoilt uneducated young Hindu woman, and many of the things done by her to Mrs. Leonard, as related by Lady Troubridge, are just the sort of uncouth and unconventional acts that might be perpetrated by a young Hindu woman. Some of Feda's remarks are put in terms that are strongly reminiscent of "English, as she is spoke" by Indians with an imperfect knowledge of English. For instance, Feda was once asked whether the communicator liked the music that was played in the house of the sitters. She replied: "He says he likes the thing that is played outside better than the 'thing what you tap it's teeth.'" That is purely Hindu-English.

It may be explained that the musical instruments referred to were respectively a gramophone and a *piano*!

It would be interesting to know whether her Indian sitters consider that Feda has at all made good her claim to have been a native of India, but I understand that she is so proud of having become by marriage a native of Scotland that she will not talk much about India!

In comparing Feda with Sally Beauchamp No. II., Lady Troubridge lays stress on Feda's want of sympathy and instances her callousness over the idea of Miss R. H. passing over and communicating. The attitude of mind would be callousness in a human being, even in the guise of a secondary personality, but I fail to see that it betrays callousness if Feda is a separate *discarnate* entity. In such case she might be expected to take quite a different view of the parting by death to that taken by human beings in the flesh. This would also explain a certain want of sympathy with human bereavement which Lady Troubridge has noticed, which is perfectly natural if Feda's different standpoint is taken into consideration, combined with the certain childishness of character she displays.

In spite of this, "Feda" presents a very attractive and even lovable personality, and one so marked that I defy anyone who has got to know her well to treat her otherwise than as a distinct person.

The fundamental points of difference between "trance controls" and "secondary personalities" are (1) that the latter have never shown any evidence of being able to acquire information "super-normally," and (2) that they claim to be the rightful "owners" of the human organism through whom they manifest. Sally Beauchamp No. II. considered that she was the true Sally Beauchamp and that the normal Sally Beauchamp was an interloper. I have never heard of such a claim being put forward by a trance control; they may take pleasure in manifesting through their "medium," but "Dr. Phinuit" did not claim that he was the rightful Mrs. Piper, or "Nellie" that she was the real Mrs. Thompson, nor does "Feda" claim that she ought to occupy Mrs. Leonard's organism permanently. They each of them have a self-imposed "mission," which is to bring evidence for survival, and to form a channel of communication between those who have departed this life and those still on earth. Feda takes her mission very seriously, and is insistent on accuracy and good evidence, as befits an "honourable (*sic*) member of the Psychical Society," which she considers herself to be. At the same time she obviously enjoys her work, and the faculty of talking through her medium, for as she once said to a sitter: "Feda loves chattering, Feda would like to have six mediums!"

Lady Troubridge lays little stress on the *nature* of the information given by Feda and by other trance controls, and yet to



omit this point is like leaving out Hamlet in Shakespeare's play *Hamlet*.

Apart from the fact that these controls occupy themselves almost exclusively with the affairs of deceased persons, about whom secondary personalities show no concern or interest, no one with any considerable experience of séances can deny that, whatever the *source* of the information, it is acquired "supernormally"; we may adopt all sorts of theories, such as telepathy, thought-reading, exteriorisation of the medium's subconscious, etc., but the fact remains that the medium does not acquire the knowledge through the ordinary sense channels. But secondary personalities do not show any faculty of acquiring information supernormally.

Finally, there is the question of "sex": Mrs. Piper's controls were "Dr. Phinuit," "Imperator," and "Rector"; Mrs. Thompson had one man control, "Mr. D——"; in other words, the sex of a trance control is not necessarily that of the control's medium, whereas I have never heard of the case of an unquestionable secondary personality who professed to be of different sex from that of the primary personality. Sally Beauchamp No. I. becomes Sally Beauchamp No. II., she does not become "Johnny". Beauchamp.<sup>1</sup>

Undoubtedly, the reluctance to accept these trance controls at their "face value" is partly due to the dislike of admitting a super "natural" explanation so long as a "natural" explanation is possible, but it is also partly due to their "queerness." What is one to make of these controls: Feda, Nellie, Sunshine, Belle, Pansy, Topsy, or even of the great "Imperator" himself? Dr. Phinuit has always seemed to me so much more natural, in spite of the fact that his identity was never satisfactorily established. Indeed I thought he might have excellent reasons for not wishing his identity to be revealed.

Anyway, I think I have shown that it is at least quite as difficult to explain away trance controls by saying that they are secondary personalities as it is to accept them as real and separate discarnate intelligences, and for the moment we have to leave it at that!

It is interesting to compare the methods by which Feda osten-

<sup>1</sup> There is a possible exception in the case of William Sharp and "Fiona MacLeod," but a careful study of the biography of William Sharp strongly inclines me to the belief that the case is of the "control" type rather than of the true secondary personality type.



sibly gets her information with the methods of a good clairvoyant medium, such as, say, Mrs. Elliott (Violet Ortner).

The latter "sees" persons, who appear, more or less, solid and concrete, and for a greater or less duration of time. They will often reappear, wearing some special article of dress or carrying some object, such as a ring, or flowers, to which attention may be drawn. Pictures will be seen and described by the medium, shown with the object of illustrating an event or a name, or with some symbolic meaning. She will also occasionally see a sentence or a word, as if written up, and will decipher it.

Presumably these visions are internal, and are projected externally by the medium's mind. The effect is as if some one were visualising very vividly and were projecting the visualisation telepathically into the medium's brain.

She will also get the impression of "hearing," as if words had actually been spoken, although the apparent sound is evident to the medium only. Now all these methods are used by Feda, and it certainly tends to support the hypothesis that Feda is a secondary personality of Mrs. Leonard, receptive to impressions just as Mrs. Elliott is in her normal personality. Almost the only difference is that one can talk freely to Feda and ask questions, whereas to do this in the case of a clairvoyant medium is to risk a serious interruption in the flow of communication.

At the same time it is just possible to imagine Feda as the recurring possession by a separate entity of Mrs. Leonard, the latter's own personality being temporarily excluded from the use of her brain and organism, and the possessing entity receiving and giving information in exactly the same way as does the personality of the clairvoyant medium.

With regard to the source of the "communications," the representations given, and the events related, are so unexpected that one feels obliged to rule out telepathy from the conscious mind of the sitter, especially as so much that is actively in the thoughts of the sitter is never given.

Pure mind-reading by the medium of the contents of the subconscious mind of the sitter is met by the difficulty of accounting for the selective agency.

To account for the phenomenon by any process of thought-reading, one is obliged to enlist the active co-operation of the subconscious mind of the sitter, and to conceive that the whole

impersonation is engineered by this subconscious mind, and conveyed telepathically to the medium.

I do not think that this point has been taken sufficiently into account, or rather, I think that there has been confusion of thought between telepathy from the mind of the sitter *to* that of the medium, and the reading of the mind of the sitter *by* the medium.

So long as the latter theory was restricted to the reading of the sitter's *conscious* thoughts, it might be argued that the medium found the conception of a certain personality, with appropriate incidents and memories, ready present to hand, but the case is different when the hypothesis is used to explain the extraction of relevant incidents and memories from among the mass of memories in the *subconscious* mind of the sitter, and still more so from among the memories in the subconscious mind of a third party or parties. Especially in the case of an anonymous sitter, the medium cannot possibly have the equipment, so to speak, to enable him to *select*.

It appears to me neither scientific nor legitimate to adopt different hypotheses of mind communication to explain different portions of a "sitting," just as may be convenient; to be valid a hypothesis must cover all the facts.

The only hypothesis that seems to cover all the facts is the assumption that it is the subconscious mind of the sitter that does the whole thing; on this assumption the subconscious mind of the sitter creates the communicating personality with its characteristics and idiosyncrasies; its dialogue, with appropriate expressions and modes of thought; groups around it relevant incidents and memories; searches out others from among the mass of memories in the subconscious minds of third parties; and even exercises a mysterious power of "lucidity" in arranging such tests as "book tests," and in relating incidents not known to any one person (such as the "Charlie L." test of Mr. Irving). The whole of this information would then be conveyed in some telepathic manner to the medium, who thus must be looked upon merely as the vehicle through which it is retransmitted back to the astonished conscious mind of the sitter. The only alternative to the above theory that to my mind in any way covers all the facts is the "spiritistic" hypothesis.

## A CASE IN WHICH A FACT, APPARENTLY KNOWN TO A DEAD MAN ONLY, WAS COMMUNICATED IN A VISION.

*(We give below some extracts (translated) from the report of an interesting case which appeared in the Revue Spirite for April 1921. The original report was by Monsieur Camille Flammarion, and we have to thank the editor of the Revue Spirite for permission to reprint it here.)*

CASES in which the dead have manifested themselves in such a way as to compel our attention by reason of the certain authenticity of the manifestations are extremely rare. Generally speaking, the possibility of some mental action on the part of living persons can only be eliminated with great difficulty, and our efforts to reach the truth do not lead to any results comparable for precision to the calculation of mathematical equations, which proceeds by the sure elimination of erroneous numbers and leaves upon the board a figure which is absolutely definite.

In the remarkable case with which we are here concerned, we are really unable to find any other explanation than a recognition of personal action on the part of the dead man, and I thank the observer for having kindly allowed me to lay before all those who desire to solve the greatest of all problems the eloquent report with which she has furnished me.

The following, then, was the letter addressed to me from Paris, under the date of the 7th of last February:

To add one more piece of evidence to the important enquiry which you are carrying out, allow me to give you an account of the two following events of my own experience:

*(The writer then describes how on September 2, 1916, between 10 and 11 a.m., whilst in her room dressing, she was suddenly seized with a sensation of terrible distress accompanied by a feeling of suffocation. She said to her daughter that some great disaster had befallen her son, René. Two days later she was informed by the chief of his squadron that her son, a pilot in the flying corps, had disappeared over the German lines near Verdun on the day and at the hour of her distressing experience.)*

It was only after the armistice that the Germans vouchsafed to tell us that our son had been brought down in their lines on



the 2nd of September, at Dieppe, near Verdun, and that he had been buried in the military cemetery at Dieppe, grave No. 56. We went to the place four times and searched again and again in the cemetery in which there were only two Frenchmen (all the rest were Germans), but we found nothing. The cemetery had been churned up by shells, and most of the crosses were broken. Seeing that we could not find the remains of our dear son, we spoke to the officer in command of the section, whose duty it was to take up the bodies, and asked him to let us know on what day the bodies in that cemetery were to be taken up. . . . This happened last spring.

On the 25th of May [1920], at half-past eight [p.m.], I was seized with a feeling of intense sadness. I was more sad than usual, and without reason, and in order to shake myself out of this state of profound gloom, I went to the window, and turned my gaze up the Rue Ribéra, which was just over the way. There are some trees there, and a little blue sky. Suddenly, in a group of trees, *I saw my son, René, appear!* His beautiful face was pale and sad; he was, as it were, in a great medallion; on each side of him were two young men, one to the right, one to the left; I did not know them, I had never seen them. Terrified by this vision I left the window, and clasped my head in my hands, asking myself if I were going mad. I walked about the room a little in this manner, and then returned to the window; the vision was still there! There was no doubt; it was René. His head was leaning to the left, as was a habit of his. But who could the young men be? The one on the right appeared to be a Russian, the one on the left a German. But then? . . . My son was not dead, he must be a prisoner somewhere. Still overwhelmed with fright, I again left the window, and ran to tell my husband, but when I got to the door of his room, I pulled myself together and thought: "No, I must not tell him, he would think me mad, it would grieve him too much. What am I to do?" I returned to the window; the vision was still there. This time I sat down on the window sill, determined to stay there to the end, near him. What happened? I came to myself again. Had I been asleep? Or had I lost consciousness? I no longer saw my son. I got up with difficulty, left the window, and looked at the time. It was half-past ten. All this had lasted two hours. I went to bed, much troubled, broken with emotion, but I could not sleep; and I dared not say anything to



my husband. What did the vision mean? I constantly asked myself this question.

A few days later I told my whole experience to three of my friends, who can corroborate my statement, if you wish.

Three months passed. Then, at the end of August, the officer in command of the section in reply to a letter from my husband, more pressing than the others, told us that the cemetery at Dieppe had been taken up, and our boy was not there; there was no possible doubt about it. We were greatly distressed. How were we ever to know now what had become of our poor boy? For my part, I was in despair. After being for a few days quite overwhelmed, I took courage again and wished to return to the cemetery at Dieppe; I was absolutely set on this. My husband was opposed to the suggestion, saying, very reasonably, that having failed to find anything when there were bodies there, we had nothing whatever to hope for now. Nothing could convince me, and yielding to my absolutely fixed determination, my husband agreed to accompany me. We started in the first days of September.

We went straight to the section *d'Eix* . . . and having obtained from the officer in command the use of a carriage and some men, I asked him on what day he had taken up the cemetery. He opened his register, and replied: "The operation lasted five days (there were 110 bodies), from the 20th to the 25th of May." The last date was precisely that of *my vision*! I looked at my husband, for, most fortunately, I had decided to tell him everything. This coincidence of date had a great effect upon both of us. . . .

When we reached our destination, I ordered the men to search in a big shell hole, thinking that the place was not likely to have been searched before. They found a pair of aviator's spectacles. I felt encouraged; beyond doubt an airman had been buried here. The men searched further, but found nothing, absolutely nothing. At last a young soldier, very intelligent, took the plan of the cemetery and followed it letter by letter. We came in this way to an empty ditch in which we found a big piece of fur, which I recognised, some gloves, and some fragments of braces made of violet silk. . . . Without a doubt my son had been there. "Where have you put him?" In the German cemetery, under the title "Unknown" and a black cross. . . . Immediately I wished to go on to the other cemetery; I would

not have my son remain there. But the officer refused on the ground that he had no authority to take up bodies in coffins. And then, how were we to find the one we sought? There were more than 2000 graves in this German cemetery. But I was determined. We returned to Verdun . . . and sought out the officer in command of the graves' commission. After a long discussion . . . he yielded, and gave us authority to make a search. Next day at 5 in the morning we were at the cemetery. . . . By 12 o'clock 20 coffins had been opened without any result. The men went to dinner, and my husband and I stayed there, greatly depressed; for we were beginning to lose hope. . . . Suddenly, *I thought of my vision*, and as though a flash of light had passed through my brain, I said: "Yes, we shall find him; he is between a Russian and a German. There was a Russian in the cemetery at Dieppe; let us look for him." The men came back and resumed their work, whilst we ourselves looked for the Russian. . . . At last, at 4 o'clock, I found the Russian. To his left there was an unknown soldier, and to the left of the unknown a German. Beyond all doubt the unknown is my son, I feel it, I am sure of it! The men proceeded to dig. It was he! His poor skeleton was in the middle of his fur, very well preserved. There were some more fragments of braces. But what I particularly recognised was his teeth. Forty-two coffins had been opened; there were 110 that came from the cemetery at Dieppe, and altogether more than 2000 coming from different places! Without the help of my vision, we should have had to give it up.

Is it not wonderful? My dear boy would not have me leave him in that cemetery, he would not have me suffer that addition to my cruel grief; he came to my aid, he gave me the strength of will to go on to the end, to overcome all difficulties, all obstacles, and since then I have been calm, I feel that he lives and sees me. But what I find most strange of all in my vision is the portrait of those two young men; it must have been their actual features that I saw. . . .

My husband and friends will certainly corroborate the scrupulous accuracy of this report. . . .

A. CLARINVAL.

*(There follows a corroborative statement from Madame Clarinval's husband, a retired army officer. He bears out Madame Clarinval's*

statement in all particulars, including the fact that she had mentioned her vision to him before the finding of the grave. Only the last paragraphs of his report need be quoted here.)

The cemetery at Dieppe was taken up between the 20th and the 25th of May, 1920. Now it was exactly on the 25th of May, 1920, that my wife had that vision, and, according to the enquiries we made, it was upon that very date, the 25th of May, that the remains of our son were transferred from the cemetery at Dieppe to the German cemetery.

I can therefore corroborate the exact correspondence of this event, and will add that my wife has a clear and well-balanced mind, and her mental attitude is always so sane and reasonable that I confess to having been strongly impressed by the account she gave me of this apparition which lasted fully two hours. The event is all the more noteworthy in that she is not in any way subject to hallucination, and that in all her life, that is to say, in the course of sixty-three years, she has never had any other vision.

*(Monsieur Flammarion then quotes the testimony of a medical man to the effect that Madame Clarinval has never suffered from any kind of mental trouble, and corroborative statements from three friends of Madame Clarinval's to whom she spoke of her experience about a week after its occurrence, that is to say, some months before her visit to Verdun, and the search for her son's body. Monsieur Flammarion then proceeds to discuss the case, and we print below some extracts from his conclusions.)*

Such are the irrefutable facts, established by corroborative statements. The manifestation took place long after death, the interval being from September 2, 1916, to May 25, 1920, that is to say, three years, eight months, and twenty-six days.

What conclusion can we draw from this case affecting our own personal convictions?

... There is no doubt as to the authenticity of the vision, nor as to its connexion with the finding of the young airman's body, and we can all realise what consolation was thus afforded to the sorrowing parents; the body of their beloved boy is now here in this city of Paris, where they live. Nothing, or all but nothing, is left of the body; but this body was only the garment of the soul, and they know that this soul has survived the catastrophe of death, that it has manifested



itself, and guided them in their vigorous and persevering search. Doubtless we are not yet entirely satisfied; we should like to know more, and we ask ourselves what reason there was for the symbolism of the vision, why this enigmatic apparition between a Russian and a German? It would seem as if it had been simpler for René Clarinval to convey to his mother the direct information that he had been killed on the 2nd of September, and buried in such and such a place.

(We might possibly imagine that Madame Clarinval's mind being constantly directed towards her son, she had been momentarily endowed with the faculty of seeing at a distance, or rather, of apprehending what was happening, and we might also suppose that this apprehension was externalised before her eyes into a living scene—this apparition of her son between a Russian and a German. But then why did her vision not correspond with the reality? I have published so many instances of exact visions at a distance that this interpretation seems very doubtful and less probable than some psychic action on the part of the dead.)

We must not, we cannot, judge from our own terrestrial standpoint. The invisible world is still entirely to discover; we know neither its laws nor its conditions.

---

### CORRESPONDENCE.

#### I. ON "THE READING OF CLOSED BOOKS APPARENTLY BY CLAIRVOYANCE."

*To the Editor of the JOURNAL OF THE S.P.R.*

DEAR MADAM,—I am much struck with the clairvoyant case reported in the *Journal*.<sup>1</sup> The case has resemblances to the modern Greek writing obtained by Prof. Richet through a Madame X. (*Proc.*, Vol. XIX., pp. 162-261); and Mrs. Sidgwick's questions, which are (naturally) much to the point, tend to bring this similarity out.

The one thing which is thoroughly excluded is chance coincidence. The thing which is not excluded, and which was held to be possible in the Greek case, is purposed memorising by Mrs. "Jackson" of some accessible book and then leading up to its selection, the choice of the page memorised remaining with her.

<sup>1</sup> *Jour. S.P.R.*, Vol. XX., p. 179 (December, 1921).



It is a far-fetched and difficult hypothesis, and, under the circumstances, I suppose, absurd, but no hypothesis that is not rather difficult can account for the reading of a closed book.

It will be remembered that the same thing was done by Stainton Moses, who read a long extract from an out-of-the-way book in Dr. Speer's library—a book which he pretty certainly had not seen before.<sup>1</sup> In that case it was supposed to be done by some communicating entity with superhuman powers. In the present case the reading is supposed to be done by the superhuman faculty of Mrs. Jackson herself. But both hypotheses are gratuitous, and the simple fact is that we do not know how it is done. The feeling of the clairvoyant that she is doing it herself lacks any force as evidence; and the earlier phenomena, reported of Mrs. Jackson's powers, associate her with Home in a way which may possibly be instructive.

Direct telepathic receptive faculty seems demonstrated by the pain and taste experiments.

May I congratulate Mr. "Brook" on his important experiences, and on the very appropriate time which he has chosen to narrate them. I have long held that book-tests, as such, have no bearing on human survival, indeed that they rather tend to militate against the evidence for it, inasmuch as a clairvoyant power of reading records complicates the issue by depriving a large number of statements about things known to deceased persons of evidential value. The only way in which book-tests bear upon the question of survival is as to the matter selected and the manner in which it is introduced and applied to the right people. This part of the evidence remains still strong, in my judgment, quite apart from the mere power of reading. The power of reading proves nothing by itself, one way or the other, except that it establishes an unknown faculty without discriminating whether that faculty belongs to an incarnate or a discarnate person.

OLIVER LODGE.

*(We print below a reply from Mr. Brook in regard to the hypothesis put forward by Sir Oliver Lodge:)*

I am glad to have an opportunity of clearing up one point in the letter from Sir Oliver Lodge which you have kindly shown to me.

The hypothesis of "purposed memorising by Mrs. Jackson of some accessible book" is one which cannot by any stretch be

<sup>1</sup> Cf. *Proc. S.P.R.*, Vol. XXI., p. 106.

made to fit in with the circumstances in which the tests took place. In the cases in which I chose the book the selection was made entirely at random, and there was no "leading up" to such selection. Further, the passage was written in such circumstances as to exclude the possibility of memorising between the time of my selection and the time of writing. In the case of *Farwell on Powers*, selected by Mrs. Jackson, she was in my chambers, where the book is kept, for only a short time, and during the whole of that time I was in the room with her; she did not even touch the book, but merely remarked on the title as curious; and the writing was done partly the same evening at home, and partly in the tube next morning. I may add that Mrs. Jackson has little or no power of memorising, and that her general reading is strictly limited in range; such works as Sidgwick's *Methods of Ethics* lie entirely outside this range.

There is one further point. Mrs. Jackson's power of writing passages contained in a closed book may, I think, bear some analogy to her power of "seeing" the face of a card by looking only at the back of the card. I have observed her go through a pack in this way; on checking the cards afterwards with the description of them which she had written down, I have found the amount of error to be about 5 per cent.

"T. BROOK."

## II. A NEGLECTED METHOD OF PSYCHICAL RESEARCH.

*To the Editor of the JOURNAL OF THE S.P.R.*

THE UNIVERSITY, BRISTOL.

DEAR MADAM,—It has struck me that we might with great advantage supplement our other methods of research by the use of the dictaphone in cases of alleged "direct control." We are told that in certain cases a medium will claim to be directly controlled by the spirit of a dead person, and that under these circumstances she will speak in tones and with an accent which distinctly recall those of the alleged communicator. (Cf. the paper by Miss Radclyffe-Hall and Lady Troubridge on Mrs. Leonard's mediumship in *S.P.R. Proceedings*, Part 84.)

It is clearly very desirable that a permanent record should be made of such voices, so that they may be studied at leisure and submitted to other friends of the deceased person beside the actual sitter. Otherwise it is very difficult to know what weight

to attach to the statement that the "direct" voices resemble those of the alleged communicators. Obviously the ideal case would be to have records (a) of a man's voice during his lifetime, (b) of the voice of the medium when she claims to be controlled by this man, (c) of the voice of the medium when under her normal control; and (d) of the voice of the medium when not in trance.

It ought not to be impossible for those who sit frequently (say) with Mrs. Leonard to arrange some such experiment with "Feda," and thus at least get records of the kinds (b), (c), and (d). As regards (a) might it not be worth while for some of us to deposit with the Society dictaphone records of our ordinary mode of speaking, so that if any medium professes to be controlled by us after our death a perfectly objective comparison of the voices could be made? This would at least supplement the "sealed letter" tests which past members of the Society have made with such lamentably negative results.

I do not know what conclusion if any about survival could be based on the success of a series of such experiments. But it would at least establish definitely a very interesting and possibly important fact which would be incapable of normal explanation.

C. D. BROAD.

---

## REVIEW.

*The Mystery of Existence* and A Brief Study of the Sex Problem.  
By C. W. ARMSTRONG. (Grant Richards, 6s. net.)

This book, which was first issued in 1909, has now been re-issued with considerable additions. It consists in the main of an exposition of the philosophical views of the author, who has been a member of this Society for many years; it has no direct bearing upon psychical research, except in so far as these views are the outcome of Mr. Armstrong's study of psychical phenomena and in particular of the work of Frederic Myers,

whose discovery of the *Subliminal Self* I must regard as almost more epoch-making than Darwin's discovery of the laws of Natural Selection.

The great importance I attach to this discovery will be better understood when, further on, I come to state the functions which I attribute to the subliminal self, functions greater and more far-reaching than Myers himself ever suggested.

---

## "PSYCHIC" PHOTOGRAPHY.

THE Research Officer would be glad if those Members and Associates of the Society who have experiments in view with Mr. Hope, Mrs. Deane, or Mr. Vearncombe, would communicate with him before arranging their sittings.

# JOURNAL

OF THE

## Society for Psychical Research

---

### *NOTICE OF MEETING.*

---

## A General Meeting of the Society

WILL BE HELD AT THE HOUSE OF

**THE ROYAL SOCIETY OF MEDICINE**

(IN THE ROBERT BARNES HALL),

**1 WIMPOLE STREET, LONDON, W.**

(ENTRANCE IN HENRIETTA STREET),

*On WEDNESDAY, MAY 10th, 1922, at 8.30 p.m.,*

Address by the President,

DR. T. W. MITCHELL.

---

N.B.—*Members and Associates will be admitted on signing their names at the door. Visitors will be admitted on production of an invitation card signed by a Member or Associate. Each Member or Associate is allowed to invite one friend.*



## NEW MEMBERS.

Hicks, Rev. F. E., St. Anne's Vicarage, Birkenhead.

Holms, A. Campbell, 23 Sefton Drive, Liverpool.

Kimber, J. F. C., The Gate House, Eashing, Godalming.

Leconfield, The Lady, Petworth House, Petworth, Sussex.

O'Dell, A. E., 10 Knights Park, Kingston-on-Thames, Surrey.

Osborn, N. F. B., C.B., Blenheim Lodge, Adelaide Road, Surbiton.

Smith, W. S. Montgomery, 138 Sloane Street, London, S.W. 1.

Wilson, J. S., 24 Chapel Street, London, S.W. 1.

Woodhouse, Mrs. Robert, Hill's Hotel, Prince's Square, London, W. 2.

Yardley, R. B., The Birches, London Road, Worcester Park, Surrey.

## MEETING OF THE COUNCIL.

THE 187th Meeting of the Council was held at 20 Hanover Square, London, W., on Tuesday, March 7th, 1922, at 3.30 p.m.; SIR LAWRENCE JONES in the chair. There were also present: Mr. W. W. Baggally, Sir William Barrett, Captain E. N. Bennett, the Hon. Everard Feilding, Mr. J. G. Piddington, Miss M. Radclyffe-Hall, Mr. and Mrs. W. H. Salter, Mrs. Henry Sidgwick and Dr. V. J. Woolley; also Mr. Eric J. Dingwall, Research Officer, and Miss I. Newton, Secretary.

The Minutes of the last two meetings of the Council were read and signed as correct.

Ten new Members were elected. Their names and addresses are given above.

The following were co-opted as Members of the Council for the year 1922: Sir George Beilby, F.R.S., Miss Radclyffe-Hall, Mrs. W. H. Salter, Mr. W. Whately Smith, and Dr. M. B. Wright.

Sir Lawrence Jones was elected a Vice-President of the Society.

Dr. Rudolf Tischner of Munich was elected a Corresponding Member.

The following resolution was passed:

That the Secretary be authorised to issue to Members who apply for them tickets admitting the husbands or wives of such Members to any Private Meeting of the Society, other

than a Business Meeting. Such tickets shall be non-transferable and shall be available only for the meeting for which they are issued, and the Secretary shall have discretion as to the number to be issued, having regard to the seating capacity of the place of meeting.

The monthly Accounts for January and February, 1922, were presented and taken as read.

### REPORT OF THE FIRST INTERNATIONAL CONGRESS FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH.

WE have been informed by the Secretary of the Danish Society for Psychical Research, who is acting Secretary of the International Committee, that the Official Report of the First Congress, held last year at Copenhagen, is now ready. It is a volume of about 500 pages with numerous illustrations, and the price is 15 crowns (Danish). It can be obtained from the Danish Society for Psychical Research, 7 Graabrødretorv, Copenhagen.

In the brief report of the Congress printed in the *Journal* for last November, we referred to the Danish Society as newly constituted. Their Secretary draws our attention to the fact that the Danish Society was originally founded in 1908, so that it is already well established. We are sorry if our words conveyed a wrong impression, and take this opportunity of making the matter clear.

---

### PROFESSOR RICHTER AND THE *ACADÉMIE DES SCIENCES*.

AT a meeting of the French *Académie des Sciences* on the 13th of February last, Professor Richter brought forward his recently published book *Traité de Métapsychique*. He addressed the meeting thus :

This work is an exposition of certain experiences and observations which I have tried to classify methodically. It seemed to me that the unregulated and strange phenomena observed by honest and careful investigators, some of them well-known men, such as Sir William Crookes, Sir Oliver Lodge, Zollner, and William James, ought to be subjected to a thorough enquiry, and not received with sarcasm or disdainful silence.

The word metapsychic, which I created to designate this science of hidden things, a word which now seems to be generally accepted, indicates that these phenomena are of a psychological order, but they extend beyond ordinary, classical psychology and immensely increase the field of human intelligence.

. . . Strange as the facts which I describe may seem to be, they do not contradict any accepted scientific truths. They are new; they are unusual; they are difficult to classify; but they do not demolish anything of what has been so laboriously built up in our classic edifice. If people dispute them *a priori*, it is because they have not sufficiently reflected on the profound difference which separates the unusual from the contradictory.

I have therefore the right to ask that people should read my book before they judge it. . . .

The event recorded above is noteworthy in that this is the first time that the *Académie des Sciences* has accorded official recognition to such a book as Professor Richet's. We hope to review this book shortly in the *Proceedings*.

---

## HYPNOPOMPIC PICTURES.

(EDITORIAL NOTE. We print below an interesting account sent to us by Mr. M. Gheury de Bray, F.R.A.S., of his experience of hypnopompic illusions. With Mr. de Bray's report may be compared the statements published in *Phantasms of the Living*, [p. 474.]

### [[A CURIOUS SUBCONSCIOUS MANIFESTATION.

It] has repeatedly] arrived to me, lying *awake*, after sleep, with eyes shut, to become suddenly aware that *I see very distinctly in detail*, things pictured independently of any volition whatever. I am sufficiently wide awake to realize that I am in a conscious state, and this is a most interesting manifestation, to attempt to influence it by acts of volition, to note its gradual disappearance, etc. . . . Yet the state is entirely beyond my volition, except perhaps that I could end it by opening my eyes; I have not tried this, as I naturally tried to continue it as long as possible.

*Invariably*, the pictures are a moving landscape as one sees from a *quickly* moving vehicle, train or fast river steamer.

A whole panorama defiles before the eyes, in all its details, just perceived, but (exactly as if seen from a train, etc.) without leaving time to see the details, being gone as soon as perceived. I *believe* that the scenery *always* passes from left to right—but now that I think of it, I am not quite sure,—fore-ground swiftly . . . back-ground slowly . . . there is no break of continuity, yet one scenery will succeed another, quite different, with quite a natural transition. In that state repeatedly I have “willed” to see appear a tree, a mountain, a rock, the sea, etc. . . . and watched for their appearance; either they come, or they come not, but if they come, they might just as well have come if I had not “willed” them to. If I “willed” an unlikely thing, it did not come.

The first time that I noticed this, I was at sea, awakening after my watch below. It was about 1900. Since, I have had this occur about half a dozen times. It begins with the sudden realization that “there is that thing again!” It probably gradually shaped itself, but I have not so far realized that it was beginning and watched its formation. Only the last time (last night, in fact) do I remember how it ended. In this particular case it faded gradually, like a fading view in the magic lantern, the motion stopping gradually as it faded, till it remained but a motionless vague undelineated thing which I could not describe, except as something seen in a mist. This refers to this one case only, the others were not noticed or forgotten.

In this one case, I “jumped to attention” at the realization that “there it was again,” to see the swift left to right moving panorama of ordinary agricultural land, with cottages, etc. . . . I willed a tree, and surely enough one came, (it would have come also probably by itself without volition on my part), I thought of spring and the fruit blossoms, and the landscape whitened a little afterwards with the snowy orchards I had imagined. I “willed” mountains, and the flat country began to break up, became hilly, and after some ten seconds, came distant vistas of mountains. I “willed” rocks, but none came distinctly enough to be recognizable, but the thing was getting blurred . . . I thought of the sea . . . but things became more blurred and at a standstill, and remained but a featureless steady thing, made up of a succes-



sion of little bright patches close together, with distant marginal indistinct things . . . like a shore at low tide, with the imprint of the waves on the sand, catching the rays of the sun, the whole seen through a mist . . . this faded very slowly.

I may add that I never see visions, have only had once a very curious hallucination, and am trained in most minute and delicate scientific observations.

---

### CORRESPONDENCE.

#### I. ON "THE CASE OF ABRAHAM FLORENTINE."

*To the Editor of the JOURNAL OF THE S.P.R.*

MADAM,—For more than two years I have been examining the automatic writing and séance records of Stainton Moses in the original script and preparing an account of my researches which will soon be published. In this connection I wrote last summer to the Secretary of the S.P.R. suggesting that an enquiry should be made in the United States as to whether any obituary notice of Abraham Florentine appeared in the American papers and might conceivably have formed the basis of the communications ascribed to his spirit. The Secretary kindly took steps to carry out my suggestion and informed me of the result. I did not anticipate the publication of the enquiring officer's report without reference to me and the sequel of a correspondence in the *Journal* on the merits of the case. As my name was not mentioned in the November issue, which contained the report, several persons who know of the researches in which I am engaged have drawn my attention to the correspondence without realising that the enquiry was made at my instance. There may be others who are surprised at my silence but have not mentioned the subject to me. With all due deference I feel that some of the conclusions expressed in the November issue are hardly justified by the ascertained facts, that the views of your correspondents might be modified in the light of a full knowledge of the unpublished records, and that even if the obituary notice served as the basis of the communications the hypothesis of cryptomnesia does not cover all the ground. I cannot go further into details without forestalling what will soon be published and without requiring

too much space in your columns, for this case cannot be considered adequately as a single problem, it must be regarded as one of a series.

A. W. TRETHEWY.

## II. ON "AN EXPERIMENT IN FAKING 'SPIRIT' PHOTOGRAPHS."

(EDITORIAL NOTE. In the *Journal* for February last, pp. 219-223, we printed an account by the Hon. Everard Feilding of the recent experiment in faking "spirit" photographs, carried out on the initiative of Mr. James Douglas. We have received two letters on the subject, which we print below together with a reply from Mr. Feilding. We also print a statement from Mr. William Marriott, who, having been shown the letters from our two correspondents, has kindly consented to disclose the method by which the trick was performed. Our thanks are due to Mr. Marriott for thus "giving himself away" for our benefit.)

### *To the Editor of the JOURNAL OF THE S.P.R.*

(1) MADAM,—Mr. Feilding's last sentence<sup>1</sup> is noteworthy: "a little foresight, some luck, and more bluff—and you get an extra."

One must concede that Mr. Hope must possess these qualities to a superlative degree (if one can call "luck" a quality) considering that he has never been "caught out," in spite of innumerable tests with persons who were good amateur conjurers and expert photographers.

For Mr. James Douglas was altogether too easy a prey for a skilful conjurer like Mr. Marriott, highly strung, nervous and so flustered that he signed the same plate twice, one signature over the other, and packed and stowed away in an inner pocket his opened packet of plates without being aware that he had done so.

I am glad that Mr. Feilding recognises that not much credence can be attached to Mr. Marriott's statements as to how he "did the trick," but I fear he has allowed himself to be bluffed on this occasion when he asserts that it was *not* done either by the substitution of slides or of plates.

But what I want to deprecate is all this attitude of secrecy and mystery connected with so-called exposures of the methods of faking "spirit" photographs.

Mr. Patrick and Mr. Whately Smith recently published a long account of how photographs *might* be faked, but the only actual

<sup>1</sup> Cp. *S.P.R. Journal*, February, 1922, p. 223.

experiment was carried out under conditions as ludicrously unlike conditions one can obtain with Mr. Hope, that it has no value. Moreover, in spite of repeated requests, no prints of the results have been published.

Here again in the Douglas-Marriott experiment, we are left quite uncertain as to the real methods employed by Mr. Marriott.

Mr. Feilding states that it is quite easy to produce the "cloud" effects and clear faces seen in some of Mr. Hope's best "psychic" photographs. I have no doubt that this is correct, if a plate is prepared beforehand and substituted in the dark room, but can the effect be produced in any other way? It is loosely stated that it can be, but I have never heard of its being actually done before competent and credible witnesses.

What seems to be required is that "extras," comparable to Mr. Hope's best effects, should actually be produced by each of the alleged processes seriatim, not secretly, but slowly and openly, in the presence of a small Committee of expert photographers and conjurers, each process being carefully noted and recorded, and the results printed. It should then be considered theoretically and practically whether these processes could be carried out under the conditions obtaining at a Hope sitting without being detected by a competent observer.

This would be scientific, and would be of great value in enabling us to judge better as to the probability of Mr. Hope's phenomena being genuine, while it would help the experimenter as to what particularly to observe at a Hope sitting, and increase the value of his record.

Surely we all want to get if possible to the *truth* in the matter of so-called psychic photography, and there is more hope of accomplishing this end by observation and experiment than by slinging accusations against the "psychic" photographers.

C. E. BADDELEY, *Colonel.*

WALBOTTLE HALL,

NEWBURN-ON-TYNE.

(2) MADAM,—May I be permitted to remark upon the article in the *Journal* of the S.P.R. for February, 1922, entitled an "Experiment in Faking 'Spirit' Photographs," as it would seem that there are a few points that are open to criticism.

(1) In the last line on p. 219, these words occur, . . . "working under precisely the same conditions. . . ."

(2) In the 5th and 6th lines on p. 220, . . . "that if any of the observers noticed any departure from the prescribed conditions, they should at once say so. . . ."

(3) On p. 221, in the 22nd line, . . . "he (Mr. Marriott) said he had only brought one slide. . . ."

With reference to (1) it would seem that the conditions were *not* precisely the same as those followed by Mr. Douglas, when experimenting with Hope at Crewe; as on p. 221, line 24, we are informed that at Mr. Marriott's invitation, all the Committee were asked to go into the dark room to witness the method of filling the dark slide, etc.

It would be of interest to hear Mr. Marriott's real reason for giving this invitation.

Regarding (2) it is unfortunate that no member of the Committee raised the question (as they had authority to), as to whether this invitation on Mr. Marriott's part was in order.

Had the invitation been refused by all, it seems possible that Mr. Marriott might have refused to be searched *after* this visit to the dark room, as he had already done, *before* the visit took place.

The reason he gave in lines 3, 4, p. 221, for not being searched applies equally to both periods of the experiment.

Perhaps Mr. Marriott will explain! As to (3) it is stated in the detail report of the experiment published in the *Sunday Express* of December 11th, 1921, that, when Mr. Marriott was asked . . . "if he had a second dark slide, he at once took one out of his overcoat pocket. . . ." This scarcely confirms his statement, given in the S.P.R. article, on p. 221.

It is noticeable that nowhere in any report of the experiment, as far as I am aware, does Mr. Marriott definitely state that he did *not* substitute another dark slide for the original one. We know, of course, that he tricked the Committee somehow—but it does not seem to me that we are getting one step nearer to the truth, or otherwise, of psychic photography by rather implying that Hope does not change his dark slides, but is still a man possessing sufficient skill to hoodwink those who experiment with him in some other way.

Will Mr. Marriott certify that he did not change his dark slide or bring with him more than one slide?

Does Mr. Feilding mean by the last three lines of his article, that Hope, by "a little foresight, some luck and more bluff," has



obtained the hundreds of supernormal effects on the sensitive plates that have appeared at Crewe and elsewhere, when these plates have been exposed in his presence?

That it is possible to imitate *many* of these curious effects on plates is of course quite well known to anyone possessing a small amount of photographic knowledge; there are, however, many Hope results, that would, I think, baffle the cleverest workers, because microscopic examination fails to find in these, the evidence of the employment of normal human action, that would appear in the imitator's productions.

It would be of much interest if Mr. Marriott would be good enough to submit some of his "mystic cloud" effects for such an examination, and comparison with the Hope results which they are said to imitate.

R. E. E. SPENCER.

### (3) *Reply from Mr. Feilding.*

MADAM,—I have submitted the letters from Colonel Baddeley and Major Spencer, which you sent me, to Mr. Marriott, and I now forward his reply. It will be appreciated that, as the trick was not mine to give away, I could not write more specifically in my former communication. As Mr. Marriott has now responded so fully to the request made to him, there is little for me to add.

I must however point out that Colonel Baddeley is wrong in saying that I had ever asserted that the trick was not done by the substitution either of slides *or of plates*. What I did say was that Mr. M'Kenzie was wrong in his belief that it was done by substitution of *slides*. Concerning the clouds, I am not a photographic expert, but I understand that Colonel Baddeley is probably right in his view that a really good psychic effect can only be got by preparation and subsequent substitution. I do not think therefore the slow and open production of extras before a Committee a proceeding that should fairly be imposed on those who believe that spirit photography is fraudulent, as a condition of the acceptance of their theory. It will be noted that Mr. Marriott relies in the first instance on what I assume to be the basic principle of all conjuring, misdirection, in order to gain an opportunity to effect substitution, and it would only be where this had failed that any dark-room expedient would at the last moment be resorted to as a *pis-aller*.

In reply to Major Spencer's question, I specifically abstained in my paper from drawing any inferences affecting Mr. Hope.

I have only had two experiments with that gentleman, one of which was 9 years ago, and do not consider myself qualified to express an opinion. But I think myself safe in saying that Mr. Patrick and Mr. Marriott have shown that with a suitable admixture of foresight, luck and bluff, very respectable extras can, without any help from "the other side," be concocted in what appear to observers to be fraud-proof conditions, until the loop-hole is actually revealed to them.

It seems to me now to rest with Mr. Hope, Mrs. Dean or Mr. Vearncombe, to carry the controversy a stage further by inviting their spiritual coadjutors to introduce conditions beyond the powers of their earthly rival to imitate.

EVERARD FEILDING.

*(4) Statement by Mr. William Marriott.*

MADAM,—Possibly the best reply I can make to Colonel Baddeley's and Major Spencer's letters, is to describe as shortly as possible some of the various methods which in my opinion are employed by Hope, and then explain how I did the trick on Mr. Douglas. Conjurers are not usually expected to give away their tricks, but as my chief purpose is not to advertise myself but seriously to contribute to the demolition of what I am convinced is a pernicious and growing conspiracy of fraud, I can offer no objection to the invitation addressed to me.

The chief methods of fraudulent spirit photography may be summarised as follows :

1. The substitution of a dark slide containing prepared plates for the one loaded by the sitter with his own plates.
2. The substitution of prepared plates for unprepared ones before these are loaded in the dark slide.
3. The use of a pocket flash light apparatus for impressing an unprepared plate after it has been placed in the dark slide.
4. The addition of extraneous chemical during the process of development.
5. The use of pinholes in the fabric covering the dark-room lamp.
6. The use of similar pinholes on the cloth used for focussing the camera.
7. The placing of a negative or a positive in the camera in front of the plate in such a position that the light passing through it will produce an image more or less blurred.

Each of these methods may be used in a variety of ways. In fact, so subtle is their application that it is almost impossible for any observer not specially trained to prevent one or the other of them being employed.

It is, no doubt, to this constant change of method that the spirit photographers owe their immunity from absolute exposure. If the operator fails to find or to create an opportunity for working one of his dodges, he merely does nothing at all. The spiritual "atmosphere" is not right, "conditions" are unfavourable, the "force" is weak; and he hopes for better luck next time, and usually gets it.

Which method has been used in any particular case can only be ascertained from a critical examination of the finished negative (a print is of no use), and the procedure followed at that particular sitting. It is, however, unfortunately a matter of constant occurrence that sitters attach the account of one sitting to the result obtained at another.

Now a careful examination of the photograph produced by Hope for Mr. James Douglas convinced me that it was not the result of a pill-box exposure, but due to the deliberate preparation of the plate beforehand. This narrowed the reproduction to a case of substitution. Mr. M'Kenzie jumped to the conclusion that I had changed the dark slides. He was wrong as the following account will show.

Let me first describe the dark room. The window at which the slides are loaded is in the main wall of the building. The ruby fabric is placed at the outside edge of this so that there is a ledge some 15 inches in depth between the fabric and the back of the bench. This bench is not on a level with the window but some twelve inches below it. The result of this arrangement is that the bench is in absolute darkness.

Mr. Douglas and I entered the dark room. He immediately opened the packet of plates and placed one in the dark slide. In doing this he quite unwittingly departed from his own procedure in his Hope sitting, a repetition of which I had hoped for, but since to have drawn his attention to this would have made him suspicious, I had to let it pass. But that plate had to be got out of the slide. Now, there is in these Lancaster Cameras a loose piece of blackened card which is used to separate the plates. I conveniently lost this. To find it, would require the turning up of the light. This necessitated the plate being taken

from the slide and returned to the packet which was lying on the table outside its box. I apparently went to the other end of the room to turn on the light and Mr. Douglas commenced feeling for the card. As soon as his hands were occupied I placed a packet of prepared plates on the bench and his in my pocket. The cardboard was then conveniently found without it being necessary to turn on the light and my prepared plates were loaded by Mr. Douglas himself into the dark slide without suspicion.

When I came out of the dark room my plans were near being frustrated by Mr. M'Kenzie's accusation. I had to get rid of the plates before I could allow myself to be searched. Just to test Mr. M'Kenzie's and Sir Arthur's powers of observation, I invited them all into the dark room. And when Mr. Douglas was putting his second plate into the dark slide, I simply placed the packet in my pocket into the open box.

The sitting over and myself searched without anything being found, it was necessary for me to get hold of the packet which Mr. Douglas now had in his pocket, as this contained twelve plates and not eight as it should have done, four having been used. I therefore casually asked him what he was going to do with them. He in all innocence replied that they were of no use to him and gave them to me. Thus all ended well.

I had a second dark slide with me. The camera was not my own, I had hired it for the day and had to return it the same evening. The two slides were unfortunately differently marked, one having the Lancaster metal trade mark on it and the other being plain. I therefore used the marked slide to hold sundry screws and fittings which I had had to remove to make the apparatus more manageable for this particular occasion.

The pill-box felt in my pocket was a flash-lamp apparatus, which I had in readiness in case of accident. I had also four other dodges ready up my sleeve.

Had my reading of the Hope method not come off, I should still have been able to produce something, but the fairies would have been lost.

I hope that this simple and, I trust, clear explanation will set all doubts at rest. I can assure my readers that nothing hitherto done by Hope cannot be repeated by myself under the same conditions. I can, and will with pleasure give anyone sufficiently interested a set of fool-proof conditions, conditions under which



I unhesitatingly state I can NOT produce an extra. When Hope succeeds in circumventing these, I will admit that the case demands further investigation, but not till then.

Colonel Baddeley, I think, undervalues the articles in the *Psychic Research Quarterly* by Mr. Patrick and Mr. Whately Smith. It was an account not only of how photographs *might* be faked, but of how they *were* faked, and to the satisfaction of critical, non-spiritistic, University beholders. Further, he is wrong in saying that no prints of the results have been published. Mr. Patrick has kindly supplied me with a couple of prints which I have made into lantern slides and shown publicly in my lectures, and I understand that lantern slides have been made and shown by him of the rest.

As regards Major Spencer's statement that there are many Hope results that would baffle imitation, I can only say that although I have examined a large number of these photographs, I have so far seen none that seem to me to carry on their face any evidence of supernormal origin. If Major Spencer would be good enough to lend me a few which appear to him to be of this character I should be very grateful, and would at least do my best to supply him with humanly produced imitations.

WILLIAM MARRIOTT.

---

### III. ON "THE *Modus Operandi* IN SO-CALLED MEDIUMISTIC TRANCE."

*To the Editor of the JOURNAL OF THE S.P.R.*

MADAM,—In Lady Troubridge's interesting and suggestive paper on "The *Modus Operandi* in so-called Mediumistic Trance," the theory is tentatively put forward that the Personal Controls may be a deeper hypnotic level of Mrs. Leonard's trance. If this were so, I gather from the Doris Fischer case, and especially from Dr. Mitchell's paper on that case, *S.P.R. Proceedings*, Part 79, page 59, that we should expect to find that Feda would know nothing about material given through personal control, but that the personal control would know all about the Feda material. From the notes of my own sittings with Mrs. Leonard, I find that not only are the personal controls aware of things given through Feda; but that, on occasion, Feda shows knowledge of personal control material. On September 22nd, 1921, a D.G.I. personal control had been reminding me of a time in our lives

when our ordinary home life had been interrupted, spoiled. The fact was that we had provided a home, for over a year, for a lady mentally afflicted. Feda, returning for a moment to say good-bye, at the conclusion of the personal control, remarked as follows: "I've come back, Mr. Bill . . . she remembers things she can't get through Feda . . . one or two personal things, shops, and things, *and noosances about people whom she didn't want.*" Showing, I think, clear knowledge of what had just been said. May I add my own witness to that of Lady Troubridge, as to the striking reproduction of quality and tone of voice, of persons no longer in the body, that we get on these occasions.

W. S. IRVING.

---

#### IV. BLEEDING STIGMATA.

*To the Editor of the JOURNAL OF THE S.P.R.*

MADAM,—With reference to Father Thurston's claim that the above have never been experimentally produced—reluctant as I am to join issue with Father Thurston, especially on a subject that he has given so much more attention to than I have myself, I am nevertheless, in the interests of truth, obliged to support Mr. Hubert Wales in his contrary contention, of which he furnishes proof in his letter to the *Journal* for December, 1921.

The late Lord D., a well-known Catholic peer, told a sister of mine, who told me, that when he was going over an hypnotic hospital somewhere in France, the doctor who showed him over stopped at one of the beds, and asked him to watch what would happen. After presumably making some passes over the man who was to be the subject of the experiment, the doctor said: "*Vous êtes le Christ*"; upon which the man instantly assumed the attitude of the Sacred Figure on the Cross and blood flowed from the wounds as familiarly depicted.

Unfortunately both my sister and Lord D. have recently died, but this story derives a certain corroboration from the present Lord D., brother of the late peer, to whom I have written on the subject.

He says: "My late brother told my wife many years ago that he saw a patient in a hospital (she thinks in Paris), and that this man when hypnotised stretched himself in the form of a cross, but my wife cannot remember anything about the blood flowing from wounds being mentioned. I am sorry I cannot

give you any more information as my brother never mentioned the subject to me."

It is, I think, evident that if the man had merely stretched himself under hypnosis and assumed the rigid attitude of the Crucified, the story would have been hardly worth telling; but I well remember how impressed my sister seemed to be with Lord D.'s narrative of the wounds appearing "*almost instantly*" and the *blood flowing from them*, and how she impressed me.

FRANCES M. CHARLTON.

---

#### NOTES ON PERIODICALS.

*Archives de Psychologie.* No. 69-70 (May-Oct. 1921).

This chief contribution in this double number is a very fine biographical study by Prof. Claparède of Theodore Flournoy the great psychologist of Geneva who was the founder of the *Archives*, the friend of William James, the author of that classical and fascinating study of mediumship *Des Indes à la planète Mars* (1900), and one of the few psychologists of the first rank who was from the first in cordial sympathy with Psychical Research and the methods of our Society in approaching its problems. Flournoy's adhesion to the cause of Psychical Research is recorded in the *Journal* for November, 1896, in 1899 he was elected a Corresponding Member of the Society, and this he remained till his death in 1920. It is much to be regretted that the Society never obtained his services as President; for he would without doubt have contributed as much stimulus and suggestion to its work as its other foreign Presidents, William James, Charles Richet and Henri Bergson. As it is, it is only possible to refer those interested to this admirable account of Flournoy's life and work by his colleague, friend and relative, Prof. Claparède. The same number contains also a brief discussion by Prof. Larguier des Bancelles of an obsession from which Pascal is said to have suffered, together with the suggestion of a psycho-analytic interpretation.

F. C. S. S.

# JOURNAL

OF THE

## Society for Psychical Research

---

### NEW MEMBERS.

**Burt, Mrs. William G.**, 1501 Asbury Avenue, Evanston, Ill., U.S.A.

**Cochrane, Miss Jessie**, Aban Court Hotel, Ashburn Place, London, S.W. 7.

**Harter, Mrs. Charles**, 5 Onslow Houses, London, S.W. 7.

**Johnston, Dr. William B.**, 5 Garden Terrace, Cambridge, Mass., U.S.A.

**King, Louis Magrath**, c/o British Consulate General, Chengtu, China.

**Mills, J. P., I.C.S.**, c/o King, Hamilton & Co., 4 and 5 Koila Ghat Street, Calcutta, India.

**Pagenstecher, G., M.D.**, Av. Veracruz 102, Mexico City.

**Preston, E. M.**, The Warren, Hayes, Kent.

**Rae, Miss Anne**, Sewickley, Pennsylvania, U.S.A.

**Yeoman, Mrs.**, Hampden House, Highgate Hill, London, N. 6.

**Yeoman, Miss I. V.**, Hampden House, Highgate Hill, London, N. 6.

---

### MEETING OF THE COUNCIL.

THE 188th Meeting of the Council was held at 20 Hanover Square, London, W., on Tuesday, April 11th, 1922, at 3.30 p.m.; **DR. F. C. S. SCHILLER** in the Chair. There were also present: **Mr. W. W. Baggally**, **Sir William Barrett**, the **Hon. Everard Feilding**, **Miss Radclyffe-Hall**, **Mr. and Mrs. W. H. Salter**, **Mrs. Henry Sidgwick** and **Dr. V. J. Woolley**; also **Mr. Eric J. Dingwall**, Research Officer, and **Miss I. Newton**, Secretary.

The Minutes of the last Meeting were read and signed as correct.

Eleven new Members were elected. Their names and addresses are given above.



The Monthly Account for March, 1922, was presented and taken as read.

---

#### PRIVATE MEETINGS FOR MEMBERS AND ASSOCIATES.

THE 70th Private Meeting for Members and Associates only was held in the Council Chamber, at 20 Hanover Square, London, W., on Tuesday, March 7th, 1922, at 5 p.m.; SIR LAWRENCE JONES in the chair.

MR. C. P. MILLS, I.C.S., read a paper on "Were Tigers among the People of the Assam Hills," which it is hoped will be printed later.

The 71st Private Meeting of the Society, for which a certain number of tickets for visitors had been issued, was held in the Council Chamber at 20 Hanover Square, London, W., on Tuesday, April 11th, 1922, at 5 p.m.; DR. F. C. S. SCHILLER in the chair.

SIR WILLIAM BARRETT read a paper on "Three Interesting Cases of Supernormal Perception," which it is hoped will be published later.

An interesting discussion followed the paper during which two witnesses concerned with one of the cases answered questions and gave further information. We take this opportunity of thanking them for thus assisting our enquiries.

---

#### MR. PRICE'S LIBRARY.

EARLY in the year Mr. Harry Price, a member of the Society, offered to place on permanent loan in the Society's Rooms his magnificent collection of books on magic and witchcraft. The offer was gratefully accepted by the Council, and so through his generosity Mr. Price has given the officers of the Society the benefit of being able to consult what is generally considered to be the most complete library of magical literature in Great Britain, if not in Europe.

The library is strictly for reference purposes but, when the catalogue is finished, as many of the volumes as possible will be available for reference by Members and Associates, whilst the rest—books printed for restricted circulation only—will be

reserved for the officers of the Society for use in their investigations.

It may be of interest to members to know something of the contents of the collection. The bulk of the volumes consist of works on magic in the sense of legerdemain and comprise every well-known book published in this country and abroad. Many of the older works are now practically unobtainable, and even modern works of this kind are so carefully guarded that they soon go out of print, and not being sold in the usual way escape the notice of bibliographers. Among some of the rarer books we would mention firstly a fine copy of Scot's *Discoverie of Witchcraft*, first edition from the Yatton Court Library together with all the subsequent editions. There is also a tall copy of the 1581 edition of Bodin's *De Magorum Demonomania*; a complete set of the rare *Conjuror's Magazine* with all the plates printed in 1792-1793; a number of the rare chap-books and small popular volumes published in London in the eighteenth century; a set of pamphlets on the amazing case of Mary Tofts, the rabbit breeder, and a great number of similar items on impostors of all ages and all times. The section on stage telepathy is especially rich, and there are works on codes from 1533 to the present day. In MSS. the collection is well known for the inclusion of a Burmese MS. on the work of the Indian fakirs which was transcribed by Sir Richard Burton and also for smaller MSS. on magic and astrology. Taken together, the books number about fifteen hundred items, and when the list is complete it will be available for consultation by members on application to the Secretary.

Not content with loaning the above collection to the Society, Mr. Price has also offered to loan his photographic material for use in experimental work. This comprises about two hundred and fifty pounds' worth of photographic apparatus, including everything necessary for work in this field.

---

### A CASE OF FRAUD WITH THE CREWE CIRCLE.

IN the last number of the *Journal* it will be remembered that a discussion upon faking spirit photographs was initiated

by Col. Baddeley and Major Spencer, arising out of an experiment conducted by Mr. William Marriott. The controversy revolved around the alleged mediumship of Mr. William Hope of Crewe, and in speaking of him Col. Baddeley remarked that "he has never been 'caught out,' in spite of innumerable tests with persons who were good amateur conjurers and expert photographers." It may not be known to members generally, that the officers of the Society have for some considerable time been endeavouring to persuade Mr. Hope to allow his mediumship to be tested by a competent committee. The present Research Officer has done his utmost since his appointment to persuade Mr. Hope and his advisers to allow him to have some sittings under almost any conditions, but without avail. Fortunately, however, we have been able to avail ourselves of certain investigations by persons whose qualifications were partly unknown to the medium and his advisers. We print below a report from one of these investigators, dealing with the medium Hope; the writer of this report, Mr. Harry Price, is a Member of the Society, and combines a wide experience of photographic processes with an extensive acquaintance with deceptive methods and contrivances. At one time he was Hon. Librarian of the Magicians' Club, London, and is also a member of the Society of American Magicians. The Society possesses two "spirit" photographs taken by Mr. Price twenty-two years ago, which indicate that the writer possesses some qualifications for the experiment described below.

About 1915 Mr. Price applied to Mr. William Hope for a sitting, but received no reply. On March 10, 1921, he applied again, but met with a similar result. On November 11, 1921, he called at the British College of Psychic Science, with a letter of introduction from the Librarian of the London Spiritualist Alliance (of which organisation he is a member), and saw the Hon. Secretary, Mrs. B. M'Kenzie, who promised to try to arrange a sitting.

On January 12, 1922, he received the following letter from the College:

DEAR MR. PRICE,—I enclose particulars of an experiment offered you with the "Crewe Circle."

If you decide to take this, kindly confirm as soon as possible. The fee for non-members is £2 2s. 0d., to be paid on confirmation. You should provide a half-dozen packet of  $\frac{1}{4}$  plates for the experiment, Imperial, or Wellington Wards are considered preferable.

Mr. Hope gives every opportunity to the sitter during the experiment, but he will not undertake tests and will use his own camera.

Nothing is guaranteed but good results can be assisted by sitters keeping the plates in their environment for a few days.

If you wish you are at liberty to bring a friend to share the sitting if they are sympathetic, for the one fee.

E. FORD,  
*Ass. Secy.*

Appointment.

*Friday, Jan. 27th, 10.30 a.m.*

On January 21, 1922, a letter was received from the College, saying that owing to illness the Crewe Circle would have to transfer the appointment to February 3, which date was again cancelled in favour of February 24, at 10.30 a.m.

Meanwhile Mr. Price had been considering what steps were advisable in order to make sure that the results, if any, should be genuine. Accordingly, on January 25, he visited the works of the Imperial Dry Plate Co., Ltd., at Cricklewood, and discussed the whole matter with the Secretary. In writing to Miss Newton the same night, he says :

I have spent the morning at the works of the Imperial Dry Plate Co., Ltd., Cricklewood, discussing and trying out various tests by which we can invisibly mark the plates which will be handed to Hope. We have decided as the best method that the plates shall be exposed to the X-rays, with a leaden figure of a lion rampant (the trade mark of the Imperial Co.) intervening. The centres of each set of four plates will be treated, so that when the plates are placed in their proper order, the full design will be seen. This is to safeguard against the allegation that some of the plates may have been missed in the marking.

Any plate developed will reveal a quarter of the design, besides any photograph or "extra" that may be on the plate. This will show us absolutely whether the plates have been substituted. I am also thinking out other safeguards that may help us.



The Imperial Plate Co., writing three days later, confirms the experiments made at their works, and in forwarding a box of six prepared plates writes :

We are sending to-day under separate cover the box of our Flashlight plates, quarter-plate size, bearing batch No. 14400 G. These 6 plates have been specially dealt with by us, and have been put through an exposure for a small portion of each under our X-ray apparatus, so that when the plates are developed parts of the design of our rampant lion trade mark will appear upon each of them.

Four of the plates when put together will complete the whole design, whilst the other two will only form a portion of the design, whilst we have the remaining two to complete the figure in our possession, which we are retaining until you communicate with us again.

We have tested this method and find it to be quite infallible, and it is impossible for anyone to have adopted the same steps which we have with regard to these 6 plates, and therefore it would be quite impossible for anyone to have effected any exchange of plates for the method you have under consideration.

In due course the plates arrived, and Mr. Price immediately handed them in their original postal packings to Mr. H. J. Moger of Pulborough, Sussex, who, in turn, sealed them privately and forwarded them to the Secretary of the Society for Psychical Research, for safe keeping. In this condition they were kept until handed to Hope in the séance room at the British College of Psychic Science.

Another point which occupied Mr. Price's attention was the choice of a suitable companion to assist him during the sitting. Acting on the advice of the Research Officer, he asked Mr. James Seymour to accompany him; this gentleman, by a happy concatenation of circumstances, combining precisely that knowledge of photography and trickery so essential for an experiment of this kind. On the morning fixed for the sitting the Research Officer met Mr. Price and his companion at Holland Park Station, and handed over the sealed packet of plates for use in the experiment. After it was over, both investigators immediately proceeded to the Rooms of the S.P.R., where a report of the sitting was dictated to a stenographer,

in the presence of both the Secretary and the Research Officer. The following is a connected narrative of what occurred during the time that Mr. Price and Mr. Seymour were at the College for the experiment. It is derived entirely from the verbatim dictated report taken down within forty-five minutes from the conclusion of the sitting.

#### MR. PRICE'S REPORT OF HIS SITTING.

WE got to the B.C.P.S. at 10.25 a.m., and the door was opened by a clerk. We took off our coats and walked into the reception room where Mrs. M'Kenzie was waiting for us. We had a very pleasant conversation with her, and we were very cheerful and did all we could to impress her with the fact that we had come to Mr. Hope in a friendly manner and would put no obstacle in his way. We were escorted up to the top floor, and walked into the well-lighted studio, when Mrs. Buxton came in and was introduced by Mrs. M'Kenzie. I made myself extremely pleasant; said how sorry I was that they had been ill with influenza, and asked after the Crewe Circle, saying that my people were natives of Shropshire. I ingratiated myself with them in every way. Afterwards, Mrs. Buxton seemed particularly friendly. Just at that period Mrs. M'Kenzie left us, and Mr. Hope walked in from the room outside on the left. I repeated my solicitations after his health and made myself extremely affable to him. He also seemed very pleasant and friendly. He asked me whether I had ever done any photography. I said I used to do quite a lot some years ago—as I did. The plates had been on the table during the whole of the conversation and were in the original Imperial postal wrappers as sent to me at Pulborough.

Mr. Hope then asked us to sit round the table. We sat at a small table, Mrs. Buxton facing me, Mr. Seymour on my right, and Mr. Hope on my left. I noticed Mrs. Buxton eyeing the packet with the outer wrappers very considerably, because apparently she was not used to having plates brought like that. Mr. Hope then asked me to undo the postal packet, which I did, and I cut the string in two places, and threw the postal wrappers on the floor, placing the unopened packet of plates on the table. Mr. Hope then picked up the packet of plates and started examining them. Then Mrs. Buxton said, "They are flash-light." I said, "I told the Imperial people that they were for portraiture

inside a London room, and they suggested flash-light." Then Mr. Hope examined the packet and he then handed it to Mrs. Buxton, who again examined the packet very minutely—I could see her eyeing the packet. In my opinion, at that juncture they came to the conclusion that the packet had not been tampered with, because at that moment Mrs. Buxton asked me whether the packet had been opened. I said, "It is exactly as I got it from the makers, outer wrapper and all"—I was careful to say that. Mrs. Buxton then examined it to find the speed number, as Mr. Hope apparently could not see it. Suddenly Mrs. Buxton said, "Here is the speed number, it is 400 on the packet," and Mr. Hope said, "Oh, yes, that will be all right."

[Mr. Seymour here interpolated: "Mr. Hope said he had not worked with flash-light plates before, and thought they would be quite all right and not hamper the experiment. They were thoroughly taken in by the packet and were not suspicious of it."]

Mr. Hope then pushed the plates into the middle of the table, and said, "We will have a hymn," and asked me whether I had any particular choice of hymns. I said, "I know all the old ones—I should like 'Onward Christian Soldiers.'"

Mr. Hope looked at Mrs. Buxton and said, "Could you manage 'Onward Christian Soldiers'?" She hesitated, and so, as I saw the hesitation, I said, "Any familiar hymn will do." So Mr. Hope then said, "How about 'Nearer my God to Thee'?"

I then placed my hands flat on the table; Mr. Hope's right hand was on my left, and my other hand was over Mr. Seymour's on my right, and Mr. Seymour's other hand was on Mrs. Buxton's—we were simply linked up. Mr. Hope and Mrs. Buxton's hands were not linked during the whole of the time. Mrs. Buxton then sang several verses—six or seven—of "Nearer my God to Thee," in a tune with which I was unfamiliar and did not recognise. I did, however, join in where and how I could.

After the hymn Mr. Hope gave a long impromptu prayer, in which he thanked God for all our many mercies, and hoped He would continue His blessings up to the present moment. He also craved blessings on our fellow-creatures and friends on the other side, and asked assistance in the attempt to link up with them, etc. etc. Then Mrs. Buxton sang another hymn, and then Mr. Hope picked up the packet of plates from the centre of the table and put them between Mrs. Buxton's hands; then he put

his hands on hers, I put my hands on his, and Mr. Seymour came last of all, making a pile of hands with the packet of plates in the centre. Then we had another short impromptu prayer by Mrs. Buxton. Then the Lord's Prayer was sung, and a short hymn concluded the service.

Mr. Hope now asked me whether I would like to sit by myself, or whether I would like Mr. Seymour to sit with me. Of course I said I would like to sit by myself, and Mr. Seymour made the remark that as it was my sitting he would prefer that I should sit by myself.

[Mr. Seymour here interpolated: "It would not have helped me to sit with him, and to be alone gave me freer movement."]

Then the plates were left on the table; I stood up, and Mr. Hope went into the dark-room, and brought his dark-slide to the door to show me. He opened it out, saying, "These shutters pull out like this, etc." (it was an ordinary double dark-slide), and said, "This piece of black card in between is to separate the plates." He handed the dark-slide to me to examine, and I marked it indelibly twice on both sides (twelve marks in all), and then I handed it back to Mr. Hope. He said, "You see there is no film in here; some people think I put films in and do the trick that way," and I said, "However could they think such a thing, it is absurd!" He then came into the room, picked up the packet of plates, which were then on the table, and invited me to go with him into the dark-room. I was about to ask that Mr. Seymour should come with me, when he took the words out of my mouth by asking Mr. Seymour to sit down at the table with Mrs. Buxton, and keep his hands on it all the time, so as to "maintain the influence." After the sitting was over, he said to Mr. Seymour, "You could have come in the dark-room, if you had liked."

At the entrance to the door he asked me whether I would open the packet of plates. While I was feeling for my knife, he pulled out a knife and opened the packet himself. He then made a remark to Mrs. Buxton to look after Mr. Seymour, while we were in the dark-room, after which he closed the dark-room door. He then handed me the dark-slide again, and also handed me the opened packet of plates. He then said, "I will not touch the plates, as I don't want you to think there is any trickery. Do exactly as I tell you, I will not put a finger on



the plates." He then said, "Now which two will you have, some take one and two, some one and three, some three and four. Will you take the 1st and 3rd?" I said, "I will take the 1st and 2nd." He said, "All right, it does not matter; some have one and some have the other."

I then opened the packet of plates in the dark-room, and I took the first two out of the original wrapper. They had not left my hands, but he touched my hand and turned it to a certain angle, saying, "I must see that they go in the right side up" (which was quite a natural proceeding). The box containing the other plates were in my hand the whole time. He said, "Now do exactly as I tell you. Take the first plate and put it in this recess." He said, "Now I will put the black paper card over it," which he had retained the whole time. "Now will you put the next one on top, exactly coinciding with the other one?" We had some trouble in closing the dark-slide; at last, with his nail, he moved the plate a fraction and so closed the slide, which I took. All this was done under the red window, which I noticed, directly I stepped into the room, was a *graduated* light, darker at the top. We were close up under that window. He then took the dark slide from me, saying at the same time, "Will you do up the packet of plates again, as we may want them later?" I said, "Yes, I will," and did so; but my eyes never left that dark-slide or his hands, although I was doing up the packet, and I saw him—as he backed, giving a half turn, two or three paces from the light—put the dark-slide to his left breast pocket, and take it out again [another one?], without any "talking" or knocking. He said, "Have you finished?" I said, "Yes." He then said, "Will you put the packet of plates into your pocket so as I cannot touch them." I said, "Yes." We got to the door; he was just going to open it, when he said: "Would you like to mark the plates and write your initials on them?" I said, "I don't think it matters; would you advise it?" and he said, "Oh, well, some do it; some do not." I said, "I don't think I will in this case," and he said, "All right, if you are satisfied, I am." He then handed me back the dark-slide, after I said I would not write my initials on the plates, and we walked into the studio.

[Mr. Seymour said he was doing nothing at all while waiting with Mrs. Buxton.]

Directly we entered the studio, I, thinking he would want the slide at once, pulled it out of my pocket. The excuse I made was that I thought he wanted the slide, but in reality it was to see whether my marks were on it. They were not. But Mr. Hope said, "Put them (the plates) back in your pocket, as there is such a bright light in here, it will fog the plates." He then asked me to sit down on the chair. He then said, "This is an old Lancaster camera, given to me by Archdeacon Colley," and I remarked, "It must be a curio." He started focussing the camera, and asked Mr. Seymour to come over and focus it too. Mrs. Buxton then asked me to get into position and keep still. Mrs. Buxton then came over and asked for the dark-slide and handed it to Hope. He then drew the shutter of the dark-slide, and threw the focussing cloth over it and the lens of the camera, making a cap of it. He said, "Please be still." I was looking full at the camera. Mr. Hope then pulled up the dark cloth from off the lens, and during the exposure he gave I counted in my mind, "1 and 2 and 3 and," etc., and counted in that way up to nineteen (seconds). It was an abnormally long exposure for plates of 400 H. and D. He then threw the dark cloth over the lens again, and Mrs. Buxton said to Mr. Hope, "Is that No. 1 or No. 2?" He said, "That is No. 1." Mrs. Buxton then said to me, "Will you kindly take a slightly different position for No. 2?" and I turned my head to the right, evidently too far round for their idea, and they told me to turn it to the left a little, and would I look at Mrs. Buxton. This I did. They changed the dark-slide round and withdrew the second shutter and exposed another plate, and gave as long an exposure as before—I counted up to "18 and." While the exposures were going on, Mrs. Buxton and Mr. Hope buried their heads in the sides of the focussing cloth, as though in prayer, and kept contact with the camera.

They then closed the dark slide up and took it out of the camera, and immediately handed it to me again. I then put it in my pocket. Mr. Hope turned to Mr. Seymour and said, "You understand photography?" Mr. Seymour said, "Yes." Then he turned to me and said, "You can develop it if you like (referring to both of us), and I said, "I will develop it." We three then went into the dark-room with the slide in my pocket. Mr. Hope then started mixing some developer into a glass measure;

brought me a rather dirty (stained with silver stains at the bottom) porcelain dish which just held the two quarter-plates, which were developed together. Mr. Hope took the dark-slide out of my hand and opened it. He then said, "Hold out your hands and I will tip the plates on to your hands so that I do not touch them." He did so. I then put the plates in the porcelain dish myself, and Mr. Hope poured the developer over them, and to my surprise, instead of the plates flashing up black at once, as it seemed they ought to have done had they been those I brought with me, the plates developed slowly (as ordinary slow plates would do).

During the period the plates were developing, we were talking upon various subjects, about photos Hope had taken; and he told us that last week he had to take ten plates before he got an "extra" on one. Naturally, I was very anxious, and I kept on looking to see the Imperial Co.'s trade mark come up at the corner of the plates; not a sign of it. On the other hand I noticed that there was an "extra" forming on one of the negatives. I then took the dish and examined the plates more closely at the red electric light, and he said, "Don't put it too near or you will fog them, as I did so last week," and he said he had spoken to Mr. M'Kenzie about this light, and he—(Mr. M'Kenzie)—had not done anything yet. I then looked at the plates again, and I saw that the trade mark of the Imperial Plate Co. was not coming up on the plates, and that there was an "extra" on No. 2 negative. I cried out, "I am so glad we have an 'extra' on here, thank you very much indeed." I then asked him whether they were done, and he then had a look. We waited a few minutes longer and he said, "Take them out of the developer. Mind the step, and put them in the large dish of hypo, which is up there, and do not put them on top of each other." I took them out of the developer and put them in the hypo. We then went into the studio again where Mrs. Buxton was awaiting us. I told Mrs. Buxton that what I had come for had been very successful, and thanked her very much for her help and that of Mr. Hope. Then Mr. Hope went out of the room for a few minutes, and I then asked Mrs. Buxton whether I could take the other negative away with me, as I fancied it was a good portrait of me. Mrs. Buxton thought they had no objection at all. She

said, "What will you put it in? I will try and find a box when Mr. Hope comes in." Mrs. Buxton then went into the dark-room and had a look at the negatives, brought out the one I wanted—not the one with the "extra" on—and gave it to me. I said I could take it all right. Then she went into the dark-room again, and brought out the negative with the "extra" on, and I was highly delighted to see a charming female form looking over one of my shoulders. I said I wondered whether this was my mother, and Mr. Seymour said, "Surely your mother would be older than that." "My mother died at the age of forty-one," I said. Mrs. Buxton said, "This is a very good one indeed." I said, "How many prints can I have?" She said, "Mrs. M'Kenzie arranges all those matters. Will you see her?" At that moment Mr. Hope came in again and showed me a letter he had recently received from Glasgow, where one of his sitters had recognised a relative. I then once more thanked Mr. Hope for the great service he had been to us that morning. Mr. Hope said that he thought the result was very successful and that he was usually at his best early in the morning, and that accounted for a very successful "extra." I said if I happened to be near Crewe I should like to call on him, and he said "Do, and we will fix up a sitting with you, but let me know a little beforehand." I took my negative away; shook hands with them both; saw Mrs. M'Kenzie; thanked her and told her it had been very successful, and asked her if I could have a dozen photographs. She said, "You are entitled to two," and so I offered to pay for the other ten, which she said would be 6d. each. I gave her a £1 note, and she went into the office and brought me back the change. We left the college at 11.20 a.m.

[Mr. Seymour is in substantial agreement with everything that Mr. Price has said concerning the part that he played in the sitting.]

[Signed]

HARRY PRICE.

The same afternoon, Mr. Price, Mr. Seymour and Mr. Dingwall went to the studio of Reginald Haines, in Southampton Row, where the remainder of the plates were developed at 3.5 p.m. by an operator of Mr. Haines' under supervision. On each of the four plates the section of the Imperial Co.'s trade mark came up clearly, thus showing what part of the design



Hope had retained. The figures will, we hope, make the matter clear.

Fig. 1 illustrates the design of the leaden stencil used in marking by the X-rays. Fig. 2 is the Imperial Co.'s trade mark placed beside the stencil design for comparison.



FIG. 1.



FIG. 2.

Figs. 3 and 4 show the design with those portions blank, which were on the plates retained by Hope, of which one has since come into the hands of the Society. Plate I. is the result containing the extra, which should bear that part of the stencil design shown missing in Fig. 4.

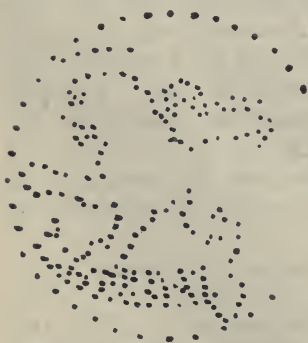


FIG. 3.

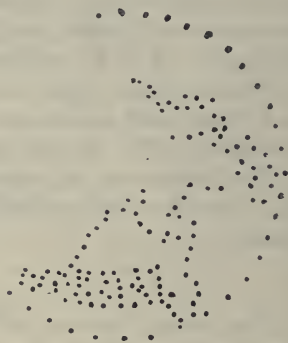


FIG. 4.

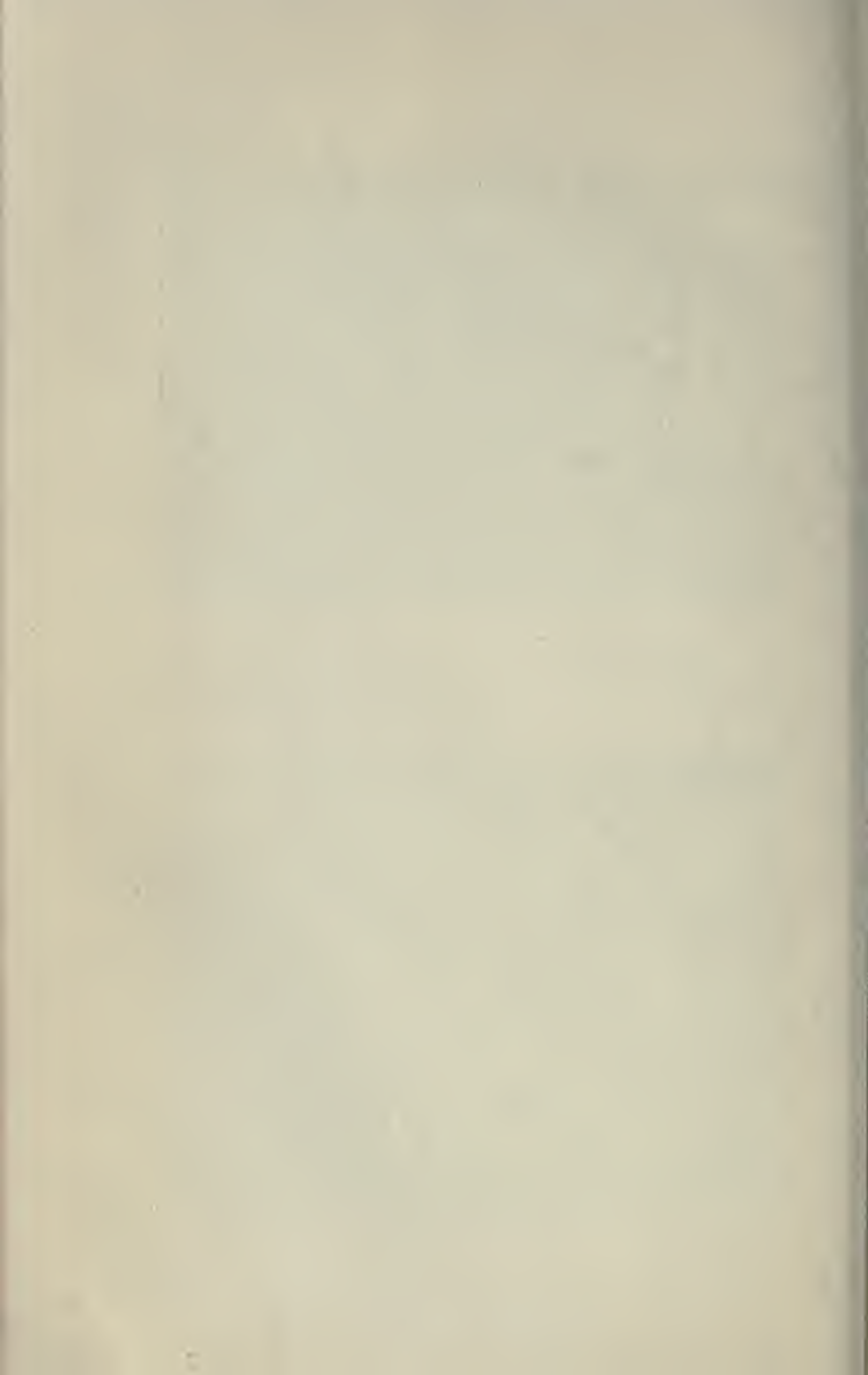
Plate II. is taken from the negative brought back from the sitting, and ought to show that part of the design shown missing in Fig. 3. This plate, now lying before us, is of thinner glass than those received by Hope at the sitting and

PLATE I.



PLATE II.





of slightly different colour. It is one of the two plates substituted by Hope (as described above). Of the two original plates retained by Hope one, as we have said, is now in our possession, thus making only one blank in the complete set of eight plates, including the two kept by the Imperial Dry Plate Co., Ltd. (see their letter above), which they returned for the purpose of discovering what portion of the design had been retained by the medium.

In the above case, it can, we think, hardly be denied that Mr. William Hope has been found guilty of deliberately substituting his own plates for those of a sitter. The move was as good as *seen* to take place, and the supposition that it did was abundantly confirmed both when the slide was examined, and when the plates were developed. Presumably that substitution was effected by the medium in order to obtain a plate upon which an "extra" had already been impressed. If such was the case (and we cannot conceive of any other reason for substitution), it implies that the medium brings to the sitting a duplicate slide and faked plates for fraudulent purposes. Possibly he has other methods when substitution is not possible. Possibly also these methods could be detected as easily as substitution, were competent witnesses, with adequate photographic and magical knowledge, permitted to test the "phenomena" produced by Mr. Hope. Meanwhile—desiring in this matter to be scrupulously just—we are willing to publish in a later number of the *Journal* an account of a sitting with Mr. Hope, in which any fraudulent manipulation is considered to be ruled out, provided that the evidence appears to us sufficiently good to merit scientific consideration. Reports submitted must be fully detailed, and the sitters must give some evidence that they possess that combination of photographic knowledge and acquaintance with the principles of deception which is absolutely necessary for such experiments.

---

#### NOTES ON RECENT PERIODICALS.

In the January number of the *Journal* of the American Society for Psychical Research, Dr. Walter Prince relates some of the experiments that he took part in with the psychometric medium,



Senora Maria Reyes de Z. The discovery of Senora Z.'s remarkable powers is due to Dr. Pagenstecher of Mexico City, in which town the medium resides. A complete translation of all Dr. Pagenstecher's experiments is in preparation, and will shortly be available. The same number contains an account and exposure of "Dr." Hugh Moore, a notorious American etherialising, trumpet and slate-writing medium. The etherialisations were nothing more than luminous cheese cloths dangled in front of the sitters, who nevertheless recognised their friends and relatives. The February number of the same *Journal* contains a posthumous article by Dr. Hyslop on Psychic Phenomena and Christianity, a review of the recent book by Millais Culpin, and also a notice of the *Wanderings of a Spiritualist*, by Sir A. C. Doyle. Among the *Incidents* is to be found an interesting account of apparent communication by means of the Ouija board.

In the *Revue Métapsychique* for January-February Dr. Geley continues his descriptions of the remarkable series of wax moulds of human members obtained through the mediumship of Franek Kluski. Those readers who are acquainted with the old paraffin mould tests will find much to comment upon on inspecting the really extraordinary examples illustrated. Dr. Geley prints the opinion of the heads of the firm of Gabrielli, who support him in his contention that the moulds could not be manufactured by any known normal process. The same issue contains a short article on "Un cas présumé d'Idéoplastie pendant la gestation." It appears that a cat living in a baker's shop in Nice shows upon the fur on its belly the number 1921, the figures resembling those printed upon the sacks in the shop. The strength of the evidence, however, seems scarcely sufficient to bear the far-reaching theory which the author bases upon it.

The February number of *Psychische Studien* prints the paper read by Grunewald at the Psychical Research Congress on what he terms ferro-magnetic phenomena amongst men. Wilhelm Tordai contributes a survey of the alleged poltergeist phenomena occurring at Kecskemét in Hungary, which have many points of similarity with the manifestations said to have been occurring in Nova Scotia, which have recently been investigated by the American S.P.R. In the same issue Schwab continues his series of papers on hallucinations, pseudo-hallucinations and clairvoyance, whilst Dr. Lebrecht translates the account of the clairvoyance

which is said to have been exercised by the medium Ossowiecki at Warsaw and reported by Dr. Geley in the *Revue Métapsychique* for Nov.-Dec., 1921.

The *Hibbert Journal* for April contains several articles likely to be of interest to psychical researchers. Prof. J. S. Mackenzie briefly examines Dr. Steiner's theories which are embodied in his recently translated book, *The Threefold State*. Dr. Steiner is well known, not only as a political theorist, but also as a student of the occult, his *Manual of Occult Science* being one of the most important of his contributions in that direction. In the present article Professor Mackenzie does not deal with Dr. Steiner's occult teaching, so that the following article on a case of being *Pestered by a Poltergeist* is likely to have greater attractions for the student of psychic phenomena. In this paper Mr. Nigel Kerr describes the experiences of his wife and himself in a house in Italy where both auditive and tactile phenomena were remarked. The manifestations consisted mainly of footsteps at all hours coupled with the opening of doors and the sensing of unseen presences. Mr. Kerr tells his story in a convincing way, but it is highly regrettable that the phenomena were not reported at the time, so that some investigation might have been made. The phenomena partake rather of the nature of haunting than of poltergeist, the latter term being usually restricted to those cases where the manifestations consist of the breaking of crockery and furniture, and such like disturbances. Mr. Kerr does not appear to have made any direct experiments in order to determine the real character of the noises heard in the house. After his departure the house remained empty for some time, and then a fresh couple moved in, who do not seem to have been disturbed as yet by the phenomena which so distracted Mr. Kerr and his wife.

The same number of the *Hibbert* contains an article by Mr. W. R. Bousfield, in which he endeavours to point out to Mr. Edward Clodd the errors of his reasoning. Although we congratulate Mr. Bousfield on the attempt, we fear that Mr. Clodd will not be found open to reason, the credulity of the latter being a barrier which will prevent him understanding logical argument. It is, however, amusing to find the weapons of the psycho-analysts turned against themselves and the materialistic complex being compared to the spiritualistic complex. We have pointed out

elsewhere how to the leading psycho-analytical practitioner in Great Britain, Dr. Ernest Jones, a belief in telepathy presents itself primarily as a derivative of the *flatus* complex, and Mr. Bousfield, in quoting Dr. Jones's words rightly shows some impatience at these *ex cathedra* utterances. Just as the spiritualist with his complex refuses to discuss, or denies those facts which run contrary to his beliefs, so does the modern psycho-analyst of the extreme school, by virtue of his complex, refuse to discuss those facts which, if true, are dangerous to his theories. Indeed, it is really remarkable how, for instance, the whole of the literature concerning veridical dreams is passed over in silence, lest some uncomfortable fact should emerge which may cast a doubt upon the theory that every dream represents the fulfilment of an egocentric wish. In the present article Mr. Bousfield examines the more simple statements of Mr. Clodd, and describes some of his own experiments in telepathy, concerning which we should like to have further information.

The *Occult Review* for March contains a brief account of tarantism in Madagascar, which will be found of interest to those whose studies have led them to a consideration of the various forms of dancing mania found in different parts of world. Mr. J. W. Brodie-Innes contributes a short survey of Miss Murray's theories of witchcraft lately propounded in her *Witch-Cult in Western Europe*, and Mr. H. S. Redgrove has something to say on the subject of talismans and amulets.

E. J. DINGWALL.

## REVIEW.

*Physikalisch-mediumistische Untersuchungen*; von FRITZ GRUNEWALD, Ingenieur. Pp. 112. Johannes Baum, Verlag, Pfullingen i. Württ. 1920.<sup>1</sup>

THE substance of this volume originally appeared in the form of a lecture which the author delivered before the Deutsche Okkultistischen Gesellschaft on April 9th, 1919. This lecture, considerably expanded and amplified, was later published in book form in 1920, comprising Nos. 13/16 of *Die Okkulte Welt* series.

It was as long ago as 1894 that Sir Oliver Lodge made a few suggestions as to the sort of equipment that ought to be part

<sup>1</sup> This review appeared originally in the *American Journal for Psychical Research*, and we are indebted to the Editor for permission to print it here.

of a psychical laboratory should one ever be formed, yet up to the present time few attempts have been made in the English-speaking countries to provide such a department for the purposes of psychical research. Stanford University has a properly equipped section for these researches, and a certain amount of experimental work in telepathy has been carried out at Harvard by means of a fund named in memory of Dr. Richard Hodgson. Apart from these two institutions, the universities of America have done practically nothing to encourage research in psychical phenomena, and this cannot be surprising when we consider the superior attitude adopted by the heads of the psychological departments. In England the position is even worse. Neither Oxford nor Cambridge has any facilities for research in this field, and although the latter university has now excellent laboratories for experimental psychology, psychical research is almost uniformly neglected. In France the Metapsychical Institute, with its elaborate equipment, supplies the needs of French investigators, whilst in Germany we heard nothing of any serious laboratory work until the appearance of this little book by Fritz Grunewald. The author describes his own experimental rooms, and deals in broad outline with the apparatus that he has devised for use with mediumistic subjects. The book itself is divided into three main parts. The first deals with mediums and general methods of investigation; the second describes the laboratory; whilst the third illustrates the two previous sections by giving a few practical examples of actual investigations the author has undertaken. The laboratory itself is divided into four sections, including a room which is used principally as a workshop for constructing the apparatus. In the principal room is placed the cabinet, a simple affair of black curtains. The medium's chair of wicker work construction is placed within the cabinet mounted upon a weighing board, which is used for registering any variation in the weight of the medium. This platform rests upon four spiral springs, which are compressed when any load rests upon the board. The movements of the platform make electrical connections, the results of which are registered by a mirror galvanometer in another part of the room. The deflections of the needle are further registered by means of a beam of light which falls upon a strip of sensitised paper wound upon a revolving drum forming part of the apparatus placed on a table at the other end of the room opposite the cabinet. For



the purpose of weighing any materialised form extruded from the medium a second weighing platform is provided, and this is placed in front of the first. The registrations of this second platform are also obtained by a mirror galvanometer, the curve being traced directly beneath that furnished by the medium's platform for the purposes of comparison.

For table phenomena Grunewald has constructed a special table, rather after the model of Comte de Gasparin's. It consists of two parts—one, a three-legged round-shaped piece of wood screwed to the floor, and the other standing freely upon the fixed base. This latter consists of two circular wooden discs separated from each other by three wooden rods, the whole structure including the base being about sixty centimetres high. On the upper piece of wood is placed a paper disc so arranged on a central pivot that it is easily movable. Along the edge of the paper disc are thirty holes, from which hang threads which in turn are fastened to six short wooden rods. The table itself is made for three experimenters only. When these are seated their knees are on a level with the upper wooden disc, their feet being placed beneath the base, which is of such diameter that the feet of the sitters touch when they are sitting at the table. Each sitter now takes two of the wooden rods hanging from the threads and places his hands on his knees in such a way that they touch the hands of his neighbour, and are thus controlled. With this table Grunewald claims to have obtained both tipping and levitation phenomena, but he does not give enough detail to enable the reader to follow the various operations intelligently.

In the matter of light Grunewald appears to have made but few experiments. During the greater part of his investigations he employed the usual red illumination, and holds out but poor hopes that ultra-violet "light" will ever be of much service in psychical research. For raps the author makes use of an ingenious piece of apparatus, which it may be of interest to the reader to describe briefly. It consists essentially of a box closed on all sides and surrounded by a practically sound proof shell which prevents any normal noise outside from being heard within the box. In the box are three microphones. Two are connected up with two telephone instruments which a couple of the observers hold to their ears. The third microphone is connected to a vibration galvanometer, the luminous pointer of which is directed on

to a photographic registering apparatus. A noise which originates from within the box by means of psychic action is heard simultaneously by both listeners. Each on hearing the noise presses an electric button and produces by means of a "writing magnet" a time mark on the paper strip of the registering apparatus. The marks of both observers always fall together, thus furnishing a criterion for the objective character of the noises which must have originated within the box. At the same time the galvanometer records the vibration curve on the corresponding revolving paper strip. The correspondence of the beginning of this curve with the marks made by the two observers furnishes a further proof of the objective factor. The "writing magnet" (Schreibmagnet) mentioned above is a little piece of apparatus for which Grunewald finds a multitude of uses. It comprises a tube which is mounted on an adjustable arm springing from an upright rod. Within the tube is a small electro-bar magnet, which, when excited by an electric current, attracts and thus moves a keeper on which is fastened a small mirror. A beam of light reflected from this mirror, and thence on to a revolving drum of photographic paper, can thus be made to act as a time recorder, the mere pressing of a button being sufficient to cause deviation in the line traced out on the moving sensitised paper strip.

Another interesting field of inquiry into which Grunewald has penetrated a few steps is the investigation of mediumistic lights by means of the spectroscope. His results are not yet complete nor are his experiments on the chemical nature of these lights. It is, however, remarkable that in the course of his investigations, Grunewald constantly noticed the smell of phosphorus, which was similarly noticed in the case of Stainton Moses and also, under excellent conditions, with Miss Burton. Further experiments in this direction might yield valuable results, as also might an investigation into the alleged magnetism of human subjects. The author here details his own experiments in this direction with the help of some rather complicated apparatus, and it would be desirable to check some of his results under varying conditions. The main difficulty in all these investigations is the deplorable lack of funds which holds up research in all the English-speaking countries. In this intensely interesting book we have the methods used and the results attained by one man who has had the sense to see the extreme importance of instrumental assistance in

psychical research. Yet what this single investigator has been able to do in his own laboratory and for his own satisfaction, the English and American Societies for Psychical Research are unable to do because the required financial assistance is not forthcoming. It is hoped that the publication of this book will do something towards furthering scientific methods in the observation and investigation of alleged supernormal phenomena. The book deserves a wide circulation, and although it is unlikely to have any attractions for convinced spiritualists or materialists, it can hardly fail to rouse the interest and enthusiasm of those whose business it is to study in detail the physical phenomena of spiritualism.

E. J. DINGWALL.

### CORRESPONDENCE.

#### I. ON "THE *Modus Operandi* IN SO-CALLED MEDIUMISTIC TRANCE."

*To the Editor of the JOURNAL OF THE S.P.R.*

MADAM,—In the last issue of the *Journal* Mr. W. S. Irving writes an interesting letter commenting upon the suggestion tentatively put forward by me in my recent paper in *Proceedings*, that the purporting Personal Controls occurring during Mrs. Leonard's Trance might represent a deeper hypnotic level than that which obtains during a Feda Control. He advances the hypothesis based upon his study of The Doris Fischer Case and of Doctor Mitchell's Paper thereon, that were this the case Feda should be expected to know nothing of what occurs during a Personal Control, whereas the Personal Control should have access to all Feda material. This latter is, in my experience and that of Miss Radclyffe-Hall, invariably the case; and as regards the example quoted by Mr. Irving of knowledge shown by Feda of Personal Control utterances, I have not at this moment access to the Doris Fischer Case, all my reference books being in storage; but as far as my memory serves me, I do not think it was ever really established that Margaret in that case constituted a deeper hypnotic level than Sick Doris. Were there not indeed indications to the contrary? And yet upon occasion did not Margaret make good her claim to knowledge of Sick Doris's experiences? Be this how it may, we might, I think, perhaps regard the very occasional and fragmentary knowledge shown by Feda of the

Personal Control material as some unusual and momentary shifting of the levels which gives Fedá, for an instant only, access to material which is generally outside her purview. My own experience is that the A.V.B. Personal Control (which in our present Sitting occupies far the greater part of the trance), constantly claims that she does so because she desires to mention to us matters connected with personal affairs, or regarding other people, or the medium's business, of which it is advisable that Fedá should remain in ignorance.

Might not the occasional knowledge shown by Fedá of Personal Control material be acquired by her telepathically or otherwise, during the periods when she herself governs the organism? She might conceivably, for instance, while giving her own interpretations of D.G.I.'s evidence, during the Fedá part of the Sitting, have received the impression regarding "People whom she didn't want," and have been unable to voice it, while knowing that it had been received by the medium's brain and would presently emerge. Or again, during her brief return after the Personal Control, she might possibly have found traces of the recently uttered material lurking in the medium's mind. Mrs. Leonard has told us that very occasionally she will find a fragmentary memory of the recent Sitting recurring to her even after she has resumed the normal state.

I am very glad that Mr. Irving has added his valuable testimony to mine and that of Miss Radclyffe-Hall anent the personal characteristics of the departed observable in the Leonard Personal Controls.

An answer from me is overdue to Colonel C. E. Baddeley, who has raised some very interesting points in the March *Journal* regarding my Paper. If I have delayed in replying, I feel sure that Colonel Baddeley will forgive me, and accept my assurance that my answer will be forthcoming very shortly. I must for the purpose, however, await the unpacking of my reference books, without which I cannot adequately deal with all that he has said.

UNA VINCENZO TROUBRIDGE.

---

## II. A CORRECTION CONCERNING THE BEAUCHAMP CASE.

*To the Editor of the JOURNAL OF THE S.P.R.*

MADAM,—Col. Baddeley's interesting discussion in the March *Journal* of 'The *Modus Operandi* of Mediumistic Trance,' with the



main conclusion of which I entirely agree, contains, unfortunately, an error which, unimportant in itself, appears to indicate that one of the great classic studies of multiple personality, Dr. Morton Prince's *Dissociation of a Personality*, is no longer being studied at first hand by all who interest themselves in Psychological Research. This is such a pity that I venture to point out to Col. Baddeley that 'Sally' was *not* the name of the *whole* 'Beauchamp Family.' There was *only one* 'Sally,' and as readers of Prince's delightful book know, she was inimitable. Her number in the catalogue, moreover, was not II but III. 'B I' was the 'Miss Beauchamp' who first consulted Dr. Prince, and turned out later to be, with 'B IV,' a dissociation of the original Miss Beauchamp. 'B II' was the hypnotic state common both to B I and to B IV. 'B III' alone was 'Sally' (formerly 'Chris'), as a reference to ch. iii. on the 'Birth of Sally' will show. Who and what she was is the great problem of the Beauchamp Case. Her analogues in the case of 'Doris Fischer' are 'Margaret' and 'Sleeping Margaret.' She is usually identified with 'the sub-conscious self'; my own belief is that she was 'the Maker of Dreams,' *i.e.* that portion of our complex personality which can normally fabricate only our nightmares, but in this case broke loose and got control of the body. She knew, however, that she was an usurper, who could be 'squeezed out' by the reunion of B I and B IV.

F. C. S. SCHILLER.

---

#### OBITUARY: MR. H. ARTHUR SMITH.

At the moment of going to press we have learnt with much regret of the death after a long illness of Mr. H. Arthur Smith. Mr. Smith became a Member of the Society in December, 1882, and was elected a Member of the Council in 1883. He was Hon. Treasurer of the Society from 1886 to 1917, when he resigned for reasons of health, and he was President in 1910. Mr. Smith took a keen interest in the Society's welfare, and both as Treasurer and in other ways he did much useful work. A more detailed notice will appear later in *Proceedings*.

# JOURNAL

OF THE

## Society for Psychical Research.

---

### *NOTICE OF MEETING.*

---

A Private Meeting of the Society  
WILL BE HELD IN  
**THE COUNCIL CHAMBER,**  
ON THE FIRST FLOOR OF 20 HANOVER SQUARE, LONDON, W.

*On THURSDAY, JULY 13th, 1922, at 5 p.m.,*

WHEN A PAPER ENTITLED

“Physical Phenomena recently observed with the  
Medium ‘Willy Sch.’ at Munich”

WILL BE READ BY

MR. E. J. DINGWALL.

---

N.B.—*No Tickets of Admission are issued for this Meeting. Members and Associates will be admitted on signing their names at the door.*

## THE CASE OF MISS NANCY SINCLAIR.

## EDITORIAL NOTE.

*The writer of the report which we print below has been for several years a Member of the Society and is personally known to some of the Society's officers. Since the lady who is the subject of the experiments described in this report, here called Miss Sinclair, does not wish for the present at any rate to disclose her identity, it seemed best that the experimenter's name should also be withheld, and he will be referred to here as Mr. T——.*

*The case appears to be one of considerable interest to psychical research and if the experiments can be continued, it should afford an unusually good opportunity of studying various states of mental dissociation and the supernormal phenomena which apparently accompany them. It must be understood—as Mr. T—— himself clearly recognises—that the present statement of the case is only to be regarded as a preliminary report, indicating the general nature of the case and of the phenomena which prima facie characterise it. Some of these phenomena—in particular those described on pp. 321 ff.—are of such a remarkable and so far inexplicable nature that obviously no certain conclusions can be drawn, until it has been found possible to repeat the experiments. The difficulties which these experiments present and the importance of conducting them in such a way as not to overstrain Miss Sinclair will be apparent from Mr. T——'s statement.*

*To whatever conclusions Mr. T—— or other observers may finally come, the case undoubtedly presents abnormal features well worth careful study, and as such we print it here.*

*It is only necessary to add that Mr. T—— has shown himself in other investigations which he has undertaken for the Society, a careful and competent observer, and his bona fides, and that of his wife, a witness to some of the phenomena, is to all who know them unquestionable.*

## MR. T——'S REPORT.

## PART I. GENERAL ACCOUNT OF THE CASE.

THE sensitive whose trance-phenomena I am about to describe, and whom I will call Miss Nancy Sinclair, has been known

intimately to my wife and to myself for the past seven years. She seems to have possessed her supernormal faculties all her life, but has kept her knowledge of them so very much to herself, that, until recently, no one suspected their existence.

All through her childhood, she says, she used to have premonitions, flashes of spontaneous telepathy, and the faculty of finding lost articles, and also occasional periods of analgesia, but, growing up accustomed to these things, she does not appear to have realised that other people did not have them also. When she spoke of these things at home, the sisterly ridicule which they evoked had the effect of making her extremely reticent on these matters, and that is probably why her gifts were not discovered until after the war. She did her first piece of automatic writing at my wife's instigation in November, 1919, with the result that she went into a light stage of trance. After that she produced a small amount of automatic writing in the normal state, the outcome of which was a decision that she should make a serious attempt to develop her powers by holding regular sittings under my supervision. These sittings were begun in February, 1921, but were broken off for a period of six months at the end of March, after which they were resumed in October, 1921, and have been carried on with more or less regularity up to the present time.

Miss Sinclair has never held sittings with anyone except ourselves. She is not, and never has been, interested in Spiritualism, and since she did not at first appreciate the point of view of scientific psychical enquiry, I think we owe her a great debt of gratitude for the time and trouble which she has freely given to a work from which she had nothing to gain, and which has often been distasteful to her. Moreover, she has frequently had to put up with headaches, and other physical disabilities which have resulted from over-strain, and from unavoidable disturbances during trance.

It is hardly necessary for me to say that the idea of any sort of conscious fraud on Miss Sinclair's part is absolutely absurd to anyone who knows her. Also, from her own point of view, it would be more to her interest to minimise rather than to exaggerate her evidential material, so as to make out



that her powers were not after all worth developing, and therefore that she need not be bothered with them.

It is my purpose in the first part of this account to give a general description of the types of evidential material which Miss Sinclair produces, and of the various states in which she produces them, and not to deal with the evidence itself except in so far as that is necessary for descriptive purposes. In the second part I have dealt with some of the evidential material. Miss Sinclair's good faith does not, in the general account, enter into the question except where her statements about her subjective experiences are concerned, and it is to be understood that the cases which I introduce in Part I. are for illustrative purposes only, and it is not claimed that they necessarily come up to the best evidential standards.

Miss Sinclair's psychical powers are as yet only partially developed, owing to the short time during which she has held regular sittings. Should she be able to continue the work, much fuller results should await us in the future.

I have put down the various states in which evidential matter is produced, as far as possible in order of their departure from the normal, but as far as I have been able to observe, there is no clear line of demarcation between one state and another, and in particular I have been struck by the imperceptible gradation with which the normal condition passes into that of light trance.

### *Telepathy.*

I begin with the few trivial instances of telepathy which have occurred, because the production of these does not appear to involve any change from the normal state. It is to me a matter of surprise that telepathy should be such a subordinate feature in Miss Sinclair's evidential phenomena.

The few definite experiments I have tried have usually proved failures, or partial failures, whereas the small successes have been apparently accidental, and have occurred when her mind was occupied with matters other than her psychical work. The inference seems to be that it is essential for success that the sensitive should not have in her mind the knowledge that a telepathic experiment is being tried. The

moment her attention is directed to this fact, she is unable to prevent supraliminal guessing from displacing the slowly-rising subliminal idea. Thus, I have often asked her to name the object I was thinking of, but she has invariably failed.

I have also, on various occasions, tried to get telepathic results during trance sittings for automatic writing, holding in my hand a letter of the alphabet printed on a small card, which I had previously looked at, and on which I was concentrating my attention. These experiments have all been failures, as have also my attempts to influence telepathically her crystal visions.

On the other hand, when the sensitive is engaged in the ordinary occupations of life, telepathy seems sometimes to occur spontaneously, although the very nature of the conditions under which it occurs renders it impossible to estimate the evidential value of each case.

Often when I come into the room where Miss Sinclair is, to look for something, she fetches the object in question, and hands it to me without a word having been spoken by either of us. She once sent someone to find me in the garden, telling them the exact spot where I was standing, a spot far out of sight from the house.

The following is almost the only definite successful case of telepathy which has occurred, if indeed it is not to be explained by chance. (I am omitting cases which might be explained clairvoyantly in view of the evidence for clairvoyance which the present case has supplied.)

On Sunday, December 11, 1921, the rector of C—— spoke to my wife outside the Church, and the same afternoon she sent a note by post asking him to come to tea on the following Tuesday or Wednesday. As there was no post out till Monday, he could not get this note till Tuesday morning. At 2 p.m. on Monday, December 12, 1921, Miss Sinclair wrote, "I think the parson of C—— will come to tea to-day." He actually came on Monday at 4.15 p.m., and it was ascertained that he had not received the note. This case, it will be noticed, was quite spontaneous.

### *"Impressions."*

A good deal of the evidential material which Miss Sinclair

has produced has risen to the surface of consciousness in the form of "impressions." These impressions often occur when she is in the normal state; they rise up, and are spoken, generally in rather a fragmentary way, as if they were difficult to capture and express. They vary both in form and intensity. Sometimes they are merely vague warnings not to do something or impulses to do something, but at other times they are perfectly definite messages. Not infrequently they refer to future events. I have reason to believe that impressions are very frequently, if not almost continuously, making their way, as it were, into the fringe of her supraliminal consciousness, but most of them are too faint to attain expression. These impressions are evidently very difficult to grasp; they easily slip away and are forgotten, and it is only the most vivid which are finally translated into words. Recently she has succeeded in writing down some of her impressions, and I think this writing down involves a slight departure from the normal state of consciousness, for the slightest disturbance during the writing will cause the remainder of the impression to be lost. Also, the impressions once written, she immediately forgets them, and even forgets the fact of having written them. On more than one occasion, evidence has been spoilt owing to this amnesia, Miss Sinclair having predicted in writing the occurrence of some small event, and having omitted, or been unable, to give me the paper on which it was written until after the fulfilment of the event.

These impressions, however, are not written in a state of trance. The handwriting is the sensitive's habitual writing, and not the scrawl of the trance-script, but the state in which they are written is, I think, bordering on trance.

I will give an illustration of an impression which was in itself very powerful, but in form no more than a vague impulse, which occurred on April 22, 1921. Miss Sinclair had just recovered from an illness. The impression took the form of a warning bidding her not to go for a ride on her bicycle on the following day. She was rather looking forward to going out on her bicycle again, and, not wishing to be too much governed by her impressions, she resisted the warning, and went. The result was that she nearly collided with a

motor-lorry at a corner, and in avoiding it fell off the bicycle and displaced her knee-cap.

A rather interesting instance of a similar impression occurred on May 7, 1921. It was a Saturday, and we were packing up to leave our house on the following Monday. Miss Sinclair had come over the day before, and was to leave again on Saturday by the 5.55 train. On her way to the station, she became very undecided: she walked more and more slowly, although there was barely time to catch the train, and told me that she had an impulse bidding her to go back.

This case shows rather clearly the persuasive power of the subliminal impulse, for Miss Sinclair was, as far as her supraliminal consciousness was concerned, obviously anxious to continue her journey. There was no visible reason why she should return, and in our half packed-up state, it was inconvenient for us to put her up. Also she would be obliged to leave rather early the next morning, and travel by a slow Sunday train. For some seconds she stood still under the influence of two absolutely conflicting states of consciousness; then remarking that she did not in the least want to stay another night in the place, nevertheless turned and went back to the house. The sequel to this incident occurred later in the same evening, when my wife missed a much-valued watch and seal. After we had all engaged in a prolonged and fruitless search, Miss Sinclair, in my wife's presence, suddenly opened a trunk, and, without looking, plunged her hand into a cardboard box of odds-and-ends which was in the trunk, and pulled out the case containing the watch and seal. My wife admits that she would never have thought of looking in that box, as she regarded it as quite an impossible place for the watch to be in. Miss Sinclair therefore, by her return, undoubtedly saved my wife a good deal of worry and annoyance.

Impressions of this kind are probably similar to the warnings or promptings which I believe some people experience vaguely in their daily life, only in the case of Miss Sinclair they are much more powerful.

The following case, however, illustrates an impression which took the form of a clear message. On September 17, 1921, while Miss Sinclair and I were standing in the same room,



she said to me suddenly, "I have an impression that there is a telegram coming from Mrs. T——." About two minutes later there was a knock at the door, and the telegraph girl delivered, not a telegram, but an express letter from my wife. From the room where we were standing it was impossible to see anyone approaching the house, even after they had reached the door, and Miss Sinclair told me her impression too long before the arrival of the girl for her footsteps to have been audible. In addition to this, a gale of wind was blowing at the time, and making so much noise that it would have effectually drowned the sound of footsteps even close outside the door.

Another feature of the impressions which leads me to classify them with evidential matter occurring nearly in the normal state is the "unpsychic" times at which they are often produced. It is a consistent feature of Miss Sinclair's sensitivity that she becomes "psychic" at about six p.m., and remains so during the evening, the degree of sensitiveness varying, of course, from one day to another, but the period of maximum sensitiveness is, as a rule, between six and eight p.m. (She rarely goes into trance except in the evenings.) Impressions, however, are frequently uttered in the mornings, or at any time during the day.

The emergence of an impression is evidently the last stage in the uprising of an idea from the subliminal depths through the various strata of consciousness, for it often happens that an incident which has been expressed in the trance script emerges several days later, generally in a fragmentary way as an impression. This occurred, for instance, in the clairvoyant discovery of a brooch which had been lost and buried in the soil. The brooch was described and drawn in trance script on August 28, 1921, and then described to me by Miss Sinclair as a piece of interesting news, from an impression which came in two parts on September 15, 1921. (Amnesia after trance is always complete.)

I am bound to admit, however, that it is difficult to draw a definite line between the state in which the sensitive *writes* her impression and the clairvoyant state. This latter is certainly a definite departure from the normal. It is a state in which she is sometimes able to express by word of mouth

things (such as unseen cards in a shuffled pack) which would otherwise only emerge in trance.

Indications are constantly occurring of impressions which are too vague for expression, and of which no doubt Miss Sinclair is vaguely conscious when they first occur, but which do not emerge into full consciousness until evoked by the fulfilment of the incident. A particular remark, or a small household accident, for instance, sometimes causes her to go into a fit of laughter, and say, "I knew that was going to happen"; but the foreknowledge was so vague that she was unable to express it, and was herself, I think, barely conscious of it until fulfilment brought a memory that was stronger than the initial impression. Since there is in these cases no real evidence of precognition, they may be explained as cases of false recognition, but, for myself, I doubt this explanation, in view of other precognitive cases which have been written down prior to their occurrence.

The difficulty of bringing out an impression, even when it is quite clearly in the sensitive's mind, is illustrated by the following instance:

I was one day starting out to fetch the newspaper from the neighbouring village, where it is left for us by the motor-omnibus. Miss Sinclair was in another house close by, but knew that I was going to fetch the paper, and also had an impression that it was important for evidential reasons connected with a case she was then producing, that none of us should see the paper that afternoon. She came and stood by the gate as I was leaving, fully intending to stop me, yet unable to do more than make some ordinary remark. Just as I was returning she again came out to meet me, badly wanting to tell me that I must put the paper away without opening it, but was again unable to do more than speak about something quite irrelevant. The result was that the evidence for one of her clairvoyant cases was partially spoilt.

### *Analgesic and Anaesthetic State.*

I had been for some time aware that analgesia accompanied at any rate the light stage of trance, and probably the deeper stages also. On December 10, 1921, I discovered that in the

analgesic state there is also insensibility to contact, and also that the analgesia and insensibility spread over the border state between trance and waking to a point in which Miss Sinclair is, to all appearances, fully awake.

On evenings when the analgesia is pronounced, she cannot feel deep pricks with a needle. She will seize things without any discomfort, which are too hot for anyone else to hold, and I have seen her rashly take hold of the chimney of a lighted oil lamp, and feel nothing at the time, though blisters resulted next morning. On evenings such as these, she goes on doing things as usual, although she practically cannot feel at all. She can thread a needle, do needlework, in fact she is able to "carry on" so very much in the ordinary way that until quite recently no one ever suspected that she has what she calls "non-feeling" evenings, and this in spite of the fact that she has had them from childhood. They are in no way the outcome of the development of her psychic gifts.

Since the development of her sensitive faculties, anaesthetic evenings have become much more frequent.

Everything that she does at these times is done by sight alone. This I discovered by testing her with a reel of cotton. When the reel was on the table in front of her, and she could see it, she had no difficulty in picking it up, but when I put it on the floor under the table, and she had to grope for it, without being able to see it, she rolled it about under her hand without being able to feel or grasp it, and when I pretended to put the reel in her hand, she could not tell without looking whether it was really there or not. If, when she was standing up, I gave her a push in the back, she had the curious experience of seeing herself move forward without feeling the cause.

She cannot, in this state, move her fingers rapidly backwards and forwards without looking at them. When she tries to do this with her hand behind her, with the utmost effort that she can make, the hand will only give a kind of convulsive grasp. It would seem that, in the absence of sight, the reactive sensations from the moving fingers are necessary to supply information as to how they should be moved from moment to moment. The same applies to other muscles of the body, so that she can scarcely move in complete darkness.

I am inclined to think that the sight of objects does bring into existence an hallucinatory sense of resistance from contact with them. Miss Sinclair, when in this analgesic condition, walks by sight, but I think that, to some extent, she has a false sense of feeling the reaction of the ground on her feet, so long as she can see it. In a darkened room she is unable to take a single step, and she says that it is a most alarming experience to try to move at all in complete darkness.

On several occasions, she has said to me in the evenings, that she has had an extraordinary feeling of lightness, and, at the time, I had wondered what could cause it. It was undoubtedly due to the absence, or partial absence, of the sensation of the pressure of the ground on the soles of her feet. When walking out of doors on a windy night in this state, she can hear the wind in her ears, but cannot feel it on her face. Sometimes she will stamp hard on the ground, and say she can just feel that.

I think the insensitiveness extends to the internal, as well as to the peripheral, organs of the body; it does at any rate to the muscular sense, since she says an object feels lighter to lift at "non-feeling" times. A headache also disappears, but a feeling of general tiredness and exhaustion is still present. Perhaps more sensation is left in the mouth than elsewhere, for she told me that she could just feel biting her tongue when she was insensitive to everything else that I tried. She does not eat much on evenings when these symptoms are pronounced, as eating is naturally rather difficult, and also unsatisfactory for the reason that the sense of taste diminishes with that of feeling. Miss Sinclair regards it as pure waste to eat chocolates in a "non-feeling" state.

The sense of smell seems to vary as that of taste, as far as I know at present, while that of hearing (I think) remains unaffected, but a certain degree of hyperaesthesia of the sense of vision is present, apparently as a natural compensation for the loss of the sense of touch. Miss Sinclair says that on "non-feeling" evenings everything appears to her about twice as bright as at other times, and she can see correspondingly better in partial darkness.

It is to be understood that all the above phenomena admit of variations of degree. On some evenings, for instance, she



can feel a severe prick with a needle slightly, and can just feel the pressure if her hand is squeezed very hard. On others again the symptoms may scarcely be present at all.

The above observations are admittedly rough, and it yet remains to make more exact experiments.

### *The Clairvoyant State.*

During October, 1921, Miss Sinclair had begun to take a certain amount of interest in cards from a psychical standpoint, as a result of the unusual success she seemed to attain in certain games. She thought this success was due to her knowing the denominations of some of the cards while they were still lying face downwards on the table. This led to her trying the experiment of naming, or guessing, the cards one by one in a shuffled pack, before turning them up. In this, however, when tried as an experiment, she had no more success than chance would account for, but she discovered that, if she could distract her supraliminal consciousness by reading a book, while at the same time idly turning the cards, she could get into a psychic condition, which I here call the "Clairvoyant State," in which she could, and did, according to her own statement, on several occasions get about forty cards right out of the pack. It is to be understood that only the denominations of the cards came to her, and that she did not say them aloud before turning the cards up, but only thought them to herself. She can never get the suit, and she has always been shaky on court cards. The reason for this is that she does not as a rule see a mental image of the card, but a rather shadowy Arabic numeral which indicates its value. In the case of court cards, however, I gather from her description that she does see an image of the card, or something like it.

This clairvoyant state appears to be differentiated from the waking state, for Miss Sinclair, although to all appearances awake, if a little passive, finds great difficulty in speaking when she is in it. On one occasion, when I was reading in the same room, and at a short distance from her, she wanted to tell me to come and look at the cards she was turning, but was unable to do so. Also any attempt to write while

in this state immediately induces trance, the writing merging into trance-script.

On the other hand it differs from light trance, in which the personality undergoes a certain change of tone and outlook, not observable in the clairvoyant state; nevertheless, there seems but a slight step from the one condition to the other. Another point of difference is that Miss Sinclair can move about and do things when in the clairvoyant state, but not when she is in trance.

The same interesting point which was noticed in connection with the impressions comes out again here, but more clearly, viz. the fact that the supernormally acquired idea can only be expressed with great difficulty and effort, if at all, while yet it may be clearly present to the consciousness. In the cases in which Miss Sinclair turned up the cards from a pack, of course I urged her to tell me the card before turning it. Although she tried very hard to do so, for some time she found it impossible. She would say, "I can see the card, but I can't tell you what it is," and she compared the feeling to that of listening to someone speaking in a foreign language, and being able to understand, but not being able to find the words in her mind with which to frame an answer. After some practice, however, she was able by making a great effort to get out the denominations of four or five of the cards. She had to get herself into a state of great tension, and the number, when it came, was uttered explosively, as it might be by someone who was making a great muscular effort. After giving four or five cards she was usually exhausted, but I think it quite likely that with practice this effort might be reduced, and the number of cards extended.

There does not seem to be much object in endeavouring to obtain a long series of cards, as the probability of getting even a very small number in sequence correct by chance is so extremely small that chance is easily excluded.

There is another feature of the mode in which these clairvoyant perceptions emerge which is worthy of notice, and this feature is shared also by the trance-script, and by the impressions, and as far as I know by all subliminally perceived ideas. Miss Sinclair is obliged to sort out the constituent parts of the idea, and set them in order before expressing

them. Sometimes she inverts the order of two cards in the pack. When doing automatic writing she explains that the cause of the writing being so slow is that she has to arrange the words in their proper sequence, having apparently got an impression of them all at once. She does not seem to get the parts of a subliminal idea in sequence in time, but simultaneously.

### *Light Trance.*

When Miss Sinclair sits down to do automatic writing, she first of all passes into a state of light trance. I think this light trance is always under the control of her own will, though when she is exhausted with too much psychical activity, or by a combination of psychical and physical tiredness, she slips into this state very easily, and finds it difficult to keep out of it. When she intends to go into trance, the fact of holding a pencil in her hand on a sheet of paper is sufficient to induce it in three or four minutes as a rule. She says she simply lets herself go, and her surroundings, the room and the people in it, get smaller and smaller as she passes into trance. She is able to describe the sensation whilst it is taking place, and under ordinary conditions she says it is not unpleasant.

When in light trance she still speaks in her usual voice, only with some difficulty and hesitation, but she can carry on a conversation. The change in her appearance is very slight. There is an enlargement of the pupil of the eye, and a restless movement of the eyes even when closed, as can be seen by the slight bulge which the iris causes in the eyelid, but these symptoms are not very marked. In a dim light one would not know, and Miss Sinclair sometimes informs me of the fact by saying, "I am in light trance now, I want to tell you so-and-so." There is a change in her manner and mode of speaking, which becomes more childlike. When in light trance she says she is unable to perceive her surroundings. She fails to recognise anyone except my wife and myself, and I have asked her whether she sees me, since she seems to look at me, but her answer is, "Oh, I know you're there." When I ask her what she sees in light trance, she says everything is misty. She knows more about her psychical work in light trance than she does when waking, and frequently tells me

things that are going to happen with regard to it, which, I have found, generally turn out as she says. I do not mean really precognitive statements, but statements of things that she herself is going to do or say. Her outlook too is different, being much more stable and consistently interested in her psychical work than when she is awake. If over-tired, etc., Miss Sinclair, if I may say so, sometimes gets rather tired and disgusted with her psychical work. At these times her attitude changes completely when she enters light trance; she likes being in trance then, and proceeds to take a much rosier view of things.

The analgesia which I have before described is also a feature of light trance, and I will quote the following experiment to illustrate it.

On the evening of September 22, 1921, after dusk, Miss Sinclair went into light trance, and I thought I would test her degree of analgesia by giving her a really deep prick with a needle. I therefore took a large darning needle, and pressed it into the side of her hand above the little finger for nearly a quarter of an inch. She felt nothing, and merely asked rather scornfully if I supposed she could feel that. The next morning she came to me and said she had got a thorn in her hand, and asked me if I could get it out. I knew then that I must have been clumsy enough to break the point of the needle in her hand the night before. The flesh had closed over the piece of needle, and she seemed so sensitive to pain that I resolved to postpone the attempt to extract it until she went into trance. (Miss Sinclair says that in the normal state she is more sensitive to pain than other people.) At the next writing sitting, the script said that the needle must be removed, or it would go further in; also that its presence worried her, and interfered with her psychical work. It was interesting that the script referred to it as a needle, for in the waking state she still continued to believe it was a thorn.

On the following day she went into trance for the purpose of having the needle removed. I made quite a deep incision with a sharp instrument, and probed for the piece of needle, but without being able to find it. However, I bound up the hand, and by the next morning the piece of needle had come out on the lint of its own accord, and the wound then healed



quickly. She had felt absolutely nothing of the clumsy operation I had performed on her, and even when the needle was out she still continued to believe it was a thorn.

As far as I have been able to ascertain up to the present, Miss Sinclair when in light trance knows nothing of what occurs in the deeper stages. Her memory is bounded by deeper trance on one side, while on the other it extends over the analgesic state before described, to the borders of the waking memory. One day she walked with me to the neighbouring town, and we returned in the evening by the motor-omnibus. At about 5 p.m. (her psychic time was beginning rather early just then), whilst we were in the bus, she entered the analgesic state, and also began to note down one of her impressions. The next evening, while she was in light trance, I asked her if she could remember what she had done the day before. She said she could remember vaguely having gone somewhere, but could not remember the name of the place, but could remember returning in the motor-bus, and writing her impression in it; that is to say, her memory began from the point where she had entered the analgesic state.

On another analgesic evening, she suddenly mentioned having broken a particular dish quite six years ago, and this my wife dimly remembered to have been the case. Miss Sinclair said that when she broke it she was in a "non-feeling" state, and that was why she remembered it on this occasion. In the normal state she had no recollection of it.

When she is in the analgesic state her memory does not extend to light trance. It covers the analgesic state itself (for which it is particularly good), and also most of the memories of the waking state. I think that as her condition changes, moving through the border state, and on into the trance proper, the upper and lower limits of the memory move with it towards the trance.

### *Writing Trance.*

During writing sittings the sensitive passes rapidly through a short initial period of light trance into the deeper stage in which she writes. The pencil at first meanders slowly about, making meaningless scribbles, then it begins a more purposeful

and legible though still scrawly writing, her expression becomes more absent, and she does not smile, but she still speaks occasionally in her ordinary voice, generally in explanation of some point in the writing. Speaking, however, appears to be a somewhat difficult process, and she is sparing of words.

If the sitter asks her a question, she either ignores it or else pauses, and looks round over her shoulder, as if referring to some unseen person for information, after which she proceeds to write the answer in the script. This gesture is repeated also from time to time during the writing, without any question being asked.

The legible writing is not continuous, but is interspersed with periods of scribbling, and it is possible that these two phases correspond to two distinct stages of trance. The writer of the script says that some scribbling is inevitable at an early stage in the development, and evidently expects it to disappear later on. The writing is produced very slowly. At normal times, when Miss Sinclair is well and not overtired, the passage into and out of writing trance is quite rapid and easy, and after the trance she has only to sit still for a few minutes to feel quite herself again, but during some of the earlier sittings the process took longer, and amnesia on waking was not complete. This had the curious result of giving her the feeling that the room in which she held her sittings was uncanny. She thought of it as full of spirits, and these spirits were apparently semi-transparent beings only a few inches high, and provided with wings, with which they flew ceaselessly round and round her. She admitted that they had pleasant faces, but her ground of objection to them was that it was unnatural and uncanny that they should intrude themselves (as she conceived they did) into the waking world, where they did not belong. After the first few sittings, the break of memory on returning to consciousness after the trance became complete, and all idea of there being anything uncanny about it disappeared. Exhaustion or ill health has the effect of making the return to consciousness more difficult and slower than it is at other times, and this may give rise to an unpleasant and rather terrifying experience for the sensitive, who is left for a time with vision only partially restored, and feeling entirely absent, and naturally wonders where she is and

what is happening to her. The experience must be terribly bewildering, and it is small wonder that at such times Miss Sinclair has a horror of trance sittings.

During the writing trance the very smallest sounds are disturbing and apt to interrupt the script, and a sudden noise is likely to be disastrous in its effect, as it awakens the sensitive with a start, and produces a nervous shock from which it may take her a month to recover. After receiving a shock of this kind, great courage is required on her part to embark on the next writing sitting, for the trance only comes on with difficulty, and the feeling is then, as described by her, like that of letting oneself slip down alone into a dark place; but when the first sitting is over, she does not mind the subsequent ones. The results of a shock manifest themselves in nervous symptoms, which are pronounced at the "psychic" times (6 to 8 p.m.), including sometimes fits of trembling and signs of nervous over-tension, and there is also a strong tendency to relapse into trance during the evening and in the night. It is, therefore, of the utmost importance that conditions of complete silence should obtain for the writing sittings, and it is very unfortunate that these conditions should be so difficult to obtain. Sittings are always held in the evenings, and the time is carefully chosen when disturbances are least likely—every door and window has to be carefully fastened, and sometimes a sentry has to be posted outside the house to intercept possible callers. Even then the discharge of a gun some distance away, a sudden gust of wind, or a dozen small noises over which one has no control, may upset the sensitive to a greater or less extent. The only real solution to the difficulty would be a sound-proof room.

It will be seen that the writing sittings in Miss Sinclair's case are rather an anxious business, and this, in addition to my desire not to interfere with the production of the script, is the reason why I have not made more experiments with her physical condition. There is, I think, hyperaesthesia of the auditory sense, but it may also be that noises, without being in themselves intensified, produce a very worrying effect when the attention is strained on the work of producing the script, as indeed they do in ordinary life, when one is thinking intently. When Miss Sinclair has been in very good health



and fresh to the work, I have noticed that sounds, in this stage of the trance, have much less effect on her.

The writing trance is rather exhausting, and the vitality of the sensitive is certainly lowered whilst she is in it. The room has to be well warmed in winter, or she will easily catch cold, and in summer the windows are closed to exclude draught as well as noise.

The content of the writing is largely of an advisory nature, and continually urges Miss Sinclair to persevere with the development of her psychical powers. It also supplies necessary information about the evidential cases. Cards, for instance, in the clairvoyant experiments, are much more easily given in the writing trance than they are by word of mouth in the clairvoyant state. The writer of the greater part of the script claims to be Miss Sinclair's subliminal self. (Perhaps it is hardly correct to say that this claim was actually made. I had always represented it in this light to Miss Sinclair, and the suggestion was tacitly adopted in the script. On the only occasion on which I asked the writer of the script for a name, the answer given was "The Advisor.") But there has been a certain small amount of writing given in a deeper stage of trance of which the subliminal does not claim the authorship, and of which I will speak later (see p. 313).

On two isolated occasions only has there been any claim that a message was given from the dead, when, on each occasion, Omar Khayyám made a meteor-like appearance, and favoured us with a misquotation from the *Rubáiyát*.

### *A Possibly Precognitive Trance State.*

At a sitting held on October 10, 1921, Miss Sinclair appeared to go into a new kind of trance, in which she was, on that occasion, still more sensitive to sounds than in ordinary writing trance. Three times, as she was entering it, she was brought back by the faintest sounds, and I was obliged to remove my wrist-watch, as its ticking disturbed her. When at last she got into trance, the writing was produced with laborious slowness, and she said, "It's all different; I can't write any faster." At the end of the trance the subliminal wrote a



warning to be careful afterwards, and Miss Sinclair woke up a good deal exhausted.

The subsequent occasions on which she has been in this kind of trance have been in connection with evidential cases of precognition, some of which have been of extraordinary interest, but the worrying effect of slight sounds has not been so marked as it was on the first occasion.

I have to rely here a good deal on the account which Miss Sinclair gives of her subjective experiences, but I think it will be of interest to notice the way in which a piece of pre-cognitive evidential material appears to be got through. There is first a period of strain and effort, while she appears to grapple with the test, saying in trance that she finds it very hard, and frequently ejaculating things in a perplexed sort of way, as, "Oh, numbers, numbers, they're all mixed up!" Then comes a wave of satisfaction and relief, and she announces that she has accomplished a new test. It is noteworthy that when this stage is reached, she always looks upon the thing as done, although she is still quite ignorant of what it is. It still lies below the level of consciousness, even in light trance. Afterwards—it may be a day or more later—a second and smaller effort brings the test to the surface, either in the form of an impression or else at a trance sitting. This process always suggests to me the existence of a number of different levels, or depths in the subliminal region of the self, and that it is the passage of a piece of evidential material through these strata of consciousness that is the really difficult part of its production. Constant communication may be going on for all we know between one person and another at some deep level of the subliminal self. It is possible that we may even be able to influence one another in ways which a good deal transcend our ordinary ideas of telepathy, but nothing can be known of this unless we can devise means of bringing to the surface things which happen in the depths of consciousness, and in getting them expressed in a form which will appeal to the physical senses. Here would seem to be the crux of psychical investigation at the moment, and it would seem to suggest the great importance of studying the states of trance.

*Deep Trance.*

On certain occasions the ordinary writing trance has given place to a deeper stage in which the writing is slower, more laboured, and to a certain extent different in character, if the automatic scrawl can be said to possess any character. Warning is usually given in the ordinary script that the deep trance is about to begin, and advice given for special care afterwards. I find myself unable to describe the visible difference between the deep and the ordinary stages. I think that Miss Sinclair's expression changes somewhat, but all that I am aware of at the time is a peculiar feeling of tension while the deep stage lasts, and of relief when it is over. The deep stage is used when attempts are said to be made to produce evidential messages in the script, and on two occasions something in the nature of cross-correspondences are claimed to have been given in it, but up to date these claims have not been proved.

About the time that the deep trance was being established as a more or less regular feature of the sittings, and I was being advised to regard it as the most important part of the work, particular difficulty was being experienced in obtaining sufficiently quiet conditions. After the conditions had been improved, the intelligence, or intelligences, who direct Miss Sinclair's psychical development, seem to have changed their policy, and abandoned, at any rate temporarily, the writing sittings in favour of experiments in clairvoyance and precognition, which were brought to the surface a good deal in the form of impressions.

I think this may have been partly because Miss Sinclair was getting rather overstrained, and was probably not in a condition for deep trance.

It is of the deep trance writing that the subliminal disclaims the authorship, but no signature has ever been given, or claim of authorship made for it. There has not been enough material given up to the present in this stage of trance to enable me to judge of its probable ultimate value, but I feel certain that interesting results of some sort will accrue when we are able to get back to it.

In the development of this case, I have been struck by the way in which events have been ordered by an intelligence

(or intelligences ; Miss Sinclair when in light trance often refers to a mysterious "they") behind the scenes. When I began, it was my intention to concentrate chiefly on experiments in telepathy, and I imagined that the arrangement of these experiments would be entirely in my own hands. I found that this was not the case, however, and Miss Sinclair's sensitivity began to develop itself very much according to a plan of its own. And now I have come to feel that my rôle is more that of an observer and a recorder than of an experimenter.

Telepathy has been a very minor feature in the programme, and the crystal, which is one thing that I did introduce on my own responsibility, has turned out to be something of a snare.

The above are all the stages which seem to fit into a progressive series. As I have said before, it is very difficult to draw a definite line anywhere between state and state, and there may be an infinite possible number of trance states, by which I mean that all the states, including sleep and the waking state as well, may merge into one another by insensible gradations.

There are a few remaining points which do not fit into any series.

### *Visions.*

On certain occasions at night, Miss Sinclair has seen visions which appear to be externalised things. I mention them here, because on one occasion she attempted to describe one of these visions to me while she was observing it, and the mode of describing it has perhaps its bearing on the description of "spirits" by the controls of mediums. The vision was a face. She said it looked misty or shadowy, and it evidently appeared to be in the room with her, for she pointed into the corner, and asked me if I did not see it too. She described the face as being something like my own ; as belonging to a person who had something to do with me, and whose photograph had been on my dressing table. This made it certain that she must be referring to my grandfather, who has been dead many years. I then asked for a description of the face, and she gave this in a vague, uncertain and contradictory way, which reminded me very much of the usual mediumistic

descriptions. I asked whether the face had a beard or a moustache (my grandfather was clean-shaven, and appears so in the photograph which Miss Sinclair has often seen), and she said it had a moustache; then she said "No," it had a beard, and seemed very uncertain even about that. Now I think this uncertainty arose, as Miss Sinclair said at the time that it did, not from any failure on her part to see the vision properly, but from the fact that it was a supernormal perception, and therefore she had exactly the same difficulty in describing it as in giving the denomination of a clairvoyantly perceived card, or in telling me an impression before it has risen to the surface. It seems to be symptomatic of all supernormally perceived ideas, at any rate in Miss Sinclair's case, that there should be this difficulty in describing a thing which is all the while present to the consciousness. The normal and supernormal perceptions evidently do not stand in the same relations to the functions of the brain; they do not seem to be equally capable of originating a motor impulse. One is tempted to speculate that supernormal thoughts, ideas and perceptions may perhaps be purely psychical things; that they do not correspond to definite brain changes, and that the controlling consciousness, acting perhaps the part of a switchboard operator in a vastly complicated telephone exchange, is at a loss to know what to do with a subscriber who has no number. At any rate I make the suggestion for what it is worth, that some of the apparently banal remarks and descriptions with which we are familiar from mediums may arise from unsuccessful attempts to do with supernormally perceived images and ideas what it is easy to do with normally perceived images and ideas, viz. to translate them into words.

Perhaps what is wanted to overcome the difficulty is a deeper stage of trance.

### *The Subliminal.*

On eight occasions during the development of Miss Sinclair's trance phenomena, there has been an irruption of a different personality which, for lack of better knowledge, I call the subliminal self. It usually appears when Miss Sinclair is in light trance, speaks a few words, and disappears again. It



refers to the sensitive in the third person as "She." The voice is Miss Sinclair's ordinary voice, but the wording and advisory nature of the speech, as well as the manner of its delivery, suggest the writer of the script. Sometimes, for instance, there is a pause if one asks a question, just as there is in the writing trance, and sometimes also questions are ignored. Miss Sinclair calls this personality "the other part of me," and sometimes, when in light trance, introduces it by saying, "The other part of me is going to speak to you now." Sometimes it makes its appearance without her knowing that it is coming, and she will be annoyed afterwards, and say, "How dare it interfere with me!" One might think of this intelligence as an incipient secondary personality. I do not know what it is, but it has not shown any tendency to push itself further to the front as Miss Sinclair's powers have developed, or to assume undue influence. It remains in the background as friend and advisor.

### *Dreams.*

I think Miss Sinclair's dream life differs from that of ordinary people, in that the best remembered and most vivid of her dreams do not occur during ordinary sleep. One particularly remarkable dream, which is of a recurrent nature, has occurred also as an experience of deep trance in the daytime, and I suspect that when it has occurred at night, she has been in trance, or in a state bordering on both trance and sleep. It is habitual with her, if at all tired, to pass into light trance first, and from it into sleep, and it seems probable that there may be the same gradual transition between trance and sleep as there is between trance and the waking state.

The dreams, or trance-dreams, which she is able to remember sometimes repeat what has been said in the script, especially in the way of reinforcing advice given. Sometimes they are repetitions of visions seen in the crystal, and sometimes they refer to future events. I cannot say at the present time how many of these may prove to be veridical; up to the present, two certainly have been.

In general her dreams seem to be used for the purpose of

emphasising points in the writing, etc., which the controlling intelligences consider to be important, or repeating them if there is reason to think that they have not been clearly given.

### *Crystal Visions.*

Miss Sinclair can nearly always see visions in the crystal after looking into it for four or five minutes. It then appears to become cloudy, and a scene appears which she is able to describe as it unfolds itself. After a short time the scene disappears of its own accord.

When I introduced her to the use of the crystal, it was in the hope of being able to experiment in telepathy by mentally influencing the visions. Here, however, I was disappointed. I tried several times, by thinking of Shelley's lines,

"Life like a dome of many coloured glass,  
Stains the white radiance of eternity,"

and endeavouring to visualise a dome of bright colours surrounded by a white glow, to get her to see it in the crystal. She never saw it, or anything like it. Her visions were quite unpredictable. Sometimes she would describe scenes from my own experience in France during the war with a good deal of detail. In particular she described one occasion on which I got lost on a dark night, and my difficulties in getting my motor-cycle past some blown-up bridges, and my sensations, even to that of eating an army biscuit when hot and thirsty. "It is dry!" she remarked, and then she proceeded to describe the eeriness of the scene, and expressed alarm at the thought of being left alone among the ruins. She described the derelict houses and the river rushing over the wreckage of the blown-up bridge. All this was quite correct, but she had seen a letter of mine describing the incident at the time, and it is hard to say how much, if any, of it was due to telepathy.

On another occasion she described a tropical scene, comprising wild animals, men dressed in shooting suits trying to shoot a tiger which was attacking a woman, etc. Afterwards she said she wanted to get the *Proceedings* of the S.P.R. for November, 1920, to find in it something which related to this

crystal vision. When I looked through the volume, I found that her vision corresponded sufficiently closely to one of Mr. Hubert Wales' thought-transference experiments (No. XII. on p. 143). This was quite at the beginning of Miss Sinclair's psychical work, when she had scarcely heard of the S.P.R., and had never read any of the *Proceedings*, in which she took no interest.

Some of the crystal visions have purported to relate to future events, but so far most of them still await verification.

I endeavoured to persuade the writer of the script to make the script and crystal visions supplement one another, my object being to try and discover the relation between the states of consciousness involved in the two phenomena. The answer given was that the scribe could not at present influence the crystal visions, though it would be possible to do so when the psychical development was more advanced. More recently, one of the alleged cross-correspondences given in the deep trance writing was repeated in the crystal in visual form.

The crystal, as I mentioned before, proved rather a danger in Miss Sinclair's case, on account of the ease with which she passes into trance when looking at it. Unless all the precautions for a trance sitting have been taken beforehand, it may therefore lead to her getting a shock. On this account the use of the crystal has for the present been discontinued.

## PART II. EVIDENTIAL CASES.

The evidential cases which I have selected for publication consist of four clairvoyant tests, and three which I may call cases of prevision, though reserving judgment as to their true explanation. All these tests were made with cards, which seem to offer special advantages in cases of clairvoyance which are absent, for example, in a book test. Even if it can be proved that the sensitive has never seen the book, some one else has seen it, and a roundabout theory of telepathy is not excluded, but no one can have seen the order of the cards in a newly shuffled pack. It is also possible to submit the question of chance to calculation.

In the first two experiments I shuffled the cards very thoroughly immediately before the sitting, keeping the pack

face downwards, so that it was impossible for me or anyone else to see the face of any card. Miss Sinclair then came and took her seat beside me at the table, went into trance and began to write automatically. The cards were before me the whole time; I watched them continuously, and am certain that no one touched them from beginning to end of the experiment, except that after each word had been fully written in the script, I turned up the top card.

All the experiments were done either in full daylight or by the light of a large duplex oil lamp, the ordinary illumination of the room.

## I.

<i>September 14, 1921.</i>	<i>Script.</i>	<i>Result.</i>
	Severn ( <i>sic</i> ).	Right.

(Here the script made a scribble which I took to be an attempt at a word, and therefore turned up a card, which was a king. The sensitive in trance explained that this was not meant to be a word at all, therefore I have not counted this card. The next card turned up proved another King.)

King.	Right.
Queen.	Right.
Eight.	Right.
Knave.	Right.
Four.	Right.
Six.	Right.

(Pause).

Queen.	Wrong.
--------	--------

In reckoning the probabilities, allowance must be made for the fact that the suits were not given.

First card. There are 4 sevens in the pack of 52, so that the chance of correctly naming the first card is

$$p_1 = \frac{4}{52}.$$

Second card. There are 4 kings in 50 cards, so that

$$p_2 = \frac{4}{50}.$$

Third card. There are 4 queens in 49 cards, so that

$$p_3 = \frac{4}{49}, \text{ and so on.}$$



The last card was wrong, but before it was given there was a pause, in which the sensitive said she was tired and could do no more. However, she did afterwards write "queen," and it is doubtful whether or not this card should be included.

If it is included, one may argue that before it was given there were 3 queens in the pack of 44, so that the probability of naming the correct card was  $\frac{3}{44}$ , and the probability of error was  $\frac{41}{44}$ .

Excluding the last card, the compound probability of getting the 7 cards correct would be,

$$P = \frac{4}{52} \times \frac{4}{50} \times \frac{4}{49} \times \frac{4}{48} \times \frac{4}{47} \times \frac{4}{46} \times \frac{4}{45},$$

$$P = \frac{1}{36,314,000} \text{ very approximately.}$$

Including the last card,

$$P = \frac{4}{52} \times \frac{4}{50} \times \frac{4}{49} \times \frac{4}{48} \times \frac{4}{47} \times \frac{4}{46} \times \frac{42}{45} \times \frac{41}{44},$$

$$P = \frac{1}{38,971,000} \text{ very approximately.}$$

## II.

<i>September 16, 1921.</i>	<i>Script.</i>	<i>Result.</i>
	Eight.	Right.
	Severn ( <i>sic</i> ).	Right
	Ace.	Right.
	Four.	Wrong.
	Ten.	Right.
	Four.	Right.
	Severn ( <i>sic</i> ).	Right.

$$P = \frac{4}{52} \times \frac{4}{51} \times \frac{4}{50} \times \frac{45}{49} \times \frac{4}{48} \times \frac{4}{47} \times \frac{3}{46},$$

$$P = \frac{7}{4,871,500}.$$

## III.

On October, 9, 1921, the cards in the column below were given, this time not in trance, but by word of mouth in the clairvoyant state.

I first shuffled the pack, keeping it face downwards on the table, cut it several times and placed it in front of me. The sensitive sat beside me, buried her face in her hands, and gave the denominations of the cards slowly and with difficulty,

pausing between each. I turned up the cards after each had been given, and the sensitive did not touch the pack throughout.

<i>Card given.</i>	<i>Result.</i>
Queen.	Wrong (a king appeared).
Eight.	Right.
Four.	Right.
Five.	Right.
Four.	Right.

$$P = \frac{4}{52} \times \frac{4}{51} \times \frac{4}{50} \times \frac{4}{49} \times \frac{3}{48},$$

$$P = \frac{1}{33,840}.$$

## IV.

On October 13, 1921, the following test was performed in trance. The cards were shuffled by my wife immediately before the sitting, and remained before me on the table untouched by anyone until after the sitting. The new feature about this test is, that I did not turn up the cards one by one as given, but left them all in the pack until the end, so that the last card, for instance, was five deep in the pack when it was named.

<i>Script.</i>	<i>Result.</i>
Seven.	Right.
Six.	Right.
Six.	Right.
Four.	Right.
Eight.	Right.

$$P = \frac{4}{52} \times \frac{4}{51} \times \frac{3}{50} \times \frac{4}{49} \times \frac{4}{48},$$

$$P = \frac{1}{406,078}.$$

## V.

On October 17, 1921, at 7.45 p.m., Miss Sinclair gave the following cards by word of mouth, having received them as an impression :

King, ten, knave, ten, eight, six.

Later the same evening she went into trance, and said that these cards would be found next day in a pack which

was to be shuffled immediately before the sitting. She also wrote the cards again in trance at 9.30 p.m., and the script was dated, timed and attested by my wife and myself.

On October 18, 1921, at 6.30 p.m., my wife was sitting in a low arm-chair at one side of a small table, playing a card-game with Miss Sinclair, who sat on an ordinary chair opposite to her. The latter then asked my wife to shuffle the cards for her, and I quote her account of the way in which she did so.

"At 6.30 on October 18, Miss Sinclair asked me to shuffle a pack of cards. We were sitting opposite to one another at a table about 2 feet wide. She was sitting on a high chair, I in a low arm-chair. First I shuffled the cards, passing three or four cards first to the back of the pack and then to the front, afterwards I shuffled the cards twice on the table in the American way. Finally I cut the cards on my lap, and then placed them upon the table face downwards.

The only chance she had of seeing the cards was when I shuffled them on the table, and they were moved too quickly then for anyone to distinguish one card from another.

After I had placed the pack on the table, Miss Sinclair moved it to one side, but did not lift the pack more than an inch from the table. I am quite sure she had no opportunity of knowing how the cards were in the pack."

C. M. T.—

From this point onwards I watched the rest of the experiment myself, sitting beside Miss Sinclair at the table. She went into trance and wrote automatically the same cards which she had given the previous day, the pack lying meanwhile on the table just in front of me, where I watched it till the trance was over, after which my wife and I turned up the first six cards.

They were: King, ten, knave, ten, eight, six, in order.

I am quite sure that there was not the slightest opportunity for the sensitive to take the pack and arrange it unperceived, since either my wife or myself was watching her closely all the while.

After the experiment, I sat in the chair which the sensitive had occupied, while my wife repeated the shuffling of the pack, and I found it was quite impossible to see any of the cards,

except once. When she cut the pack on the table, I got a half glimpse of the bottom card, but did not see it plainly enough to be sure what it was.

The room that night was lit by two large oil lamps.

$$P = \frac{4}{52}, \frac{4}{51}, \frac{4}{50}, \frac{3}{49}, \frac{4}{48}, \frac{4}{47},$$

$$P = \frac{1}{4,771,300}.$$

## VI.

On October 20, 1921, at 10.30 p.m., Miss Sinclair, while in light trance, gave the following cards by word of mouth, saying that they were for a future test. They were written down at once, and the paper dated and attested by my wife and myself.

The cards were: Four, five, six, ace, two.

On October 25, 1921, at 6.30 p.m., Miss Sinclair asked my wife to shuffle the pack for her, and, suspecting an experiment, she shuffled them under some needlework which she had on her lap. I was unfortunately out of the room at the moment, but came in a few minutes later.

My wife's account is as follows:

"This evening, while my husband had gone out, Miss Sinclair asked me to shuffle a new pack of cards. I had some white work on my lap, and I shuffled the cards twice and cut the pack all under the work, so that it was impossible for her to see them. In fact, I could not see the cards myself. I then placed them face downwards on the table and she did not touch them at all. Here my husband returned. Miss Sinclair then took a pencil and paper and sat down at the table. She went into trance, and wrote the following numbers: 4, 5, 6, 1, 2. I saw the numbers written on the script, and my husband then said each number aloud before he turned up the card, and each card was the number he called."

C. M. T—

When I came in the pack was lying face downwards on the table, and I pushed it to the far corner, and watched it till the end of the experiment. No one touched it. Miss Sinclair sat beside me at the table, went into trance, and wrote:

Four, five, six, ace, two.



I then turned up the cards one by one from the pack, and they were: Four, five, six, ace, two, in order.

$$P = \frac{4}{52} \times \frac{4}{51} \times \frac{4}{50} \times \frac{4}{49} \times \frac{4}{48},$$

$$P = \frac{1}{304,550}.$$

## VII.

This case contains a very interesting feature, in that it was apparently fulfilled twice over.

On October 27, 1921, at 6 p.m., Miss Sinclair gave the cards :

Ten, eight, five, nine, three, two, knave, queen.

They were spoken in light trance, and immediately written down by me, and the paper dated and attested by my wife and myself.

On October 28, 1921, Miss Sinclair asked me to shuffle a pack that she might amuse herself by turning the cards up alone, as she was accustomed to do. I did so, but remembering the test given the night before, I stood watching till twelve cards had been turned up. They were all different to those of the test, so I turned away and began to read. Soon Miss Sinclair said that she felt she was going into trance, and thought that the test was coming off, but I took the cards away and dissuaded her from going into trance, telling her that the test would not be evidential if it did come off now, as I had not been watching her. At the same time I removed the cards, minus those which she had turned up, undisturbed to another room, and, on looking at them, found that the top eight cards of the pack were actually the test cards in order. Miss Sinclair gave me her word that she had not touched the pack at all whilst I had not been looking, and on counting I found that it was still only twelve cards short. Still, I regarded the test as spoilt evidentially, but only told Miss Sinclair that I had mixed the cards up, and that I expected the test would be fulfilled another time. In reality I did not expect it, but was glad to see that she took it as a matter of course that it would be.

On October 31, 1921, at about 6 p.m., Miss Sinclair again asked me to shuffle a pack of cards for her to amuse herself with (just as amnesia supervenes after trance, so the sensitive

is always ignorant, when in the normal state, of when trance will occur, or an incident be fulfilled). I took the cards away to a small table in the corner of the room, and, turning my back to the room, shuffled the cards face downwards three times by the usual method of allowing the two halves of the pack to interleave themselves rapidly by running off the thumbs. Then I divided the pack into small ones, and placed these about on one another in different orders. Finally I cut the pack, and placed it on the table before the sensitive, at the same time sitting facing her across the table watching the pack carefully. She said, "Oh, can I get the test out to-night?" and brought her hands down with an impulsive movement on to the cards. I told her to take them up immediately, and they did not remain on the cards more than an instant, and I am sure she did not raise a single card, for I kept my eyes on the pack. I then pushed the pack away from her, and she went into trance, and wrote the series of cards again. I turned up the eight top cards, and found they were:

Ten, eight, five, nine, three, two, knave, queen, in order.

This was attested in writing by my wife and myself.

$$P = \frac{4}{52} \times \frac{4}{51} \times \frac{4}{50} \times \frac{4}{49} \times \frac{4}{48} \times \frac{4}{47} \times \frac{4}{46} \times \frac{4}{45},$$

$$P = \frac{1}{462,980,000}.$$

In view of the extraordinary nature of these results, and especially of the last three, many people will doubtless incline to the belief that there must have been fraud of some kind. Fraud may of course be conscious or unconscious. The idea of conscious fraud on Miss Sinclair's part would be admitted to be an absurdity by anyone who knew her personally, and although it is true that personal considerations are not as a rule allowed much weight in scientific evidence, it yet seems reasonable to admit that one cannot know a person intimately for several years without being able to form a fairly good judgment as to their integrity of character.

If conscious fraud occurred in these cases, it would presuppose on the part of the sensitive a high degree of proficiency in the art of conjuring. It can hardly be supposed that anyone, however expert, could rearrange a pack

of cards without detection, so as to get six or eight particular cards to the top arranged in a special order, whilst under close inspection and in a good light. The fraud would have to be done either by the substitution of a prepared pack, or by abstracting the test cards from the pack before shuffling, placing them in order, and then concealing them until they could be replaced on top of the pack after the shuffling was done. There were only two packs of cards in the house when these experiments were done, one with blue backs and the other with red. Both packs were soiled, the blue-backed being more soiled than the red, and both were used in the experiments. I was familiar with their appearance, and should have immediately detected a new pack even if the colour and design of the backs had been the same. In the last test, Miss Sinclair was wearing a jumper with sleeves only down to the elbow, and I should think substitution would have been an extremely difficult feat under the circumstances even for an expert.

As for abstracting the cards, it is true that I did not guard against the possibility by counting the cards before shuffling. The feat of concealing the cards would have been a difficult one, as I was watching closely. Also there is no evidence that Miss Sinclair possesses the slightest skill in manipulating cards in any of her psychical states. She certainly does not in the normal. In addition, it will be seen from the accounts of experiments V., VI. and VII., that Miss Sinclair did not go into trance until after I, or my wife, had taken away the pack and shuffled it. When the pack was taken from the table at which she was sitting, she was still in the normal state. If, therefore, she abstracted the cards, she must have done so consciously, and the fraud must have been deliberate. I can only repeat that it is sufficient to know Miss Sinclair to rule out this possibility.

Even then, it may be thought that Miss Sinclair was not really in quite a normal state just prior to the carrying out of these experiments, although she appeared to be, and that she abstracted the necessary cards in some very light stage of trance, and without any normal consciousness of what she did.

I may point out here that her case is not really analogous

to one in which sittings are held with a professional medium, or even where visits are paid to the house of a private sensitive. Miss Sinclair has been living in the same house with us for months, and I have been able to observe her closely in all her psychical states. If there had been a tendency to fraud in any one of them, it seems in the highest degree improbable that no trace of it would ever have been betrayed.

The point, which is of great interest, of whether or not the cards in Case VII. were shuffled twice running, so as to bring the eight top cards into a particular order, certainly does rest on the word of the sensitive, though the final fulfilment of the test does not.

If we accept her statement that she did not touch the cards during this interval, it follows that these tests are not strictly precognitive, or at any rate not wholly so, for the cards could not have arranged themselves twice in the same order by chance. It looks as though, in some extraordinary way, Miss Sinclair is able to influence people subliminally to fulfil her predictions, and what is more, to do things that they could not possibly do by their own volition.

---

#### EINER NIELSEN.

IN the third part of the *Norsk Tidsskrift for Psykisk Forskning* are published the reports of the committees which have been investigating the materialization phenomena of the medium Einer Nielsen. The document opens with an account of phenomena produced at Copenhagen in 1921 at which were present F. Grunewald, K. H. Krabbe and C. Winther. It will be remembered that when Baron von Schrenck-Notzing was at the Congress at Copenhagen he saw Einer Nielsen and gave it to be understood that he was convinced of the genuineness of the manifestations. In the first report here published the same conclusion is arrived at by the investigators above named, and they say that under severe control the teleplasma was observed in some quantity.

Early in 1922 a further series of sittings was arranged under the auspices of the Norwegian Society for Psychical Research, and it is their report that constitutes the body of the present journal. The committee consisted of Drs. A. de Besche, F. Grøn, A. O. Haneborg, O. Jaeger, T. Wereide, S. Wetterstad and Profs. P.



Heegaard, C. Ihlen, C. Schnitler. The séances were held in the Society's rooms at 22 Nordal Brunsgate and five sittings in all were held. At the fifth sitting the committee believed that the phenomena were not genuine and that the piece of "teleplasm which was produced was abstracted from the medium's person and finally swallowed." At this sitting the control was fairly strict, although not as severe as the Committee wished owing to the objection of the medium. The clothing worn at the séance consisted of an overall with socks fast sewn on below, a jersey with gauze hood attached and loose trousers. The hands were also enclosed in gauze bags as had been done in the case of Stanislaw P. At the sitting conclusive evidence was obtained that the medium had been able to effect an entrance into his clothing in such a way that it would have been possible to gain possession of an object concealed about his person. A small hole, of about a finger thickness and 4 cm. above the seam between the hood and the neckband, was found in the veil, and it is through this hole that the medium is supposed to have drawn the veiling used to represent teleplasma in order to swallow it. Another point is that in the excremental specimens examined were found some material which the legal chemist Bruff describes as strong reddish brown tissue paper.

Although the sittings were unsatisfactory it is difficult to accept the committee's findings as to fraud on the part of the medium. There is really very little evidence to indicate that the medium acted as the committee allege. Doubtless he got one of his hands inside his garments, which shows that the sort of clothes devised by the committee were not at all suitable for the purpose of the séances. The bodily control so objected to by sensitive persons need not be insisted on if the garments provided prevent any ingress to the openings of the body. In the present instance the control was not over severe, but the examination was unnecessary if the clothes had been of the right pattern. We have also to consider the previous séances with Herr Grunewald, in which phenomena appeared under what seem to have been good conditions. Generally speaking we are far from satisfied that Einer Nielsen has been detected in fraud, although it is possible that a more detailed acquaintance with the sittings might modify that feeling of doubt.

E. J. D.

# JOURNAL

OF THE

## Society for Psychical Research

---

The Rooms of the Society at 20 Hanover Square, London, W. 1, will be closed after Saturday, July 29, re-opening on Monday, September 25th, at the Society's new address, 31 Tavistock Square, W.C. The next number of the "Journal" will be issued in October.

---

### CHANGE OF ADDRESS.

OWING to the fact that the lease of the Society's Rooms at 20 Hanover Square will shortly expire, the Council have been obliged to consider the question of finding new premises. For some time past they have been conscious that it would be an advantage to have Rooms in a quieter position. The amount of business transacted in the building at 20 Hanover Square, and the constant use of the lift, make it impossible to ensure that absence of noise which is desirable for all experimental work, especially with persons in trance.

The Council have been fortunate in finding very suitable premises at 31 Tavistock Square, W.C., where, as is stated above, the Rooms will re-open on Monday, September 25th. In the new Rooms, which are large and commodious, Members and Associates will have the advantage of an excellent Library and Reading-Room, where they will not be disturbed, as heretofore, by the entry of casual visitors, and by the use of the Office typewriter.

---

### NEW MEMBERS.

ELECTED MAY 10th.

**Brown, Miss A. M.**, 13 Beaufort Road, Clifton, Bristol.

**Mason, Miss Ida M.**, 1 Walnut Street, Boston, Mass., U.S.A.

**Scott, Arthur P.**, Faculty Exchange, University of Chicago, Chicago, Ill., U.S.A.,

**Vigor, G. St. V. John**, Welsh Guards, Chelsea Barracks, London, S.W. 3.

ELECTED JUNE 22nd.

**Fforde, Cecil R., K.C.**, 7B Langley Road, Surbiton Hill, Surrey.

**Hall, A. F.**, 2 Rodney Cottages, Clifton, Bristol.

**Hutchinson, W. D.**, Chesa Rocco, Celerina, Engadine, Switzerland.

**Librarian**, The Legislative Library, Toronto, Ont., Canada.

**Malmesbury, Susan Countess of**, 34 Wilton Place, London, S.W. 1.

**Merrington, A. J., R.N.**, Royal Naval Barracks, Chatham, Kent.

**Rivett, Miss D. Mary**, Bedford College for Women, Regent's Park, London, N.W. 1.

---

MEETINGS OF THE COUNCIL.

THE 189th Meeting of the Council was held at 20 Hanover Square, London, W., on Wednesday, May 10th, 1922, at 5.30 p.m.; SIR OLIVER LODGE in the chair. There were also present: Mr. W. W. Baggally, Sir William Barrett, Captain E. N. Bennett, Sir Lawrence Jones, Mr. J. G. Piddington, Miss Radclyffe-Hall, Mrs. W. H. Salter, Mrs. Henry Sidgwick, Mr. W. Whately Smith, and Dr. V. J. Woolley; also Mr. E. J. Dingwall, Research Officer, and Miss I. Newton, Secretary.

The Minutes of the last Meeting of the Council were read and signed as correct.

Four new Members were elected. Their names and addresses are given above.

The Monthly Accounts for April, 1922, were presented and taken as read.

A vote of thanks was passed to the Royal Society of Medicine, for lending the Robert Barnes Hall for the General Meeting of the Society on that day.

---

THE 190th Meeting of the Council was held at 20 Hanover Square, London, W., on Thursday, May 18th, 1922, at 3.30 p.m.; MR. J. G. PIDDINGTON in the chair. There were also present: Mr. W. W. Baggally, Sir William Barrett, Mr. W. H.

Salter, Mr. Sydney C. Scott, Mrs. Sidgwick, and Dr. V. J. Woolley; also Miss I. Newton, Secretary.

In view of the expiration next March of the lease of the Rooms now occupied by the Society and a letter from the landlords, Messrs. Knight, Frank and Rutley indicating that they propose to raise the rent, and suitable Rooms having been found at 31 Tavistock Square, Sir William Barrett moved and Mrs. Sidgwick seconded: That Dr. Woolley be authorised to negotiate terms for the acquisition of the lease of 31 Tavistock Square, and to conclude an agreement with the tenant Sir Ernest Clarke and for the Bedford Estate subject to the terms being embodied in an Agreement to be approved by the Society's solicitor, with power to Dr. Woolley to execute it on behalf of the Society.

The Resolution was carried unanimously.

---

The 191st Meeting of the Council was held at 20 Hanover Square, London, W., on Thursday, June 22nd, 1922, at 3 p.m.; SIR LAWRENCE JONES in the chair. There were also present: Mr. W. W. Baggally, Captain E. N. Bennett, The Hon. Everard Feilding, Mr. J. G. Piddington, Miss Radclyffe-Hall, Mr. and Mrs. W. H. Salter, Mrs. Henry Sidgwick and Dr. V. J. Woolley; also Mr. E. J. Dingwall, Research Officer, and Miss I. Newton, Secretary.

The Minutes of the last two Meetings of the Council were read and signed as correct.

Seven new Members were elected. Their names and addresses are given above.

Letters from the British College of Psychic Science and the Society for the Study of Supernormal Pictures inviting the co-operation of the Society in an enquiry into the recent charges of fraud against Mr. Hope and Mrs. Deane were considered, and the Secretary was requested to reply that the Council regretted that they could not accept the proposals, as they were of opinion that no good purpose would be served by the proposed enquiry.

The following letter from Mr. H. W. Pugh, addressed to the Secretary, was read

"As an effort towards the elucidation of the uncertainties



which continue to surround Psychic Photography, I beg to place at the disposal of your Society an adequate sum, for which a cheque is enclosed, for the purpose of conducting a series of experiments with Mr. Hope and Mrs. Deane.

If your Society agrees to act, and these mediums agree to co-operate, I would ask to be allowed to stipulate that, whilst the experiments would be under the general direction of your representatives, the following conditions should at first be observed :

1. The mediums to be at liberty to choose their own sitter.
2. To sit in whatever place in London they may prefer.
3. To use their own cameras and slides.
4. To have two persons present, who shall be given facilities for checking the operations of your investigators.

If effects begin to appear under these circumstances, and the mediums become assured of the unbiassed interest of all concerned, they and their representatives will no doubt, in the later experiments, be glad to agree to such a strengthening of the conditions as will enable your investigators to form an opinion of value.

It may be well to add that I know neither of the mediums referred to, and that this proposal is only made because the question as to whether Mr. Hope or Mrs. Deane can produce a supernormal effect, will, for the majority of enquirers, now remain unanswered until they have done so under conditions which appear to exclude any other hypothesis. You will no doubt kindly return the whole or any balance of the sum available as the circumstances may dictate. A copy of this letter is being sent to the Editor of *Light*."

Yours faithfully,

[Signed] H. W. PUGH.

The Council agreed unanimously to accept Mr. Pugh's offer, and the Secretary was instructed to write to Mr. Pugh as follows :

"I am instructed by the Council of the Society for Psychical Research to express their thanks for your generous offer for the purpose of a series of experiments with Mr. Hope and with Mrs. Deane, intended to give them the opportunity of proving that they can produce photographs supernormally.

The Council are glad to accept the offer and to agree to the conditions you lay down for the first three sittings. After that, if the investigation continues: (1) the investigator must be allowed to vary the conditions, imposing such as in his opinion may give adequate control without interfering with supernormal phenomena.

(2) It must be understood that Mr. Hope and Mrs. Deane in consenting to the investigation leave it to the investigator to decide when the series of sittings should come to an end.

(3) It must be understood that the investigator is not bound to express any definite conclusion about the phenomena observed."

Mrs. Salter was appointed a Member of the House and Finance Committee.

---

### GENERAL MEETING.

THE 163rd General Meeting of the Society was held in the Robert Barnes Hall of the Royal Society of Medicine, 1 Wimpole Street, London, W., on Wednesday, May 10th, 1922, at 8.30 p.m.

THE PRESIDENT, DR. T. W. MITCHELL, delivered an Address, which is now published in the current Part of the *Proceedings*, Part LXXXV.

---

### CASE.

L. 1235.

#### A TELEPATHIC DREAM.

WE have received from Professor Gilbert Murray the following report of a dream which appears to have had a telepathic origin. The agent was Professor Murray's daughter, Mrs. Toynbee. Readers of *Proceedings* will remember the report on Professor Murray's experiments in thought-transference, in which Mrs. Toynbee was usually one of the agents (*Proc. S.P.R.*, Vol. XXIX., pp. 64-110).

The percipient's statement was contained in a letter to Mrs. Salter, as follows:

4th April, 1922.

Here is what looks like a curious thought-transference dream, which I have just had. On the night of Wednesday, March 29th, I was staying with my daughter Rosalind at 16 Carlyle Mansions,

Chelsea. I dreamt that I went out to dine and was received in a large room. When my host came in, I knew he was an enemy in some sense, and thought at the same time what a nice fellow he looked; but what struck me most was his gorgeous appearance. He was dressed in a white Albanian kilt, a crimson sash, an open waistcoat with a gold border, and something or other blue with fleurs de lys upon it. I complimented him upon his clothes, and he said he was the chief of the Campbell clan and these were the Campbell colours.

I mentioned the dream at breakfast, and Rosalind said there was a story she had meant to tell me the night before and had thought about in bed, wishing she had told it to me. An Englishman called X. had been to school at Smyrna. Afterwards he fought in the British army and formed part of the forces sent to occupy Constantinople; there he met in the street a Turk whom he recognized as an old school-fellow, and who asked him to dinner the following night. They had, of course, been fighting on opposite sides. Next night he went to the restaurant and was confounded to find his Turkish friend in full uniform as an Ottoman officer. There was an army order out forbidding English officers from fraternizing with Turkish officers in uniform. The Englishman had a moment's hesitation, and then, in his own words, decided that it was "a choice between disobeying orders and not behaving like a gentleman." He disobeyed orders, dined with the uniformed Turk, was observed and hauled over the coals, and eventually dismissed with a warning.

The coincidence with my dream is very striking. It is not, of course, evidential; but, considering the evidence already existing of normal thought-transference between my daughter and me, I think it looks like a case of dream thought-transference.

GILBERT MURRAY.

The following corroborative statement was obtained from Mrs. Toynbee, also in a letter to Mrs. Salter:

*April 14, 1922.*

My father has sent me on your letter, asking for a statement from me about his dream. I don't know how detailed a statement that means? You have already the account of the dream from him, so I suppose this is just to "confirm" what happened?

He was staying with us here at the time—as far as I remember it was on the night of March 29th that he had the dream—but I am not positive about the date, as I made no note of it. Any way, on the evening of the night he had his dream, we had been talking about a certain Turkish friend of my husband's, from whom he had just received a rather important letter. He had been showing the letter to my father, and they had been discussing various (political) questions arising from it. While they were doing this I was thinking of an amusing story about this same Turk which had been told me by a mutual friend. The point of the story was the predicament in which a young British officer found himself after the Armistice, in Constantinople, when, having accepted an invitation to dinner from this Turk (an old friend of his), while in "mufti," he found himself confronted at the door of the Restaurant by a Turkish officer in the full splendour of his "Dress Uniform." It being strictly forbidden for British officers to accept invitations from Turkish officers at that time.

This story was in my mind while they were discussing the letter from the Turk in question, and I meant to tell it to my father at the time, but as the political discussion continued, it seemed flippanant at the moment, and later in the evening it had passed from my mind. I only remembered it at breakfast the next morning, when my father told me his dream.

I am afraid this is a very rambling account of what happened. I hope it supplies what is needed ?

ROSALIND TOYNBEE.

---

## AN EXPERIMENT WITH THE CREWE CIRCLE.

### EDITORIAL NOTE.

*The record printed below is an account of a sitting with Mr. Hope and Mrs. Buxton submitted to us by one of our Associates, Major R. E. E. Spencer. Major Spencer has had considerable experience in both normal and alleged psychic photography, having obtained what he considers to be supernormal productions with no one present but members of his own family. In accordance with our invitation inserted in the May Journal, p. 283, we print the record as it stands so that readers may see exactly what Major Spencer obtained and under what conditions. The "extra" received is reproduced as Plate I. It does not resemble*



what we may call the standard type obtained by Mr. Hope, namely a face surrounded by a veil which hangs down on either side. We have not seen the original negative without which all criticism must necessarily be of little use,<sup>1</sup> but from the print supplied by Major Spencer, we do not think that it is out of the range of possibility that a flashlight apparatus might have been used, if opportunity had occurred. According to Major Spencer's report this opportunity did not present itself, and having no further evidence we must leave the matter there. In conclusion we think we ought to point out that in a test experiment of this kind it was a pity that Major Spencer's camera was left in his unlocked despatch case in the studio with Mrs. Buxton when he and Hope were in the dark-room. We do not imply that the camera was actually tampered with (this appears indeed very improbable), but the fact that Major Spencer allowed such a possibility to arise gives the sceptic some ground for suggesting that there may conceivably have been some opportunity for a fraudulent manipulation in another part of the sitting, which was either not noticed by Major Spencer at the time, or discarded as unimportant and forgotten afterwards. We call attention to this point in order to emphasise the importance of conducting such experiments under exact and methodical conditions. As a misunderstanding may arise on the question of the print, which is reproduced, bearing the number 3, we may say that this number is correct, and does not refer to the number of the plate.

#### MAJOR SPENCER'S REPORT.

##### *Experiment with Hope and Mrs. Buxton.*

*Date.* 17th May, 1921.

*Place.* 59 Holland Park. Studio and dark room.

*Present.* Mrs. Buxton, Hope, R. E. E. S.

*Cameras.* (A) R. E. E. S.; (B) Hope.

*Slides.* 1, 2, R. E. E. S.; 3, 4, 5, 6, Hope.

*Plates.* R. E. E. S. (bought casually in London the same day).

*Focussing Cloth.* R. E. E. S. (A) None.

Hope (B) His own.

*Plates initialled, developed and fixed by* R. E. E. S.

*Slides filled*

" "

<sup>1</sup> The negative has been submitted to us since this page was in proof, but we have nothing to add to the above.



PLATE I.



*Camera focussed by* (A) R. E. E. S., (B) Hope.

*Method of focussing.* (A) Distance scale. (B) Glass screen and cloth.

*Slides inserted by* (A) R. E. E. S., (B) Hope.

*Slides removed by* (A) R. E. E. S., (B) Hope.

*Exposures made by* Hope. (A) Lever in camera front. (B) Dark cloth over lens.

<i>Results.</i>	1. Nil.	4. Unrecognised face.
	2. Unrecognised face.	5. Nil.
	3. Nil.	6. Nil.

The box of plates was never out of my sight, and was cut open in the dark room by myself. The plates were handled and treated entirely by myself, Hope or Mrs. Buxton in no instance touching them.

The red light of the electric lamp at the side of the dark room door was employed—the red window in the wall at the end of the room referred to by Mr. Marriott was not used at all<sup>1</sup>—the bench beneath the electric light is fully lit by the red glow, and all operations performed upon it can be clearly seen.

Neither Hope nor Mrs. Buxton knew that I intended using my own camera and dark slides till we met in the studio. These slides are metallic, and each contains one plate.

Hope stood on my left hand for the whole time in the dark room, and I kept the box of plates under my right elbow during the operations of initialling, and inserting the plates in the slides.

One plate was removed from its packet of four at a time, and the packet was replaced in the box at once. This has been my custom at all experiments.

My own slides were placed in my coat pocket immediately they were filled, and it is with these two slides I am concerned. I will leave Hope's dark slides out of the question, as I cannot prove the futility of Mr. Marriott's Nos. 6 and 7 methods in the case of the plates contained by them, because Mrs. Buxton was left alone in the studio with Hope's camera, when he and I were in the dark room together.

My own camera remained closed in my despatch case (also closed<sup>2</sup>) till I returned from the dark room, when I set it up on its tripod, extending it, and focussing it upon the chair

<sup>1</sup> See *S.P.R. Journal*, April, 1922, p. 264.

<sup>2</sup> But not locked. See Editorial note above.



afterwards used, by using the distance scale on the camera front myself.

When the exposures were made by Hope, I had to explain to him how to actuate the shutter as the lever on the camera front was new to him.

The only contact made with the camera by either himself or Mrs. Buxton, was when he touched the shutter lever twice for each exposure.

I estimated the length of each exposure at 35 secs.

---

### NOTES ON RECENT PERIODICALS.

IN the first number of the *Quarterly Transactions* of the British College of Psychic Science, edited by Mr. Bligh Bond, is the report on the mediumship of Miss Ada Besinnet by the Principal, Mr. Hewat McKenzie.

The report is interesting from many points of view. Although we cannot concur with much that Mr. McKenzie says it is clear that he has taken some trouble to discover which of Miss Besinnet's phenomena are "independent" and which are not. For example, he obtained a piece of apparatus which registered the moments that Miss Besinnet was standing up, which reminds us of the similar device used on the Continent for Florence Cook. At the last sitting also he caused a flash lamp to be suddenly directed on a "materialized" face with the result that the medium collapsed and was ill for several days. It is strange that this method of investigation should have been employed by those who would have been the first to condemn such proceedings had they been in use by psychical researchers. Indeed we believe the incident to have been totally unnecessary, and to judge from the state of the medium when the writer met her in New York it will not encourage American mediums to visit the College without some guarantee that it will not be repeated.

We cannot deal in detail with the report, which does not differ so very greatly from that previously published by Dr. Hyslop. Mr. McKenzie has a curious way of mixing up cautious observations with the wildest conjectures, such as the extension of the soul parts and the scent of "ectoplasm" which he is able to notice whilst entering a tram car in which was installed a materializing medium. One more example of Mr. McKenzie's.

curious observations. On p. 29, in dealing with the position of members of the circle he says that "movements of the medium could easily be detected by the sitter No. 9 when he was in direct contact with the medium." Yet on p. 38 he seems surprised that the sitters cannot detect Miss Besinnet's movements; on p. 44 he admits the surprise of No. 9 that she was able to rise from her chair without his knowledge, and on p. 71 seems to think that the way she kept on getting up was "quite a miracle."

In the March number of the *Journal of the American S.P.R.* is a case of spirit photography by Dr. A. S. Cushman. The author visited Mrs. Deane when in England and obtained a portrait which he says is that of his daughter and which is confirmed by several of his relatives who knew the girl well when she was alive.

Mr. Dingwall contributes a short article on some experiments with the Tromelin cylinders which do not confirm the previous experiments made by Dr. Hyslop. The editor also has some pertinent remarks on the Hope psychographs, showing how they are just what one would expect if they were fraudulently produced.

In the April number of the *Journal of the American S.P.R.* the editor gently reproves certain English writers for their apparent insularity, and illustrates his remarks by some examples. There is also a highly interesting case of apparent collective visual "hallucination" and a further series of the observations of "William Bruce" in his sittings with the Boston medium, Mrs. Chenoweth. Another posthumous article by Dr. Hyslop is published, whilst Dr. Prince collects some specimens of dreams seeming or interpreted to indicate death, and Mr. Dingwall has a note on a recent discussion of a book-test in the English journal *Discovery*.

The April number of *Psyche* contains no article on psychical research proper. Prof. McDougall has a paper on "A New Theory of Laughter," whilst Mr. Cyril Burt contributes a discussion of the "Causes and treatment of Juvenile Delinquency." Prof. Pear has something to say on mental tests and mentality in which he expresses a good deal of suspicion, which anyone who has worked them will be inclined to share. Indeed the paper is a welcome contribution to the subject of the tests which fortunately have not yet obtained the popularity that they have in the United States. As Prof. Pear pertinently remarks, "Perhaps, indeed, it is time

to consider more seriously the mentality of the examiner as well as that of the examinee."

The April issue of *Psychische Studien* has an account of a Finnish poltergeist which appears to have been active in 1885 in Ylöjärvi near Pirkkala. There is also a review by General Peter of Ernest Bozzano's recently published work on the phenomena of haunting, and an article by Hans Hänig on ghostly funeral processions.

In the *Occult Review* for June are some notes on Mrs. Hort's recent book on Dr. John Dee. Raps and mysterious fires appear to have been noticed, and Dr. Dee's use of the crystal is well known. For those who wish to glance at the evidence and descriptive matter concerning Dr. Dee's spiritualistic work, the work edited by M. Casaubon in 1659 entitled *A true and faithful relation of what passed for many years between Dr. John Dee . . . and some spirits* will be found of some service. In the same issue of the *Occult Review* G. M. Mayhew sums up some of the lore concerning phantom coaches, whilst Mr. Stanley Redgrove has something to say on Pasteur and the problem of life.

In the May number of the *Journal* of the American S.P.R. the Editor discusses the oft-repeated assertion that spiritualism is responsible for much lunacy and quotes the results of some of Mr. H. J. Osborn's inquiries in this country showing that the idea is devoid of any real foundation. Dr. Pierre Mallet contributes the first part of a short paper on Psychic Phenomena and the Physician, whilst Dr. Miles M. Dawson gives some illustrations of William James's opinions of psychical research culled from his letters. A case of alleged clairvoyance is dealt with by Dr. Prince, and Miss N. Smith contributes a short letter on Psychometrical variations in which she mentions the phenomena obtained by a certain private medium of whom more will be heard in the future. Finally, Sir Oliver Lodge gives his opinion on the recently published psychic photograph obtained by Dr. A. Cushman with Mrs. Deane.

E. J. D.

---

## CORRESPONDENCE.

### I.

#### THE PHENOMENA EXHIBITED BY EVA C.

THE report on the above published in the *Proceedings* of January, 1922 (*Proc. S.P.R.*, Vol. XXXII., p. 209 ff.), and the various

commentaries thereon have furnished us all with extremely interesting, although perplexing material. An outstanding characteristic of these phenomena, whether they be regarded as fraudulent or genuinely supernormal, lies in their bizarre and at first sight meaningless and perplexing character. The rapid and Protean changes and transformations which they exhibited is another remarkable feature. But should we not hesitate to regard them as fraudulently produced simply because of the above characteristics? There is an argument in favour of the genuineness of mediums for materialization phenomena, which I do not remember to have come across, but which is perhaps worth mentioning. I think all who have studied the histories of materializing mediums must have been struck by the fact that the most startling and life-like phenomena have occurred when the mediums concerned were in the heyday of youth, 16 to 25 years old, after which their phenomena have gradually grown both weaker and rarer until, after middle age, they have almost ceased to be manifested. But if the phenomena are fraudulently produced, and that too by methods of conjuring so skilful as to baffle the efforts of eminent conjurors to explain and expose them, then what should we expect to find? We should find surely that with fraudulent mediums their earliest phenomena would be characterised by a degree of inexperienced clumsiness which would almost inevitably lead to speedy exposure, but, supposing they escaped that fate, their accumulating experience and practice should not be expected to result in a culmination in successful deception at the age of 25 or so, but such powers should be expected to grow and develop until well into the forties or fifties, just as skill and effectiveness in an ordinary person's life business grows and culminates long after the heyday of youth and high spirits has passed away. Nevertheless it is the bounden duty of all investigators boldly to face, consider and, if possible, to eliminate all opportunity for fraud in mediumistic phenomena, and in accordance with that cautious spirit our Research Officer, Mr. E. G. Dingwall, has stated the case from the point of view of the conjuror for supposing fraud to be one, if not the only, explanation of Eva C.'s phenomena; and I think he has convinced us that the regurgitation theory (the only thinkable theory) of the appearances which were manifested is just as difficult and impossible to swallow as it would have been for Eva C. to have



swallowed the extraordinary object seen on her left shoulder in Plate II. (*op. cit.*, p. 236), in the form of a laughing face surrounded by a shock of dark fibrous material resembling hair. If we once conceive of the raw material or ectoplasm being an emanation of protoplasmic substance highly charged with vital forces from the body of the medium, then should we not expect that the places most adapted to its easy exudation would be where the more delicate and pervious mucous membranes occur, instead of the comparatively impervious external skin? And surely the mucous linings of the mouth (and perhaps the oesophagus as well) would lend themselves most readily in this case. As to the small particles of whitish material found adhering to her garments and the veil, which seemed under microscopic examination to contain particles resembling paper and wood fibres; while the fact naturally tends to raise suspicions at first, we have yet to consider whether, if the "ectoplasmic" emanation is genuine, we may not suppose that, under the creative or moulding force apparently at work, a fibrous structure in the raw material may not likewise be brought about for purposes of enabling the moulded forms to hold together better during manifestation, and afterwards some of the ectoplasmic material may have failed to be re-absorbed and have remained externalised. Granted the reality of this ectoplasm and the intelligent moulding forces which we must then suppose to be at work on it, we cannot then be surprised if other startling consequences follow, including occasional permanent materialisation. We should bear in mind that the term "materialisation" is perhaps misleading. What we are apparently dealing with is not the creation of matter out of nothing, but the ideoplastic moulding and modifying of already existing organic matter withdrawn from the body of the medium. That the forms must be something much more than clumsy manipulations of exurgitated chewed paper, etc., is clearly evident from the descriptions of the same phenomena given by different sitters, which can only be reconciled on the assumption that the forms were subject to the most rapid and startling changes, to which mere paper pulp could not be imagined to lend itself.

It is a great pity that some of the photographs taken simultaneously by the two cameras were spoiled, thus preventing a comparison between the view of the same manifestation as viewed from right and left under the same flashlight. It is very remark-

able, however, that the two successful right and left simultaneous views of the manifestation occurring in Sitting XVII., Plates V. and VI. (*op. cit.*, p. 260), furnish certain features of singular interest whose study leads to a conclusion quite opposed to the first interpretation put upon the pictures by the sitters in the general remarks on the seance. In the first place the accounts by Mrs. Salter, Mr. Dingwall, Dr. Woolley and Mr. Baggally of what was seen by them up to 7 minutes before the flashlight photos were taken (with the exception of Dr. Woolley's remark upon what he saw by torchlight at 7.30 p.m.) do not prepare one at all for the resulting photographs, and it is expressly stated that they constituted a surprise for the committee, and the interpretation put upon the photos was to the effect that the medium was holding the object or mask of a human face down under her chin. Certainly if only one picture at a time is viewed this is the unavoidable impression conveyed. But I had not compared the two views together for more than a minute without noticing an extraordinary incongruity in the comparative perspective which is absolutely inconsistent with the first interpretation.

I was then prompted to enter upon a more thorough-going and technical analysis of the relative perspective between Plates V. and VI. which I sent up to the Editor of the *S.P.R.* (Mrs. Salter) together with diagrams. This analysis being considered to be too technical for full reproduction here, I have been requested to deal more shortly and generally with the conclusions arrived at, while the full paper is filed with the Records of the Society for future reference.<sup>1</sup> The conclusion arrived at is that the "mask" seen below the medium's face was *not* nipped down under the chin, as it appears in the single views, but was really suspended immediately below her mouth, and that it was semi-transparent enough to enable her chin to be seen *through* it, and not above it. Also I called attention to the unaccountable difference between the left eye (the observer's left) of the mask in Plate V. and Plate VI. In the former the mask or face appears to have the eyebrows drawn down over the eyes as if in a frown, while in Plate VI. the left eye is much wider open and the eyebrow drawn strongly upwards as if in a wide open stare, giving a very

<sup>1</sup> This more detailed report will be shown to any of our members who wish to read it.—*Ed.*

life-like and supercilious appearance. How the mask, if it had any appreciable weight, was supported from falling remains a mystery. An alternative hypothesis is that the mask was not really there at the time, and that the two images were impressed directly upon the plates as psychic photographs, the intelligence responsible having very crude conceptions of the appropriate relative perspectives of the two views that would be required to make the mask appear as if tucked under the medium's chin. This is an hypothesis that is quite comprehensible and credible to those who are convinced, as I am, of the reality of psychic photographs and their being also manifestations of ideoplastic energy, but will certainly be repudiated by those who are not. These latter will then be obliged to accept the first hypothesis of the mask being real and objective and suspended in some unknown manner from the medium's mouth. Personally I incline to accept the first hypothesis, chiefly because the notes of the sitting state: "7.30 p.m. a thing somewhat similar in shape to a child's bib is seen hanging from the medium's mouth"; and again, "W. said that the thing looked like a picture in chalk done on paper." There are other apparent discrepancies between the two views of the mask on which it would be rash to form definite conclusions without comparing together either the two original negatives or two transparencies carefully prepared from them.

Should these weird materializations be finally established as genuine in the minds of many other scientific men besides Prof. Charles Richet and Dr. Geley, there is no doubt that the latter is right in anticipating that a radical revolution in biology and in the theory of variations in evolution must inevitably follow. The reign of creative intelligence and of final causes (so ably advocated by Paul Janet in his book *Final Causes*, 1883) will be restored in our scheme of Nature to the discomfiture of the grosser Materialism.

H. DENNIS TAYLOR.

---

## II.

### BLEEDING STIGMATA.

#### 1. *To the Editor of the JOURNAL OF THE S.P.R.*

MADAM,—I find that the two letters you have published controverting Father Thurston's statement that Stigmatization had never

been experimentally produced, do not exhaust all evidence to the contrary.

In 1900 Père Coconnier, a French Dominican, published a book entitled *Hypnotisme Franc*, in which he repudiated the Satanic origin of hypnotism, then commonly believed in devout circles in France.

In it he describes a visit he paid to Dr. Charcot's institute either at Nancy or in Paris. The doctor hypnotized a girl on whom he had frequently experimented, and as a result of some discussion between him and the priest, told the girl that he wanted her at the end of 2 hours to sweat blood in the form of a cross which he would draw on her wrist or forearm. He drew the cross with a pencil, bound up with linen that portion of the arm, and left her in a state of hypnosis. After 2 hours the doctor came back, undid the bandage in the presence of the priest (Père Coconnier). There was the cross perfectly visible.

Dr. Charcot next proceeded to show that the same thing could be done instantaneously, and again putting the girl under hypnosis told her this time to sweat blood actually while he drew the pencil across her arm. They both watched and Père Coconnier says that this time the cross was not so perfectly clearly marked, but it was nevertheless unmistakably on the arm. Of course, strictly speaking, this is not Stigmatization, but these two experiments show its possibility.

It is unfortunate that Père Coconnier's book is now out of print, and it is not to be found in the British Museum. It appeared as chapters in the *Revue Thomiste* somewhere about 1898-1900, and is so far as I know the only book on Hypnotism which has been written by a Catholic priest.

F. M. CHARLTON.

---

## 2. To the Editor of the JOURNAL OF THE S.P.R.

MADAM,—Without for a moment pretending to assert that the production of bleeding stigmata by hypnotic suggestion is impossible, I am still inclined to adhere to the doubt expressed in my paper (*Proceedings, S.P.R., XXXII., 200-202*). It is not disputed that "dermographisme" as the French call it, is common enough. The hypnotizer traces a simple pattern on the skin of his subject and suggests that after a certain interval the pattern will stand out in vivid red. At the time indicated there is great



congestion of the capillaries beneath the epidermis and the pattern is clearly seen. No doubt a few cases are on record in which a slight exudation of blood has taken place, probably through the sweat ducts. I think these cases are rare, if only from the fact that one always gets referred back to the same experiments with Louis Vivé at La Rochelle in 1885 (Myers, *Human Personality*, I., p. 497, with references). In the Biggs case (*ib.*, p. 493) there was bleeding alleged on one Friday out of about 20, but Dr. Biggs was not present at it. Moreover, he only wrote his account from memory six years afterwards, and it is admitted that the girl was inclined to rub the part indicated. Miss Charlton's instances seem to me even more inconclusive. The evidence is third hand, while date, locality and exact references are all entirely wanting.

But granted even that bleeding may occasionally occur under hypnosis, I should be inclined to lay a good deal of stress upon the fact that in the cases adduced there is no *wound*, no laceration even of the epidermis. In the more notable examples of religious stigmatization we have gaping wounds, both in the palms of the hands and in the soles of the feet, where the integument is wont to be exceptionally thick. These wounds sometimes remain open for years, sometimes heal in an incredibly short space of time, reopening periodically, but always without any trace of supuration.<sup>1</sup> Mr. Hubert Wales suggests that scientists like Charcot and Pierre Janet may have been deterred from more often producing such bleeding stigmata out of consideration for the pain or inconvenience caused to the patient. But why should it not be part of the hypnotic suggestion that the wounds should open painlessly and heal rapidly?

<sup>1</sup> The following extract from a report of Dr. Wesener, dated Sept. 8th, 1815, after one of his visits to the stigmatized Sister Emmerich, is interesting: "I found the invalid exceedingly weak but cheerful, her hands and feet bleeding. The wounds on the back of the hands are round and about as large as a small coin, the edges slightly puffed up, but without inflammation. One thing that seemed to me remarkable, though perhaps of little importance to any but a physician, was a slight excoriation at the lower joint of the right forefinger. This excoriation was inflamed and a purulent liquid had collected under the epidermis in three different places. I asked if she had scratched it with a needle, and she told me that the day before, whilst wiping a tumbler, she had broken the rim and scratched her finger with it. Her skin is easily inflamed and inclined to suppuration. Let science bring this fact to bear on the unchanging condition of her wounds." Schmöger, *Life of A. C. Emmerich*, Eng. Trans., I., p. 314.

Finally, it must, I think, be plain, from the whole tenor of the paper criticised, that I do not reject the hypothesis that religious stigmata may be caused by auto-suggestion. But we have to proceed cautiously. It does not necessarily follow that because suggestion can cause an exudation of blood, it can also cause a rending asunder of the tissues, still less a perfect reunion of the same tissues in an abnormally short space of time. This may eventually be proved possible, but my contention is that the experimental evidence available does not yet warrant our jumping at conclusions.

HERBERT THURSTON, S.J.

### III.

#### M. FLAMMARION'S CASE.

*To the Editor of the JOURNAL OF THE S.P.R.*

MADAM,—I find it difficult to agree with M. Flammarion's opinion of the coercive quality of the case reported by him in the *Revue Spirite*, and quoted in the *Journal* for March.<sup>1</sup> As evidence for survival, it appears to me to be in a definitely inferior class to such cases as that of the receipt for pomatum (*Proc.*, Vol. XVII., pp. 181-2) and that of the note-book, recently reported by Mrs. Sidgwick (*Proc.*, Vol. XXXI., p. 253 *et seq.*), with which it can, I think, properly be compared. The main weakness of M. Flammarion's case, to my mind, lies in the fact that the information conveyed by the vision was of an incident which occurred after the death of the supposed communicator. To regard him as the source of it, therefore, we should have to assume, not only that he has survived death, but that in his new state he is equipped with some sort of clairvoyant power. In those circumstances, the doctrine of parsimony of new causes would appear to require us to prefer the hypothesis of clairvoyance by the living percipient. Of course, if we survive death, we *may* also become possessed of facilities for observation in the physical world far in excess of those we at present enjoy, but that supposition involves a further step, it piles a hypothesis upon a hypothesis: we have yet to prove survival.

It will be generally agreed, I think, that for ideally good evidence for survival of this type there are two main desiderata: the information given should concern a fact (a) unknown to

<sup>1</sup> *Jour. S.P.R.*, Vol. XX., p. 244.

anyone living, and (b) undoubtedly known in his lifetime to the dead person purporting to communicate. For my part, I prefer, to cases which fail in respect of (b), those which do not completely fulfil (a), so long as the fact is not known to anyone definitely and obviously *en rapport* with the medium.

HUBERT WALES.

## REVIEW.

*The Witch-Cult in Western Europe.* By MARGARET ALICE MURRAY.  
(Clarendon Press. 16s. net.)

MISS MURRAY has collected from contemporary sources a very large amount of evidence as to the practice of witchcraft in England and Scotland, with occasional references to France, Flanders and other lands. Impressed by the curious uniformity of the cult in places so far apart as Sweden and the Pyrenees, Italy and New England, and by the close connexion supposed to exist between witches, elves and fairies, she develops in great detail and with great ingenuity the theory that witchcraft should be regarded as the survival of a fertility cult once prevalent among the prehistoric inhabitants of the whole of Western Europe, a cult which originated long before Christianity, and possibly even before Druidism.

It would perhaps have been well if Miss Murray had given more evidence, apart from witchcraft, of the prevalence of a uniform religion over so large an area of Europe, and had explained more fully how it was that the pre-Christian fertility cults survived in two such very different forms as witchcraft, which was from the earliest times banned by the Church, and the Maypole dances and similar rites, which were until the advent of the Puritans regarded as innocent.

These, however, are matters for anthropologists. Psychical Researchers will heartily welcome a book which presents in so interesting a fashion the available evidence on a subject which must always appeal to them owing to the similarity between the phenomena reported in the case of medieval witches and modern mediums. The similarity is of kind rather than degree, for the greatest feats of levitation reported in recent times appear paltry compared with the powers of flight universally credited to the ancient witches. In this connexion however it is interesting to note that "the number of cases vouched for by the persons who actually performed or saw the feat of riding on a stick through the air are disappointingly few," and that the drugs with which the witches anointed themselves when preparing to fly are stated to be of a nature which, by their action on the heart, would cause the sensation of flying. It is to be feared therefore that the phenomenon must be relegated to the category of what our French colleagues call *la metapsychic subjective*.

W. H. S.

# JOURNAL

OF THE

## Society for Psychical Research.

---

### *NOTICE OF MEETING.*

---

A Private Meeting of the Society  
WILL BE HELD IN  
THE COUNCIL CHAMBER,  
ON THE FIRST FLOOR OF 20 HANOVER SQUARE, LONDON, W.  
*On TUESDAY, OCTOBER 17th, 1922, at 5 p.m.,*

WHEN A PAPER ENTITLED

“An Experimental Study of the Appreciation of  
Time by Somnambules”

WILL BE READ BY

MR. SYDNEY E. HOOPER, M.A.

---

N.B.—*No Tickets of Admission are issued for this Meeting. Members and Associates will be admitted on signing their names at the door.*



---

NEW MEMBERS.

---

**Kerans, Lieut.-Colonel G. C. L.**, St. Kilda, Birr, Ireland.

**Phillips, Frederick, B.Litt.**, Woodlands, Deganwy, N. Wales.

---

---

MEETING OF THE COUNCIL.

THE 192nd Meeting of the Council was held at 20 Hanover Square, London, W., on Thursday, July 13th, 1922, at 3.30 p.m.; THE RT. HON. GERALD W. BALFOUR in the chair. There were also present: Mr. W. W. Baggally, The Hon. Everard Feilding, Sir Lawrence Jones, Dr. F. C. S. Schiller, Mrs. Henry Sidgwick, and Mr. W. Whately Smith; also Mr. E. J. Dingwall, Research Officer, and Miss I. Newton, Secretary.

The Minutes of the last Meeting of the Council were read and signed as correct.

Two new Members were elected. Their names and addresses are given above.

The Monthly Account for June, 1922, was presented and taken as read.

---

---

PRIVATE MEETING FOR MEMBERS AND ASSOCIATES.

THE 72nd Private Meeting of the Society was held in the Council Chamber at 20 Hanover Square, London, W., on Thursday, July 13th, 1922, at 5 p.m.; SIR OLIVER LODGE in the chair.

The Research Officer, Mr. Eric J. Dingwall, read a paper (with lantern slides) entitled "Physical Phenomena recently observed with the Medium Willy Sch. at Munich"; Mr. Harry Price kindly lent and himself operated the lantern.

Mr. Dingwall's report, slightly abbreviated, is printed below, p. 359.

---

---

A DISCLAIMER.

THE attention of the Officers of the Society has been drawn to a circular headed "Eclectic Club, 42 Jermyn Street, W."

Some of the copies of this circular bear the words "Exposure issued by the S.P.R." The Society has no knowledge of the person by whom, or the circumstances in which the circular was issued, or as to the matters alleged therein, and repudiates all responsibility with regard to it.

---

## THE FINANCIAL POSITION OF THE SOCIETY.

### AN APPEAL.

IN their last Annual Report the Council pointed out that there was a danger of the Society's activities being severely limited by lack of funds, and this statement resulted in more than one Member of the Society making generous donations towards its expenses. But these donations are not sufficient to meet the case, and as the exact position may not have been grasped by all Members and Associates, the Council think that the time has come to issue a formal Appeal for further funds, together with a statement of the considerations which, in their opinion, make the Appeal necessary.

I. The Society is at the present time faced with the heavy expenditure incidental to the move to its new premises. The Council consider themselves very fortunate in being able to secure such excellent new quarters as are to be found at No. 31 Tavistock Square, and they feel considerable confidence that eventually, though not immediately, the annual cost of the new premises will prove to be lower than that of the old, especially as the rent of the Hanover Square rooms would have been considerably raised had the lease of them been renewed. But the cost of the move itself will not be light. Besides the furniture, a large number of books, papers, etc., will have to be removed, and a certain quantity of new furniture will have to be purchased.

In addition to these expenses the cost of dilapidations at 20 Hanover Square will have to be met. As, moreover, the tenancy of the Tavistock Square house commenced at Midsummer, 1922, and that of the Hanover Square rooms does not expire till Lady-Day, 1923, there will be a period during which the Society will be liable for rent under both leases.

The Council estimate that the change of quarters will cost

the Society £300, and as the Society's income is barely sufficient to meet current expenditure, they appeal to Members and Associates for *donations* to meet this necessary outlay.

II. Opportunities at the present time for the investigation of "physical phenomena" are specially favourable. Reports of extreme interest have been published in foreign journals regarding "physical" mediums in different continental countries, whose phenomena the Council would very gladly investigate. Until recently there have, however, been two difficulties, the first one of *personnel*, the second one of expense.

The first has been removed by the appointment as Research Officer of Mr. Dingwall, whose wide reading in all kinds of psychical literature, together with his knowledge of the practical methods by which "physical phenomena" can be simulated, qualify him exceptionally for the post. The second obstacle, that of expense, still remains to be surmounted.

As our Members and Associates will be aware, Mr. Dingwall, by the courtesy of Dr. von Schrenck-Notzing, was recently enabled to witness at Munich demonstrations of remarkable phenomena associated with a physical medium. In accepting Dr. von Schrenck-Notzing's invitation, notwithstanding the shortness of funds, the Council were confident that their action would be in accordance with the general wishes of the Society. The results of the visit, though undoubtedly important, cannot be regarded as final, and the Council are most anxious that a thorough and prolonged study of the same medium should, if possible, be undertaken, and they have reason to believe that Dr. von Schrenck-Notzing would give every facility for this.

In view, however, of the great strain thrown on the Society's finances by the increased cost of printing and by other increases in cost due to the war, the Council are faced by this dilemma: they must either forgo these and other investigations which ought to be undertaken, or they must realise invested funds to pay for them. This latter course, however, the Council would adopt only with great reluctance, because the realisation of capital must still further restrict the Society's resources for carrying on its investigations in the future.

The dilemma can be avoided, if an annual sum of £250 were guaranteed for a period of three years. A guarantee of

this amount would not only secure a proper investigation of the phenomena in question, but would also place the Society in a position to make full use of the services of its Research Officer in other directions. In inviting *subscriptions* towards this guarantee, the Council wish to make it clear that any amount raised in this way would be specially earmarked, and devoted exclusively to meeting the cost of original investigations carried out by the Research Officer under their instructions.

Donations towards the cost of removal, and subscriptions and contributions towards the Research Guarantee Fund should be sent to the Hon. Treasurer,

W. H. SALTER, Esq.,

31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1.

---

### OBITUARY NOTICES.

I. MR. H. ARTHUR SMITH.

BY SIR WILLIAM BARRETT, F.R.S.

IN the death of Mr. H. Arthur Smith, at the age of seventy-four, the Society has lost not only a former President, but one of the oldest and most valued members of its Council. For some years before his passing to the unseen Mr. Arthur Smith had suffered from a serious illness which compelled him to give up all work; he was tended with loving devotion by his wife, and died at Ewell Park Nursing Home on Sunday, 14th May, 1922. He was born in 1848, the third son of George Smith, J.P., LL.D., of Camborne; his brothers were William Bickford Smith, for many years M.P. for Helston, and Sir George Smith of Truro, who died recently. He was educated at Wesley College, Sheffield, matriculated in honours at the London University in 1865, graduated B.A. in 1874, took his LL.B. with honours in 1875, and the same year took his M.A. and won the gold medal in Moral and Political Philosophy, one of the highest competitive distinctions of the University. In 1878 he was called to the Bar and practised as an equity draftsman and conveyancer; his published professional works are much esteemed, and include such well known works as the *Principles of Equity* and the *Married*



*Women's Property Acts.* In 1871 he married the daughter of Mr. Alfred Budge of Camborne, who survives him. Three of their children also survive, one daughter and two sons, the elder of whom is Rear-Admiral A. Gordon Smith, C.M.G., R.N.

In his younger days he was a prominent amateur cricketer, regularly playing for the Wanderers and sometimes for the Surrey County Second Eleven, and always a warm supporter of the Surrey County Cricket Club. His recreation was divided between cricket and music; he was a good violinist, a first-class clarinet player, and a valued member of more than one amateur orchestral society. In politics he was always a consistent Conservative, and with his brother Sir George Smith, was among that small band of Tory Nonconformists who strongly supported the late Lord Salisbury.

So reserved and diffident was Mr. Arthur Smith that few knew of his strong religious convictions and active religious work. In 1870 he became a class leader in the Wesleyan Methodist Church, subsequently a local preacher, and was among the active workers and speakers at the West London Wesleyan Mission. He was also one of the editors of the new Wesleyan Methodist hymn book, and published two volumes of religious addresses, entitled *The Divine Parable in History and Things New and Old*.

Who would have supposed that a man with such strong conservatism and religious opinions, and with such a critical legal training, would have become one of the earliest supporters and strenuous workers of our Society. He joined the S.P.R. as a member soon after its foundation in 1882, became a member of the Council in 1883, and on the death of Mr. Calder he became, at the request of the Council, the Hon. Treasurer of the Society in 1888. This was no sinecure, for he had no assistant, and for thirty-one years he threw his heart into the work of the Society; the present writer can speak from personal knowledge of the incessant and laborious service Mr. Arthur Smith freely rendered to the Society. When ill-health compelled him in 1917 to resign the post, the Council unanimously passed the following resolution:—

“The Council desire to place on record their great regret

that Mr. Henry Arthur Smith has found it necessary, owing to ill-health, to resign the post of Honorary Treasurer of the Society for Psychical Research which he has held for thirty-one years. They feel that to his zeal and devoted service much of the success of the Society is due, and much of the freedom from financial anxiety which the Council has enjoyed. It is however, not only for his work as Treasurer that gratitude is due, but also for other important assistance as a Member of the Council. The Council hope that they may still have the benefit of his help in this way in the future."

From time to time the Council had expressed their great indebtedness to Mr. Smith not only for his work as Hon. Treasurer and member of the Finance Committee, but in particular to him, in conjunction with Mr. S. C. Scott—also a very old and valued member of the Council of the Society and now a Vice-President—for the large amount of time and labour which they devoted to carrying through the incorporation of the Society, and the business connected with Mr. Kay's legacy, and for their kindness in saving much expense which would otherwise have been unavoidable.

In 1910 Mr. Smith became President of the S.P.R., and his presidential address, published in Vol. XXIV. of our *Proceedings*, includes a very valuable discussion on the meaning of the term "evidence" as applied to psychical research in general, and in particular to evidence of identity of communications purporting to come from the dead.

Mr. Smith made several valuable contributions to our Society which were published in our *Proceedings* and *Journal*. These include the following:—

A Review of the Case of Lyon v. Home, *July Journal*, 1889 (Vol. IV. p. 117).

Cases contributed or collected, *Journal*, Vol. XV. p. 324, *Journal*, Vol. XVI., p. 205.

Discussion of Mme. X.'s Greek Script, *Journal*, Vol. XII. p. 239.

Memorial Article on Sir Augustus K. Stephenson, K.C., K.C.B., *Journal*, Vol. XI. p. 298.

Description of First Incipient Stage of Automatism, and Experiments in Automatic Writing (*On a Telepathic*

*Explanation of some So-called Spiritualistic Phenomena*, by F. W. H. Myers), *Proc.*, Vol. II. p. 225.

Note on "Fisher's Ghost," *Proc.*, Vol. XIV. p. 111.

Commemorative Address on William James and Frank Podmore, *Proc.*, Vol. XXV. p. 1., and several reviews of books.

In conclusion, we tender to Mr. Arthur Smith's widow and family our deepest sympathy at the great loss they, even more than we, have sustained in the passing from this life of our learned yet most modest and devoted friend, who was at the same time a true Christian gentleman, and a fearless Psychical Researcher.

## II. THE REV. M. A. BAYFIELD.

BY MRS. HENRY SIDGWICK.

SINCE the last issue of the *Journal* the Society has sustained a great loss in the death of the Rev. M. A. Bayfield on 2nd August. Mr. Bayfield joined the Society in 1890, and has been a member of the Council since 1912. He was a very regular attendant when health permitted, but he was not a strong man, and for more than a year had been unable to come up to London on account of illness. In the winter he offered his resignation, but, hoping for a recovery which never came, he was persuaded to stay on. Those who served with him know what a valuable member of the Council his ability and common sense, his interest in our work and willingness to take trouble, and his clear view as to what constituted evidence made him.

Mr. Bayfield's name often appeared in our *Proceedings* and *Journal* as a writer of reviews and of critical and argumentative articles. His reviews in some cases were not mere notices of books, but substantial discussions of questions they raised. What he wrote was always worth reading, informed as it was by his literary ability and scholarly mind, and his power of humorous sarcasm often made his criticism amusing. His last contribution of any length to the *Proceedings* was, as our members will remember, a paper on "Some Recent Cases of



Premonition and Telepathy," for which he had carefully collected the evidence. This was by no means the only case in which he had investigated for us the evidence for supernatural occurrences.

Mr. Bayfield was also able to experiment in a direct manner himself. He had at one time, I believe, had considerable success in an attempt at thought-transference with some of his pupils, but no detailed record of the results has, I think, been preserved. He also co-operated with Miss Verrall, now Mrs. Salter, in table tilting experiments, of which notices have appeared in *Journal* and *Proceedings*. One striking case of what we should now call a book-test occurred on one occasion in 1903, and was described by Mrs. Verrall in a paper read to the Society in May, 1904 (see *Journal*, Vol. XI. p. 249). Mr. Bayfield was also markedly successful in relieving pain and sleeplessness in the case of certain of his parishioners by a method resembling that of Monsieur Coué, though practised before we knew of the latter. The cases are described in the *Journal* (see Vol. XV. p. 298).

Mr. Bayfield approached psychical research from the side of telepathy with the living, of the truth of which he had become convinced, partly, no doubt, through his own experience. But it was some time before he accepted communication with the discarnate as a fact; and it was, I think, the "Staius" case that finally decided him.

In what I have so far said, I have confined myself to Mr. Bayfield's connection with our Society and its work. But his activities and interest were, of course, not limited to this, and for a general account of these I cannot do better than quote the interesting obituary notice which appeared in *The Times* of 4th August, for leave to reproduce which we are greatly indebted to the editor.

The Rev. Matthew Albert Bayfield, who died on Wednesday at Hertingfordbury Rectory, Herts, aged 70, was a scholar of varied interests who will be remembered for his novel theory of English prosody and for his championship of psychical research, as well as for his two headmasterships and his school editions of classical texts.

Mr. Bayfield was born at Edgbaston in 1852, the son of a



chartered accountant, and was educated at King Edward's School, Birmingham, and at Clare College, Cambridge, of which he was a classical scholar. Leaving Cambridge with a high place in the Classical Tripos, he took Holy Orders, and became successively, between 1875 and 1900, a master at Blackheath School, Marlborough, and Malvern College, and then Headmaster of Christ College, Brecon, and Headmaster of Eastbourne College. He was a stimulating and enthusiastic teacher, and the editions which he prepared for use in schools of Homer, Sophocles, and Euripides, based on the larger and more advanced editions of Dr. Leaf, Professor Jebb, and Dr. Verrall, did much to place the results of the best modern scholarship in an attractive form within the grasp of schoolboys.

Resigning in 1900 the headmastership of Eastbourne College for reasons of health, he became after a short interval rector of Hertingfordbury. His interest in scholarship remained, however, as keen as before, although in later years he devoted himself to English rather than to classical literature. A chance inquiry led him to investigate the theory of English prosody, and, being dissatisfied with current explanations of the subject, he published in 1919 *The Measures of the Poets*, in which he boldly swept away the generally accepted system and sought to substitute for the traditional iambic base a trochaic system, by which he claimed that every variety of English verse could be naturally explained. He followed this in 1920 by a larger work entitled *Shakespeare's Versification*, in which he maintained that the abbreviations and apparent elisions of the text were merely devices of the early printer, and were not intended to affect the scansion of the lines. His theory, which involved important changes in the generally accepted views of Shakespearian verse, aroused much interest, and he was a frequent contributor on this subject to *The Times Literary Supplement*, readers of which will remember his courteous, but vigorous, style in controversy.

Mr. Bayfield was a man of varied interests. He was an active mountaineer, so long as health permitted, and a member of the Alpine Club. It was in one of his Swiss holidays that he made the acquaintance of Dr. and Mrs. Verrall, an acquaintance which ripened into a life-long friendship. In conjunction with Mr. J. D. Duff he wrote the memoir of Dr. Verrall, published after his death.

Another consequence of this friendship was the keen interest he developed in psychical research. He was a member of the council of the Society for Psychical Research for many years, and contributed numerous articles to its *Proceedings*. Convinced, as he was, on religious grounds of the survival of human personality, he considered that scientific research had demonstrated, not only the fact of survival, but also the possibility of communication between the dead and the living. He vigorously defended psychical research before the Church Congress, and in the pulpit and elsewhere he spoke frankly of his beliefs to his parishioners, holding that in this way he might best help them. He quoted with much pleasure the saying of one of them that he had "taken away the fear of death."

The above account will give some indication of his many-sided activity and enthusiasm. To his charm of manner, his sincerity of mind, and his warmth of heart his many friends can testify. His wife (Miss Helen Boyes) died in 1918, and he leaves one son and one daughter. His younger son, Lieutenant Geoffrey Bayfield, went down with his ship at the Battle of Jutland.

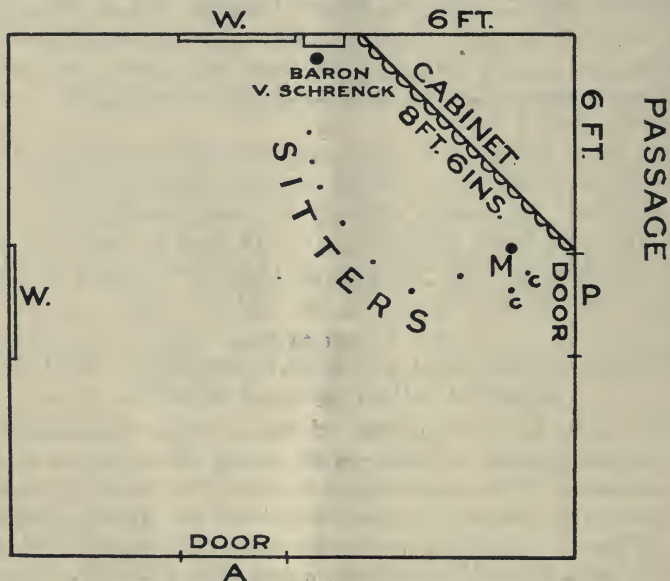
---

#### PHYSICAL PHENOMENA RECENTLY OBSERVED WITH THE MEDIUM WILLY SCH. AT MUNICH.

[Note. *At the end of May, 1922, the Research Officer, accompanied by Mr. Harry Price, a member of the Society, visited Munich on the invitation of Dr. von Schrenck-Notzing. The object of the visit was to be present at a few sittings with the Austrian medium, Willy Sch., concerning whose phenomena the Society had received the most favourable reports. On July 13th, 1922, Mr. Dingwall read a paper at a Private Meeting of the Society in which he described the phenomena observed, and the following consists of an abbreviated version of that report.—ED.]*

WE left London on Sunday morning, May 28th, and arrived the next day in Munich, the first séance being arranged for the same evening. Before dealing with the phenomena we observed, permit me to tell you something about the medium and the general conditions. Sitting merely as privileged guests we made no elaborate investigations of any kind. All we did was to try to assure ourselves of the nature of the phenomena presented, by confining our attention to those conditions which seemed to us the most important.

The medium, Willy Sch., is a young Austrian of about eighteen years of age; one of a large family, he was born in a small frontier town near Simbach and is of humble origin. He first claimed the attention of Baron von Schrenck in 1919, and some of his early efforts in teleplastic mediumship are illustrated in the English translation of the *Phenomena of Materialisation* in figures 221-225. Besides the appearance of teleplasm, other phenomena soon commenced, including telekinesis, and Baron von Schrenck,



PLAN OF THE SÉANCE ROOM.

- A. Door to ante-room.
- C. Controllers.
- M. Medium.
- P. Door to passage.
- W. Windows, shuttered and curtained.

seeing the importance of the manifestations, resolved to try to remove Willy from his rather unsatisfactory surroundings and take him to Munich. In this he was fortunately successful, Willy having been in Munich since October 3rd, 1921; and being now apprenticed to a Munich dentist, he gives about two sittings per week in the Baron's own laboratory. Here he has given nearly sixty séances from October, 1921, to the end of June,



1922. Among the sitters have been twenty-seven German university professors, eighteen doctors and sixteen other savants. Some of these savants have attended sixteen to thirty sittings, and in sixty séances only three have been negative. Not one of these ninety persons hitherto invited has put forward the supposition that the medium is in any way normally responsible for the phenomena. The medium himself is of moderate height, slim, dark, and of average intelligence. He is very fond of outdoor sports, and I was assured by Baron von Schrenck that he is so far normal in almost every respect. The séance room is the Baron's own private laboratory, of which we have a diagram here reproduced from his work on materialisation. The door P leads to the passage and washing basins. This door is of oak, opens inwards and has a turn bolt on the inside, besides a lock. The room below is part of the kitchen, whilst that above is a drawing room. The back wall is an outside wall looking on the passage leading to a side entrance to the house. The door A leads to an ante-room where the sitters assemble before and after the sittings, and has itself two doors, one to the passage and so to the other parts of the house, and the other to Baron von Schrenck's study, where the dressing of the medium takes place.

Let me now briefly describe the general conditions so that you will be able better to appreciate the phenomena when I come to describe them. The medium and sitters, who number usually anything from six to ten, gather in the ante-room before each sitting. At the appointed time Dr. von Schrenck takes the persons who are to assist at the fore-control of the medium into his study, where the medium's black tights, dressing-gown and slippers are examined. The gown and slippers are Dr. von Schrenck's own, the former being worn only on account of the medium complaining of cold during the séances. After the examination is completed Willy enters, and having undressed, puts on the tights, which are in one piece, buttoning up the back. Then accompanied by the controllers the medium enters the séance room and takes his place to the right of the room in front of the cabinet at about the spot indicated on the plan. This cabinet is not used for these sittings, being the one formerly employed in the Eva C. and other experiments. The control is of the simplest and most efficient character. Indeed it may be said that in no case of physical mediumship has such a control been before attempted



with success. Fortunately for Baron von Schrenck the medium demands a rigid control, and as in the demonstration sittings we attended the extrusion of teleplasm formed no part, an elaborate and minute searching was avoided at every sitting, thus considerably simplifying an already easy task. The medium sits with his back to the cabinet at about three and a half feet from the curtains. Opposite to him sits one of the controllers who holds both hands and either extends his legs so as to form a barrier between the medium's legs and the circle, or places his feet on those of the medium. A second controller sits facing the circle and at right angles to Willy. He holds the medium's wrists or lower parts of the arms, whilst slipped over the sleeve of the tights, just above the wrists, are luminous bracelets which enable the circle to see the position of the medium's arms at any time. In addition to these measures the arm of the medium on the side opposite to the circle is outlined by luminous pins so that every movement can be seen distinctly from any part of the room. The doors having been locked the observers now take their seats in a horse-shoe formation, Baron von Schrenck occupying the chair at the end of the circle away from Willy where he has control of the apparatus and light regulator. The sitters join hands, the one next Willy's controller keeping either contact with the shoulder or knee or actually holding the controller's arm. Thus the only hand free in the circle is Baron von Schrenck's left, so that there is in reality a sort of partial control of the circle as well as of the medium. Lighting is obtained from red electric lamps hanging in a chandelier over the side of the circle, remote from the medium and shaded by a piece of cardboard. The light is rather poor, but sufficient to see a white handkerchief lying on the ground at about three feet from the observers. When everything is ready the white light is put out, the red turned on and the séance commences.

Willy is not hypnotised but falls spontaneously into a trance a few minutes after the white light is turned out. The trance itself is of varying depths, being at first light and only occasionally being very deep. The head falls forward, the hands offer no resistance, and the feet remain still; occasionally jerks and twists of the arms which often occur while phenomena are in progress are experienced, but I am not aware that any detailed physiological investigations have been carried out as yet. During the

trance condition Willy usually speaks in a half whisper, controlled by a personality calling herself 'Minna'; thus it is Minna to whom questions are addressed and who gives instructions as to when the red light is to be increased or diminished.

In order to describe to you the phenomena we observed I shall take each sitting separately, and at the risk of some repetition try to give you a vivid idea of the séances.

At the first sitting, besides Baron von Schrenck, his wife and ourselves, there were present the Baron's son and his wife, General Peter and Herr Bartels, an artist. We were both present at the fore-control, and Baron von Schrenck asked me to hold the hands of the medium during the first part. I therefore sat opposite the medium controlling his hands and placing my stockinged feet upon his, whilst General Peter controlled the wrists. The luminous bracelets and pins having been put on by the Baron, the lights were turned out and the séance began. The medium, however, being unused to me, and possibly imagining that my attitude was hostile, did not go into trance, and nothing occurred. After a short interval the sitting continued, the Baron's daughter-in-law taking my place as controller. Before describing the resulting phenomena I digress a moment to describe to you the method adopted by Dr. von Schrenck in order to isolate the objects to be moved. He employs a cage made of black gauze of close mesh mounted on a black wooden framework. It measures roughly 5 feet high, 2 feet 2 ins. wide and 3 feet 1 in. deep. There is no separate floor, the sides and ends being brought flush with the carpet, whilst over the top is flung a sheet of black cloth. One end is really a door swinging on linen hinges and, when shut, connected to the main framework with staples and padlocks. In the door, extending practically from side to side, is an opening in the gauze about  $5\frac{1}{2}$  or 6 ins. in depth. This gauze cage is placed in the circle, the end containing the opening away from the sitters and opposite the curtains of the main cabinet, the side nearest the medium being usually about three feet distant from him. Within this gauze framework was placed a heavy four-legged oblong oaken table, weighing approximately thirty-three pounds and having a large luminous triangle of paper attached to its surface towards that end facing the circle. Before the sitting now under consideration this table had been placed in the gauze enclosure, and now during the second part a rustling was heard

near the table as if the gauze walls were being brushed over with a feather duster. Then some raps were heard on the table and it began to creak and move slightly, finally rising once or twice on what were presumably the two back legs, and then coming down with a loud thud on the carpet. Dr. von Schrenck then placed through the slit in the gauze a clockwork musical box on the table at the back near the gauze door. We had previously examined this instrument and found it of ordinary construction and apparently quite unprepared. A small projecting and easily movable lever started and stopped the mechanism, whilst winding was accomplished by a longer lever with a lateral movement, an operation requiring two hands, since the spring was too strong to allow of its being wound up without a downward pressure being exerted at the same time on the top of the box. This apparatus, without being fully wound, was placed on the table and after a few moments it began to play. Dr. von Schrenck then said that it would stop if asked to do so, and thereupon several of the sitters, including ourselves, tried the experiment, the result being that the box in every case obeyed the commands given by the sitters. A small hand-bell with a luminous band round the lower part of the handle was placed by Dr. von Schrenck near the curtains of the cabinet and about two feet from the medium. In a few moments it was seen to move and the luminous band was now and then obscured as if some solid object were handling it. Soon it rose vertically into the air to the height of, I should say, three and a half to four feet and remained suspended, then began to swing from side to side, ringing loudly, being finally thrown towards the sitters and falling close to my chair. This ended the second part, and we all, including the medium, adjourned to the ante-room for general conversation.

For the third part a new arrangement of the séance room was made by Baron von Schrenck. The gauze cage was removed and about one and a half feet from the curtains of the cabinet, equidistant from either end, was placed a small low table upon which was a heavily shaded red electric lamp. The light was such that a hand placed near it could be clearly seen when in a line with the lamp, and the downward rays from the lamp enabled us to see the surface of a small low wicker table, upon which was laid a sheet of luminous cardboard and a luminous bracelet, which was placed near the centre lamp. This small table was at least four



feet from the medium, the bracelet being placed on the side of the table nearest to him. The table soon began to tilt and was then completely levitated to the height of about a foot, finally falling to the floor. This being again placed in position, the bracelet was suddenly twisted to the ground and then rose in the air and floated about at the height of anything from one to three feet. It was noticeable how when being levitated, a part or parts of the bracelet were obscured, showing that a something had hold of it and was responsible for its movements.

Another experiment was attempted which also proved exceedingly successful. The Baron placed a white handkerchief on the ground near the back curtains and almost opposite the lamp. It was soon seen to move on the floor and then rose up as if supported by two fingers, remaining suspended for a few seconds, directly behind the lamp and clearly visible. Bobbing up and down rapidly several times it finally collapsed on the carpet. There then appeared in the neighbourhood of the medium a luminous arm-like shape with a tapering point. The other observers said that this was an arm and hand, claiming to see the fingers, but neither of us were able to see this clearly either at this séance or at the succeeding ones. After the disappearance of the hand the medium again went into Dr. von Schrenck's study for the post-control, at which we were present and which proved satisfactory.

At the conclusion of the sitting, and after having left Dr. von Schrenck, we discussed the phenomena and found that we agreed fully that the medium could not possibly have produced normally the effects we had observed, and secondly, that if produced fraudulently a confederate must be assumed to be responsible. The possibility of a confederate was further strengthened on account of the nature of the phenomena. Certain manifestations that we witnessed were strongly suggestive of what confederacy of a certain kind might accomplish, and although it appeared inconceivable that under the conditions obtaining at the séance a confederate could gain entrance and produce fraudulent phenomena in Baron von Schrenck's own laboratory, we determined, in order to meet criticism, to make a thorough examination of the séance room should the Baron permit us to do so. Accordingly, on the morning of May 31st we visited Dr. von Schrenck, and he immediately gave permission, although with some amusement, which we all shared, for a thorough inspection of the room. The



cabinet was first taken down and the walls behind examined. They were very dusty, and evidently the cabinet, being a fixture, had not been disturbed for some time. The pictures were still on the walls, and the space behind each was examined. The rooms adjacent to the séance room were then visited, the walls, ceilings and floors inspected without finding anything which gave rise to the slightest suspicion.

For the next sitting, therefore, we asked merely for two favours. The first was that the door P should be bolted, locked, sealed and signed by ourselves, and secondly, that one of us should be allowed to remain in the séance room from the time that the séance room was opened until the end. This was readily agreed to, and at the appointed time the same day the sitters assembled in the ante-room. They comprised ourselves and the Baron, the Prince and Princess of Parma, Professor Zimmer, Professor Gruber and Dr. Lebrecht. We first went into the séance room, sealed the door and examined everything again. Mr. Price stayed in the room whilst Baron von Schrenck, Willy, one of the sitters and myself went into the study for the fore-control. As on this occasion I had asked the Baron to blacken the handle of the bell, particular attention was paid to the question whether any patch of black was observable on the medium before the sitting. He having washed his hands under our supervision, the tights were put on and we all went into the séance room. The medium made no objection to my controlling his hands, Professor Gruber holding his wrists. The luminous bracelets, pins and general arrangements were as before; the lights being out, the medium went into trance almost at once, his head hanging down almost into my lap. After what seemed only a few minutes rustlings were heard in the gauze cage and the whole structure was pulled round towards the medium. The large table then began to rise and thump on the floor, and the movements were so violent that the control declared that a rent had been made in the gauze, which was later found to be the case. Loud raps sounded on the table and when the musical box was placed on it the playing began almost at once, and then started and stopped at command. It was also apparently wound up, indicating two forces at work. The bell was placed near the curtains and soon rose into the air, was rung loudly and then thrown with some force on to my lap.

The first part then ended and all but Mr. Price and myself retired to the ante-room. The blackening of the bell had been of little use, since Dr. Lebrecht, who was sitting next me, had removed it and thus the smears on the handle were of little value.

In the second part I continued the control, Dr. Lebrecht taking Prof. Gruber's place, the luminous band and arm-shape being again seen; and in the third part phenomena took place similar to those which had occurred in the first sitting. I changed my position and sat next Dr. von Schrenck, who, having placed the shaded red lamp in position, put the little table with the luminous cardboard and bracelet upon it, just in front of us and directly under the lamp. We soon heard a rubbing on the carpet like a crawling animal. Then the table began to rock, rose about two feet into the air, passed me and fell with a crash almost at the feet of Mr. Price. On its being replaced, Baron von Schrenck and myself attempted to hold it down, he with his left hand and right holding mine, I with my right hand still holding the sitter on the other side. The table however resisted our efforts, was drawn towards the medium and then finally stopped, the beading at the top edge nearest the medium being pulled completely away and the nails wrenched out. Having been again placed in position the bracelet was twitched off and thrown at the sitters. A white handkerchief was placed on the table with one end dangling over on the side nearest the medium, the distance being about four and a half to five feet. I held the end on the table and the other free end was seized and pulled, the sensation being as if a hand had hold of the other end and was pulling it. Baron von Schrenck then suggested that we should hold up the luminous board about four feet from the ground, the luminous side away from the medium. We did so, and within a few seconds I felt sharp thumps and blows against the surface nearest the medium. It was as if a small hand within a boxing glove were delivering the blows, the board being almost knocked out of our hands. When the board was replaced on the table Dr. von Schrenck suggested that the end of the rapping structure might show itself against the surface of the luminous card. This was done, but very rapidly, and all that could be seen was a black pointed projection similar to what the first three fingers of a hand would appear if they were for a few seconds over a luminous sheet.

At the conclusion of the séance the seals were examined and

found intact, and an inspection of the room showed nothing unusual. The post-control, at which I was again present, proved negative, and we were unable to discover any soot marks on the medium's hands or elsewhere.

The third sitting took place on Friday, June 2nd, at 9.25 p.m. There were present besides ourselves and the Baron, Professors Bekker, Gruber and Kluge, General Peter, Drs. Marimowski and Lebrecht. The fore-control was superintended by Dr. von Schrenck, Professor Bekker and myself. We obtained the Baron's consent to try whether a dish of flour could be touched and an impression obtained, without informing the medium what had been planned. Willy was therefore asked to wash his hands thoroughly and the tights were examined for any white marks which might have been there accidentally. The control during the sitting was varied. I did not control the medium myself, this being done by General Peter and Professor Bekker in the first part and by Dr. Lebrecht and Dr. Marimowski in the second, but the luminous bracelets and pins enabled the circle to see him during the whole of the sitting. The phenomena were more or less the same as before. Mr. Price said that three times he felt a steady stream or draught of distinctly cold air blowing on his left, a sensation also experienced by Dr. Lebrecht, who was sitting next to him. The bell was levitated and rung loudly and the large table tipped up inside the cage so that it fell forward on to the sitters, straining the gauze and almost breaking it. The white handkerchief was placed on the floor and was levitated as if by two stumps placed beneath it; the small table was also levitated, and resisted Dr. von Schrenck's and Professor Bekker's effort to hold it, being finally broken in two places. At the conclusion of the sitting the flour was found to be touched in two places, but the spots were very small, and during the post-control a cursory examination of the medium revealed no trace of flour. This was the final sitting, and on the following Sunday morning we left Munich and returned to London.

In the preceding account of the phenomena occurring with Willy Sch. I have not attempted to give you any scientific or detailed survey. The main object of our visit was to determine whether, in our opinion, the phenomena might reasonably be attributed to supernormal agency. We made no elaborate tests



or measurements, beyond making sure that the medium himself was not producing the phenomena normally. Although the post-control and fore-control would not have been in the least sufficient to prevent the medium from bringing objects into the séance room with him, the control during the sitting effectively prevented any practical use being made by him of objects thus introduced, even if it be assumed that such objects were capable of producing the phenomena, which is not the case. Confederacy alone, therefore, had to be eliminated, and this we tried to do at the second sitting. The last refuge for the sceptic is that the séance room itself has been skilfully prepared with trap-doors and other openings which in spite of diligent search we failed to discover. As this naturally implies that the investigators themselves connive at the fraud, it is an hypothesis that we can scarcely entertain with patience. The conclusion, therefore, at which we ourselves have arrived, is that it is reasonable to suppose that the phenomena are in reality caused by supernormal agencies, the nature of those agencies being unknown.

In conclusion I would remind you that this case stands almost alone in the history of mediumship. With Palladino, the control was difficult, and phenomena usually occurred within a short distance from her, except on certain memorable occasions. With Eva C. the control is even more difficult, especially as the quantity and magnitude of the phenomena tend to diminish in proportion to the strictness of that control. With Kathleen Goligher in Belfast, Dr. Crawford attempted the well-nigh hopeless task of controlling seven mediums, finally ending by controlling one, and her ineffectually. With Linda Gazzera the control was even more difficult than with Eva C., and with Kluski as difficult as with Linda Gazzera. Indeed, I cannot remember any medium who submits to such a control as does Willy Sch. No knowledge of deception is really necessary as long as he sits for his present phenomena and not for teleplasm. Held as he is by two persons and outlined by luminous pins, escape is impossible and useless were it possible. No friends of the medium are present, the sitters comprising either savants or personal friends of Dr. von Schrenck. The most powerful phenomena occur inside a gauze cage, the only side opening to which is away from the medium and the sitters. The phenomena rarely occur near the medium and are sometimes five feet distant from him. Con-



federacy alone is possible and that theory involves us in greater difficulties than in accepting the manifestations as genuine. The sceptic's argument as to his inability to discover tricks does not meet the case. It would meet it were Willy to sit for teleplasm, as Eva does, and the fore and post control were as they were when I was present. But held as Willy is he cannot possibly produce these telekinetic phenomena normally. If the hands were just laid on the controller's hands, substitution would be easy, if the arms were invisible. But the wrists are always visible with the luminous bracelets, and the legs would be useless even if they were not controlled. If the agency of the medium is excluded the only other hypotheses are hallucination, confederacy or collusion on the part of the investigators, sitters or others. In the *Journal* for November, 1894, Sir Oliver Lodge dealt with similar objections in his report on the experiments at the Ile Roubaud. Collusion, confederacy and simple lying were all examined and shown to be untenable. Although in the case of Willy Sch. the control is probably simpler and more effective, the same hypotheses of collusion and confederacy will have to be met and faced. The first is being partially refuted by Baron von Schrenck by the device of inviting a large number of different savants to see the phenomena for themselves and comment thereon. The second will be met later by transferring the sittings to new quarters, probably to the University of Munich. Doubtless other objections will be raised and will be dealt with as they appear. However monstrous these phenomena may appear to those persons who are not acquainted with the mass of evidence now adduced in support of their reality, to ignore them is impossible for the scientific man. In the case of the medium Willy Sch., the opportunity is presented of again examining phenomena previously recorded as occurring with other mediums, under conditions which scarcely ever obtain in mediumistic work.

---

## ON THE MARKING OF TEST PLATES BY PREVIOUS EXPOSURE.

BY SIR OLIVER LODGE, F.R.S.

WITHOUT explicit reference to any recent controversy, I have to report certain facts concerning the marking of plates, which may be instructive to future experimenters.

From July 26th to 28th, 1922, Dr. Allerton S. Cushman, of Washington, D.C., visited my laboratory, bringing with him two sealed packets of quarter-plates put up and prepared by the Imperial Rapid Company, each plate said to be marked in one corner with dots by x-ray exposure in that Company's laboratory: his object being to see if that method of marking was quite reliable. I gather from a letter which I have since received from the Company that they agree it is capable of improvement. Nevertheless, I record the result of the tests made by myself and Dr. Cushman, with the help of my assistant, Mr. E. E. Robinson.

### *Visibility of the Marks.*

Each packet on being opened was found to contain four plates, and on two successive bright mornings we exposed the eight plates, giving a different exposure to each, the sitters on both occasions being in a room with a North light such that with Rapid plates about five or ten seconds would be a natural exposure to give. But we wanted to see what would be the effect of over-exposure, since it seemed likely that the previously exposed spots would be the first portion to become over-exposed, and that accordingly they would be liable to get reversed with excessive exposure, and liable to vanish with moderate over-exposure.

That is exactly what happened. The exposures we gave were: 5, 7, 10, 15, 20, 30, 40, 50 seconds respectively. On the first three plates the spots were visible on the negative as dark spots, in fact were quite normal, though they were most conspicuous on the plate exposed for only 5 seconds. On the long exposed plates the spots were reversed, and were visible as light spots. On the plates exposed for 15 and 20 seconds the x-rayed spots had passed through zero on their way to reversal, and were quite invisible, except one on the screened and unexposed extreme edge of the plate. Nor could they be detected on the prints.

### *Question of Uniformity.*

To see how far such plates—each set presumably cut from one large sheet—might vary in thickness, I weighed the plates carefully to the nearest milligramme, that being the best mode

of ascertaining their thickness with precision, since they were all of the same area and specific gravity. The weights came out as follows:—

No. 1.	30.173 grammes.	No. 5.	28.826 grammes.
„ 2.	29.581 „	„ 6.	30.710 „
„ 3.	30.794 „	„ 7.	30.772 „
„ 4.	29.600 „	„ 8.	28.837 „

thus showing that there was a variation of about 2 grammes in 30, or say 6 per cent. maximum difference of thickness in this set.

To avoid misunderstanding I must assert that I do not put these facts forward as contesting Mr. Price's conclusion concerning the nature of the plate on which an extra was obtained during his visit to 59 Holland Park. I have reason to believe that this plate was not one of the set which he had taken with him; though as to the manner and reason of the substitution I have no special information.

#### REVIEW.

*Psychic Phenomena and the Law.* Reprinted from the "Harvard Law Review," 1921. BLEWETT LEE.

*The Conjurer.* "Virginia Law Review," Feb. 1921. BLEWETT LEE.

*Spiritualism and Crime.* "Columbia Law Review," May 1922. BLEWETT LEE.

IN these three articles one of our American Associates summarises the American case-law relating to mediums and persons dealing with them, with numerous references to the law prevailing in England and other countries on the same subject.

In this country persons supposed to possess supernormal powers have never received very sympathetic treatment from the lawyers. A few centuries ago you were punished for having occult powers, however much you protested you hadn't: now, however much you may protest you have them, the law knows quite well you haven't, and calls you a rogue and vagabond. In America, according to Mr. Blewett Lee, they are more lenient, and he adds: "It is hard to see how our English brethren have, on the whole, had any better results from their more vigorous policy than we have had in America from leaving the matter pretty much alone." If the author's suggestion is that fraudulent mediums are quite as common in this country as in America, we think the weight of evidence is against him.

W. H. S.

# JOURNAL

OF THE

## Society for Psychical Research.

---

### NOTICE OF MEETING.

---

## A Private Meeting of the Society

WILL BE HELD IN

### THE HALL

of the Mary Ward (late Passmore Edwards) Settlement,  
TAVISTOCK PLACE, LONDON, W.C. 1,

On *TUESDAY, NOVEMBER 14th, 1922, at 4.45 p.m.,*

WHEN THE FIRST PART OF A PAPER ENTITLED

“Forecasts in Scripts concerning the War”

WILL BE READ BY

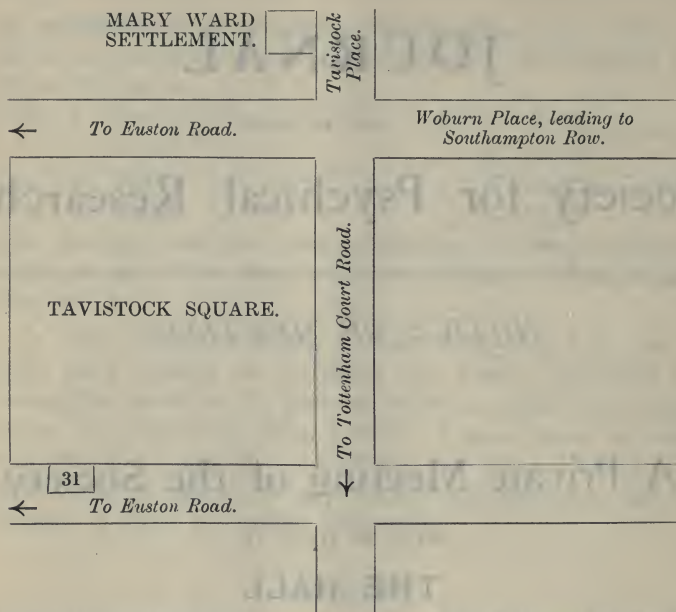
MR. J. G. PIDDINGTON.

[The second part of this paper will be read in the same Hall on  
Tuesday, December 12th, 1922, at 4.45 p.m.]

---

N.B.—*No Tickets of Admission are issued for this Meeting. Members and Associates will be admitted on signing their names at the door. For plan showing position of Hall see over leaf.*





PLAN SHOWING POSITION OF MARY WARD SETTLEMENT.

The entrance to the Hall is to the left of the main entrance.

### A DISCLAIMER.

WITH reference to the paragraph under this heading which appeared in the last number of the *Journal* (p. 350), it has come to the notice of the Officers of the Society that copies of the circular headed "Eclectic Club, 42 Jermyn Street, W." are still being sent out. The Council of the Society therefore desire to repeat their statement that they have no knowledge of the person by whom, or the circumstances in which the circular was issued, or as to the matters alleged therein, and they repudiate all responsibility with regard to it.

### NOTICE CONCERNING THE RESEARCH OFFICER.

THE Research Officer will now be in the Society's Rooms, 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1, on Tuesdays from 3.0-6.0 p.m., and on Fridays from 10.0 a.m. till 1.0 p.m.,

instead of at the hours mentioned in the *Journal* for February, 1922, p. 228. He will be pleased to make appointments to see people who cannot call at these hours.

---

### THE POLTERGEIST CASE AT LEDAIG, ARGYLESHIRE.

IN January, 1920, a series of disturbances were reported as occurring in a small cottage near Ledaig, a hamlet in Benderloch, Argyleshire. The alleged phenomena appeared to be connected with two of the children of the family of seven, who lived with their father and mother in this remote country district. The two children, Malcolm and Ian M——, were about thirteen and nine years of age respectively when the manifestations commenced.

These consisted in rappings, the breaking of tables and crockery, the levitation of the children themselves, and similar phenomena. Several persons visited the family, and soon the manifestations changed somewhat in character, becoming more orderly and easy to control. The children began to give sittings to investigators, without asking any remuneration whatever for their services.

The case was investigated by some members of the Glasgow Society for Psychical Research, who, upon two occasions, had the children to Glasgow, and held a series of sittings. The results were not particularly satisfactory, and although some of the Committee believed the table movements obtained to be supernormal, there was no general agreement in the matter.

Towards the summer of 1922 further developments took place. "Voices" had been heard for a considerable time, but the "communicators" were shy, avoiding strangers and any investigation. Later, however, they became stronger and Malcolm became a "direct voice medium," being controlled by an entity calling herself "Janet," or in greater detail Janet MacGregor, late of Kinloch. This person was supposed to have been a servant at one time in the M——'s house at Ledaig, but she was not able to give many details about herself. The younger child, Ian, then became controlled by another entity called Dundas Campbell, who professed to have lived in Madrid. According to the investigators' reports the

voices did not in the least resemble those of the children, and at times made prophecies which turned out correct and spoke in languages unknown to the boys.

At the invitation of certain members of the Council of the Glasgow S.P.R., one of whom generously gave financial aid, the Research Officer visited Ledaig at the end of September, remaining there from September 18th to the 28th. He was accompanied by his wife, and seven sittings in all were attended. The "phenomena" consisted in voices, direct writing on paper placed between Malcolm and Ian, raps, tips of the table and levitation of Malcolm. All the phenomena were of the most puerile possible character, and no evidence whatever was obtained that the children have even the weakest mediumistic power. When control conditions were imposed the phenomena ceased absolutely and nothing occurred. The performances do not warrant any detailed description in these pages. A full report is in preparation for the Society's files, where it may be seen on application.

## TWO BOOK-TESTS.

### I.

The following report of a book-test has been received from Mrs. Drummond, as we will call her here. A report on some incidents which occurred at sittings held by Mrs. Drummond with Mrs. Leonard has already been printed in the *Journal* (*Jour. S.P.R.*, Vol. XX., p. 128 ff.).

The peculiarity of the present case is that the first statement about the test was obtained at one of the Rev. C. Drayton Thomas's sittings, and the book was in his house. On the page originally mentioned Mrs. Drummond could find nothing relevant, but through table-tilting at home she obtained in a message purporting to come from her husband a correction of the page. Not only did this second page prove relevant, but at a sitting Mrs. Drummond had with Mrs. Leonard *just after* she had obtained the correction at home, but *before* she knew of the relevance of the page thus given, a reference was made to the same topic as was referred to in the corrected book-test. Thus there appears to be a consecutive train of thought

running through (a) a statement at Mr. Drayton Thomas's sitting, (b) a statement received by Mrs. Drummond in her own home, (c) a statement made in Mrs. Drummond's sitting with Mrs. Leonard. All the original letters on this case which passed between Mrs. Drummond and Mr. Drayton Thomas have been seen by us, but we only print below such extracts as seem necessary to bring out the evidence.

Mr. Drayton Thomas's sitting with Mrs. Leonard, at which the first statement about the book-test for Mrs. Drummond was made, took place on December 9, 1921. On December 17, and again (more fully) on January 10, 1922, Mr. Thomas wrote to Mrs. Drummond giving particulars of the matter contained upon page 3 of the book in his own library which he had identified as being referred to in the test, this book being *Via Crucis*. On January 17, 1922, Mrs. Drummond wrote to Mr. Thomas as follows :

I thank you very much for your letter and for copying out p. 3, but I cannot find anything apposite in a personal way. I have read the poem over several times. I asked my husband about it at home and he said the book was right but the page was wrong; it should have been p. 8. It seems so very difficult to put a test right when it has gone wrong that I have not much hope of p. 8, but if, and when, you have time you will look it up, I will be very much obliged. I go to Mrs. Leonard this afternoon, but thought I would send you this note before my sitting. . . .

On January 24, 1922, Mr. Thomas sent Mrs. Drummond a passage from p. 8 of *Via Crucis*, thus :

#### THE SPIRITUAL ATHLETE.

##### *Part 2. The Conflict.*

Now turn we to another sport  
Fraught with grave truths of like import,  
Where the well-practised pugilist  
Copes with a meet antagonist,  
And labours with adroitest art  
To wound some vulnerable part.



Dear [Mrs. Drummond],

I have above typed out page 8 of *Via Crucis*. It struck me that the last lines about boxing might possibly link on to some personal memories; indeed I have some recollection of your mentioning something of that kind in connexion with your son. . . .

(Signed) C. D. THOMAS.

In this passage Mrs. Drummond found a striking relevance to memories connected with her husband and her son, the two purporting communicators at her sittings with Mrs. Leonard. Her statement on this point and in regard to the statement made at her own sitting on January 17, 1922, was contained in a letter to Mrs. Salter, thus :

*February 11, 1922.*

. . . I now give you an extract from my sitting with Mrs. Leonard, 17th January, 1922, at 3 o'clock.

Mr. Arthur [Mrs. Drummond's husband] says "perhaps you can remember afterwards there was one pursuit of Ian's [Mrs. Drummond's son] that I had been rather proficient at when I was young, but had dropped in later life." He had not done it since he was very young, not done much, but known to be good. It was something Ian thought *he* had shone in. Ian thinks he was awful clever, and he was too. Mr. Arthur had done it, but was not able to go on, when he was a young man. They would like you to remember after. *If* Mr. Arthur had kept on, "perhaps he would have been better than I was, Mum. He *might* have been, but he didn't keep on." Fedra don't think Ian thinks that really, but he is trying to be polite.

I was rather surprised at this mention of boxing, as they had already mentioned it at other sittings. . . . My husband, when he was at College, and perhaps just before he went, took up boxing and was considered very good, but had to give it up, as he couldn't afford the time. Fedra's remarks don't apply to shooting, fishing, golf, tennis, or anything else he did. Ian, our son, was a very fine boxer, and won the Public Schools Boxing Cup after only a few months' training. When he went to New College, Oxford, he was made Captain of the Boxing Club and won everything he went up for, except once, and he certainly "shone." That wouldn't apply to any other pursuit, though he was quite

good at most games. To me it is all quite clear, and the last verse of "The Spiritual Athlete" is singularly apposite, as he has spoken through Feda of boxing with his father, and finding him quite a good opponent, etc. . . .

I have never read *Via Crucis*, nor had the book in my hand, and, as far as I know, have never seen it. I have looked through the books in this house, and it isn't here.

[L. D. DRUMMOND.]

## II.

We have also received the following report of a book-test from Miss H. A. Dallas. The letter from Sir Oliver Lodge from which she quotes appeared in the *March Journal* (Vol. XX., p. 249). Since the test was obtained at a "table sitting," it is, of course, possible that Miss Dallas's friend, S. G., may have had some unconscious recollection of the position of the books in the shelf. But it is to be observed (see below) that not long before the sitting the books had been re-arranged by another person. The statements made for the identification of the passage were quite definite, and the passage indicated was, Miss Dallas tells us, extremely apposite to the circumstances in which the test was given.

Miss Dallas's report is as follows :

March 31, 1922.

In the March issue of the *S.P.R. Journal* Sir Oliver Lodge says : "The only way in which book-tests bear upon the question of survival is as to the matter selected and the manner in which it is introduced and applied to the right people. This part of the evidence remains still strong in my judgment, quite apart from the mere power of reading."

The first book-test I received seems to me valuable from this standpoint ; therefore I send the record written from notes taken at the time.

On Sept. 8, 1917, I visited Mrs. Leonard in London with a friend who was at that time living in the country. Mrs. Leonard had never been in her house, and, I believe, she had never seen my friend before this date.

I use the initials "S. G." for my friend, and I indicate by brackets when we guessed the conclusion of words. We had asked for a "table sitting," and as our main object was not to

obtain tests we did not wait for every word to be completed when we were sure of its meaning.

# COPY OF RECORD.

September 8, 1917, at Mrs. Osborne Leonard's, 41 Clifton Gardens, N.W., S. G., H. A. Dallas and Mrs. Leonard at the table. Movement began at once. "Meadows" spelt out. We were told it was for S. G.. Name not recognised. Movements indicated another presence for S. G. The alphabet was repeated by Mrs. Leonard, notes made by H. A. D.

"I am with them all and we're going to get through to U as U" (We enquired what U meant, and whether it was correct; emphatic "yes," *i.e.* 3 tilts. I suggested that it meant "you." This was agreed to.) "asked us, father too."

Eliz(abeth).

S. G. Is it Aunt Lizzie? (three tilts).

S. G. Father and Mother? (three tilts).

"Fat(her) says anniver(sary) near."

(Mrs. L. seemed uncertain if this word was coming right, then H. A. D. suggested the last syllable. S. G. seemed not clear as to what anniversary was meant. H. A. D. suggested that it might be her mother's birthday, September 2nd.)

"We want to arrange one of the tests devised bi (*sic*) Myers, book-test."

(Mrs. Leonard explained that this had been tried before and that she had recently had a letter about a successful attempt of this kind. By questions and tilts we were told to look for a book in the dining-room at S. G.'s house, that it was her *Mother's* book and on the third shelf.)

"Count fr(om) co(rner)."

(We asked which corner, and were told *right* hand corner, 4th book. We asked the page and "1" and then "2" were tilted, *i.e.* 12. We asked which line.)

"Half (way down). It is a mess(age) from Mo(ther) refereing (*sic*) to past."

S. G. Was the book Father's or Mother's?

"M(other)."

We asked for the name of S. G.'s mother.)

"So(phie)." (Correct.)

Other matter followed not connected with this test. On returning that evening to my friend's house we found that the 4th book on the 3rd shelf of the large dining-room bookcase was a small darkly bound book which had belonged to her mother; it was an old book which formerly belonged to her mother's father, so it was distinctively her mother's property, not her father's. It was a hymn book, and on page 12 was a hymn which S. G. used to repeat to her mother, when she was a child. There were five shelves, so the 3rd was the same when we counted from top to bottom and from bottom to top. There were two smaller bookcases on either side which I thought were joined to the large one; but I found that this was not so. The big case was separate; it was this bookcase, evidently, which we were to search.

S. G. took out the 4th book on the other shelves of the big case, but none of these were her mother's books. She did not remember that any book of her mother's was in that room; and when it had been "spring cleaned," she had not put back the books herself, so she had no idea that this book was there.

The verse half way down was appropriate to the anxious time we were then passing through, encouraging us to trust in Divine Wisdom and Love.

This is the verse we read half-way down the page:

"E'en the hour that darkest seemeth  
Will His changeless goodness prove;  
From the mist His brightness gleameth;  
God is wisdom, God is love."

My friend S. G. has passed on, otherwise I know she would confirm the accuracy of this record.

H. A. DALLAS.

---

## THE WERE-TIGERS OF THE ASSAM HILLS.

BY C. P. MILLS, I.C.S.

*Paper read on March 7th, 1922, at a Private Meeting of the  
Society.*

I AM going to confine my remarks this afternoon to that section of the hill-folk of Assam which is known by the general name of Nagas. These people inhabit the mass of hills lying between



Assam and Burma, and comprise a number of tribes which speak different languages and show considerable diversity of custom. They are of mixed origin, and it is impossible to say with certainty what elements have entered into their composition, but they certainly contain a considerable Mongolian strain. Though those of them who are administered at all are subjects of the Indian Empire, I want you to realise that they are totally unlike the Indians with which most people are familiar. They are wild and picturesque savages, and confirmed head-hunters save where they are under our control. Their dress is scanty and their ornaments magnificently barbaric, reminding one far more of New Guinea or some South Sea Island than of Hindustan.

But I do not want to waste your time with a general description of their dress and habits, but to draw your attention to a peculiar belief held by them. It varies in form somewhat in the different tribes, but roughly speaking it is that certain men, and more rarely women, have the habit of projecting their soul into a leopard or tiger, retaining meanwhile their human form, and that these persons are so intimately connected with the animal selected that an injury to it involves an injury to the owner of the soul occupying it. I have not found any account of an exactly similar belief elsewhere in the world, and I should be very glad if any one here can give me any other examples. Mr. J. H. Hutton read a paper on this subject before the Royal Anthropological Institute which was published in their *Journal* for January-June, 1920. He also gave a full account, with examples, of this belief in his monograph on "The Sema Nagas," which Macmillan and Co. published last year. I have made great use of this account in order to refresh my memory, for I did not come home expecting to be asked to read a paper. But I have some personal knowledge of the matter, having acted for three and a half years as Subdivisional Officer of Mokokchung, the area where Mr. Hutton collected most of his material. Many of the more notorious leopard-men of the hills are our mutual acquaintances.

I spoke just now of a man "projecting his soul" into a tiger or leopard, and I must say a few words on the Naga theory of the soul. He believes in what Sir J. G. Frazer calls the "external soul." A man's soul may easily become detached from his body. It wanders in dreams, or it may be captured by an evil

spirit, in which case the owner becomes ill till it can be induced to return. If, of course, the soul goes on right away to the Land of the Dead, the owner dies, but the temporary loss of one's soul is a trivial matter. I should say that the average Naga loses his soul at least once a year. The proper ceremonies will induce it to return.

You may ask why tigers and leopards should be the usual recipients of a man's soul. The probable reason is the peculiarly close connection believed to exist between tigers and men. According to Naga folk-lore a man, a spirit and a tiger were the three children of one mother. The man preferred his meat cooked, the spirit just dried his in the smoke, and the tiger ate his raw. These differences led to everlasting squabbles and eventually the family split up. But tigers are still held in great respect, and among the Angami Nagas, for instance, if a tiger be killed mourning is proclaimed in the village for the death of an elder brother. Further, I ought to mention that leopards and tigers are hardly distinguished. One generic term is used for both, words meaning "little" or "big" being added if the speaker wishes to be precise.

I come at last to my main subject. I have said that the various tribes hold rather different beliefs about leopard-men (or tiger-men, as the case may be). Among the Chang Nagas you have one type. Here it is always the tiger which is associated with this belief, and one whole clan—the Hakyung clan—consists of tiger men and women. The story goes that at the time of the Universal Deluge all men and animals were crowded on to the tops of the highest mountains. Tigers claimed victims from all clans except the Hakyung clan, who thereupon acknowledged themselves to be the adopted children of the tiger people, and have been tiger-folk ever since. Among the Lhota Nagas you find another very distinct type of this belief. Here every medicine man is *ipso facto* a leopard or tiger-man. But his soul is not believed to enter into the animal, which is merely a sort of "familiar." But a medicine-man will suffer from any injury inflicted on his "familiar." The ordinary type of the belief is found among the Sema Nagas, and as leopards and tiger-men are commonest in this tribe all I am about to say refers to them, unless I definitely say that I am taking examples from elsewhere.

It is sometimes said that the affliction is catching, and that a

man can become a leopard-man by habitually consorting with a leopard-man. It usually happens, however, that the symptoms occur in a man willy-nilly for no apparent reason. It should be clearly understood that no one wants to become a leopard-man. It is a most infernal nuisance. For one thing it is exceedingly fatiguing, for the man is exhausted by the activities of his leopard. For another thing, leopard-men are always getting into trouble. Suppose I am a leopard-man. My leopard goes and kills someone's pig. The owner of the pig rather naturally comes and abuses me. Not only that, but, if he can, he will shoot or spear my leopard, in which case I shall die.

It is said that in some cases a man's soul will remain absent in his leopard for two or three days at a time. In such cases the man will go about his usual business, but is lethargic and incapable of speaking coherently. Usually, however, his soul only leaves him during sleep and returns to him in the morning. It is said that while his leopard is hunting the man's limbs twitch. Or he may even become violent, and a case is known of a man biting his wife very severely. One man complained to me that when his leopard killed he used to wake up with a taste of raw meat in his mouth, and find pieces of flesh between his teeth. It is strongly held that the man has knowledge of what his leopard does, and in the morning can direct searchers to the kills—for the owners of animals killed are naturally anxious to save what they can from the wreck. As an illustration I will tell you some stories of Zhetoi, a Sema youth of Sheyepu village, whom I know well. He suddenly, to his great distress, became a leopard-man in the early spring of last year, and I had a long talk with him before I came home on leave. One night his leopard killed a calf. The owner searched everywhere for it next day, but could not find the carcase. He accordingly asked Zhetoi, who told him that the search party had been very near it, but had missed it because his leopard had dragged it up into a tree growing out from the hillside, and they had passed under the tree without looking up. The search party returned to the tree and found the carcase of the calf in the fork. On another occasion, I was told, Zhetoi's leopard killed a pig at Sakhalu-Nagami, a neighbouring village. Sakhalu, the chief of the village, followed it up with his dogs. The dogs got far ahead and one of them did not come back. Sakhalu sent word to Zhetoi, who



was able to tell him exactly where his leopard had killed the dog. This leopard became a perfect nuisance at Sakhalu-Nagami, and Sakhalu spoke to me—and to Zhetoï—strongly on the subject. One day he collected the men of his village, and succeeded in surrounding the leopard. While the hunt was in progress a message came from Zhetoï begging them to let the leopard escape, as its death would involve his own. On another occasion Sakhalu had a shot at the leopard at dusk while it was trying to drag off a pig. Early next morning a message came from Zhetoï to say that he would be glad if Sakhalu would refrain from shooting at him. It is to be noticed that Nagas do not travel at night, so that it was very improbable indeed that there had been any communication between the two villages from dusk to dawn.

One notes that Zhetoï seems to have been aware of what was happening to his leopard during the day as well as at night, when his soul was supposed to be in it. I questioned him closely, but Zhetoï could not tell me how he was aware of the actions of his leopard. He said he just knew. All tribes hold that the connection between a leopard-man and his leopard is closest at the dark of the moon. But some sort of connection is believed to be continuous. Hence if you can wound a man by wounding his leopard, you can impede the movements of a leopard which you wish to hunt by tying up the man to whom it belongs. An excellent example of this belief came to the notice of Mr. Hutton. I will give his account of it. On one occasion the elders of a large Aonaga village (Ungma) came to him when he was Sub-divisional Officer of Mokokchung for permission to tie up a certain man in the village while they hunted a leopard which had been giving a great deal of trouble. The man in question, who was, by the way, a Christian convert, also appeared to protest against the action of the village elders. He said that he was very sorry that he was a were-leopard, he didn't want to be one, and it was not his fault, but seeing that he was one he supposed that his leopard body must kill to eat, and if it did not both the leopard and himself would die. He said that if he were tied up the leopard would certainly be killed and he would die. To tie him up and hunt the leopard was, he said, sheer murder. In the end Mr. Hutton gave leave to the elders to tie the man up and hunt the leopard, but told them that if the man died as a result of killing the leopard, whoever had speared the animal would of



course be tried and no doubt hanged for murder, and the elders committed for abetment of the same. On this the elders unanimously refused to take advantage of Mr. Hutton's permission to tie up the man.

One result, it is believed, of the intimate connection of a leopard or tiger-man with his animal is that he can call it and let others see it at will. I must confess that I have never succeeded in persuading anyone to do this for me. For one thing, leopard-men hate being questioned about their failing. They are ashamed of it, and very touchy on the point. They are nervous too lest their leopard should be shot, with disastrous results to themselves. But I have heard many stories from reliable informants of leopards being summoned at will. Mr. Hutton gives several instances, and I have heard similar accounts. One day some Aonagas from Susu who were sitting drinking at Ungrr laughed at a leopard-man of the latter village. He told them that as a proof of his powers he would cause them to see his leopard at a certain point on their way home. They saw the leopard sure enough at that very spot and got a good fright. Khusheli, a Sema woman of Litsammi, is a well-known leopard-woman. Her husband, a Sangtam Naga, did not believe in her powers, so she convinced him by showing him her leopard. As he was coming home one day a leopard appeared first in front of him and then behind him on the path. He ran and the leopard chased him up to the edge of the village. His wife laughed at him when he arrived frightened and perspiring, and asked him if he had seen a leopard. Mr. Hutton was able to obtain independent accounts of a particularly good instance from the two men concerned—Inaho, chief of Melahomi, and Inato, chief of Lumitsami. The former is a well-known tiger-man and an acquaintance of mine. The latter died before I went to Mokochung. While these two were travelling together down a jungle path Inato persuaded Inaho to show him his tiger. Inaho thereupon dropped behind and a tiger sprang out into the path in front of Inato, who raised his gun and fired in the excitement of the moment. Luckily he missed and the tiger jumped aside and disappeared. But Inaho has never again taken the risk of showing his tiger to anyone.

I have said that an injury to the leopard or tiger involves an injury to the man to whom it belongs. Wounds are believed

to appear on the human body corresponding to wounds on the animal body. Kiyezu, chief of Kiyezu-Nagami, shows marks on his leg which he says are the scars of wounds inflicted many years ago by a sepoy of Wokha outpost on his leopard. Zukiya of Kolhopu showed Mr. Hutton some fairly fresh marks above his waist which he said corresponded to shot wounds received by his leopard about two months previously. Sakhuto of Khuivi also showed Mr. Hutton a fairly fresh wound. It should be understood that the wound on the human body does not appear simultaneously with that inflicted on the animal, but some days later, when the man has learnt of the condition of his leopard or tiger. This point is illustrated by an incident which occurred in March, 1919, and of which I heard immediately afterwards.

While Mr. Hutton was in camp at a village called Melomi, one of his Angami interpreters while wandering round with a gun met a large tiger. He fired and wounded the animal, hitting it rather far back. The beast got away, however. It was said, more in jest than in earnest, that the tiger was really a man-tiger. This came to the ears of Saiyi of Zumethi, a subordinate in the Civil Works Department, but a tiger-man withal. He announced to his friends that his tiger had been wounded, and took to his bed. Three days later he was met by Nihu, head interpreter of Kohima, being carried in to Kohima on a stretcher for treatment in the Government hospital. Nihu, who is a most intelligent and entirely reliable man, told me that he questioned and examined Saiyi, who said that he was suffering terrible pains in the abdomen owing to the wound inflicted on his tiger, and showed an inflamed swelling on either side of the stomach, corresponding, of course, to the entrance and exit holes of the bullet which had hit the tiger. He eventually died in Kohima hospital.

In theory—in Naga theory, I mean,—a leopard or tiger man can save his life if he can get another animal after his has been killed. But I have never known an instance of this. The unfortunate man always seems to die. I have mentioned Sakhuto, chief of Khuivi; he came to his end in this way. Sakhalu of Sakhalu-Nagami shot a leopard which was supposed to belong to a man of Kukishe. Sakhuto of Khuivi said it was his, however, and to show how firm was his belief he sickened and died a fortnight later. Cowardly, mean-minded men are said sometimes to have a leopard-cat for their familiar instead of a leopard or

tiger. A man of Lizutomi was returning home one night when he heard that his leopard-cat had been killed at Aichisagami, a village some miles away. He fell down and died on the spot.

I should like to tell one more story which is now part of the history of Mokokchung. It is particularly interesting because Mr. Hutton was on the spot and able to take down the facts, which he records in his monograph on the Sema Nagas. The big Ao village of Ungma managed to ring a family party of tigers which had been killing their cattle. Mr. Hutton was sent for and went to take part in the hunt. The old tiger broke out early and got away. At this point there arrived Chekiye of Lukammi, a man who had the reputation of being a tiger-man, though he would never admit it. The tigress broke and mauled the man next to Chekiye, but was turned.

Chekiye made no attempt to spear the tigress when she broke within a few feet of him. When remonstrated with he said, "I did not like to spear her as I thought she was probably a friend of mine." When she was eventually shot he said she was the tiger of a woman of Murromi, a village which the Semas say lies far to the east, and where all the men and women are tiger-folk. Probably it is mythical, but the country in question has never been explored. Meanwhile three miles away at Mokokchung an Ao named Imtong-Lippa of Changki was giving a curious exhibition in the house of one of the hospital servants. He became "possessed" and raved and said he was one of the tigers which were being hunted. He described the hunt as it was going on and said that one of the tigers had been wounded, but that he himself had only been hit by sticks thrown by the beaters.

He rolled up a mat and laid it on the floor to represent the fence which the beaters had built to assist them to drive, according to the usual Naga method. He himself jumped six times over the mat, drank about a small bucketful of water, and ate ginger. (Among the Semas if a were-tiger is being hunted the relations of the man concerned sometimes stuff him with ginger in order to make his animal more active and better able to escape.) Imtong-Lippa eventually said that three tigers, including himself, had escaped, but that a tigress, whom like Chekiye he identified with a transfrontier woman, had been speared in the side and had been left behind in the beat and would die. As a matter of fact four tigers (though Chekiye said there were six) were seen in the beat. Of these three escaped and the tigress was speared in the neck, failed to get out of the beat and was shot. This account of Imtong-Lippa's performance was taken down by Mr. Hutton from eyewitnesses the same evening.

It is no series of carefully regulated experiments that I have been expounding, but a few facts connected with a curious belief held by a little-known people in a remote part of the world. I leave you to form your own conclusions.

# JOURNAL

OF THE

Society for Psychical Research.

---

## NOTICE OF MEETING.

---

### A Private Meeting of the Society

WILL BE HELD IN

#### THE HALL

of the Mary Ward (late Passmore Edwards) Settlement,  
TAVISTOCK PLACE, LONDON, W.C. 1,

*On TUESDAY, DECEMBER 12th, 1922, at 4.45 p.m.,*

WHEN THE SECOND PART OF A PAPER ENTITLED

“Forecasts in Scripts concerning the War”

WILL BE READ BY

MR. J. G. PIDDINGTON.

---

N.B.—*No Tickets of Admission are issued for this Meeting. Members and Associates will be admitted on signing their names at the door.*



## NEW MEMBERS.

*Elected October 17, 1922.*

- Bolam, John G.**, Hunter's Hill Cottage, Lowdham, Notts.  
**Campbell, Mrs. E. Kenneth**, Millfield, Wittersham, Kent.  
**Chapman, Captain R. V.**, Junior Army and Navy Club, Horse Guard's Avenue, Whitehall, London, S.W. 1.  
**Clark, Captain C. C.**, Kilrie, North Berwick, Scotland.  
**Conn, Emmett H., M.D.**, 807 North Mariposa Avenue, Los Angeles, Cal., U.S.A.  
**Davison, Miss Vera**, 43 Curzon Street, London, W. 1.  
**Ellerton, Mrs. B.**, Cleve Hall, Champion Hill, London, S.E. 5.  
**Hay, Miss C. E. C.**, 30 Tite Street, Chelsea, London, S.W.  
**Loder, J. de V.**, 31 Lennox Gardens, London, S.W. 1.  
**Loder, Mrs.**, 31 Lennox Gardens, London, S.W. 1.  
**Pullen-Burry, Miss B., F.R.G.S.**, The Rectory House, Sompting, Worthing, Sussex.  
**Shafto, Miss W. A.**, Normanhurst, Minnis Bay, Birchington.  
**Soal, S. G.**, Scratton Lodge, Brook Road, Prittlewell, Essex.  
**Warrick, F. W.**, 6 Raymond Buildings, Gray's Inn, London, W.C. 1.  
**Wilkinson, Miss Milliscent A.**, The Australian Bank of Commerce, 37 Threadneedle Street, London, E.C.

*Elected November 14, 1922.*

- Earle, The Hon. Mrs. Maxwell**, 24 Lower Sloane Street, London, S.W. 1.  
**Engelbregt, P. A. L.**, 343 Sansome Street, San Francisco, Cal., U.S.A.  
**Hornberger, J. B. L.**, 5413 Stanton Avenue, Pittsburgh, Pa., U.S.A.  
**Sparrow, J.**, 34 Hamilton Square, Birkenhead.  
**Steane, G. A.**, 22 Little Park Street, Coventry.

## MEETINGS OF THE COUNCIL.

THE 193rd Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C., on Tuesday, October 17th, 1922, at 2.30 p.m.; THE PRESIDENT in the chair. There were also present: Mr. W. W. Baggally, the Rt. Hon. G. W. Balfour, Sir William Barrett, Captain E. N. Bennett, the Hon. Everard Feilding, Sir Lawrence Jones, Mr. J. G. Piddington, Miss M. Radclyffe-Hall, Mr. W. H. Salter, Mrs. W. H. Salter, Mr. Sydney C. Scott, Mrs. Henry Sidgwick, and Dr. V. J. Woolley;

also, Mr. E. J. Dingwall, Research Officer,\* and Miss I. Newton, Secretary.

The Minutes of the last Meeting of the Council were read and signed as correct.

Fifteen new Members were elected. Their names and addresses are given above.

---

THE 194th Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C., on Tuesday, November 14th, 1922, at 3 p.m.; SIR OLIVER LODGE in the chair. There were also present: The Rt. Hon. Gerald W. Balfour, Sir William Barrett, Sir Lawrence Jones, Miss M. Radclyffe-Hall, Mr. and Mrs. W. H. Salter, Mrs. Henry Sidgwick, Mr. W. Whately Smith, and Dr. V. J. Woolley; also Mr. E. J. Dingwall, Research Officer, and Miss I. Newton, Secretary.

The Minutes of the last Meeting of the Council were read and signed as correct.

Five new Members were elected. Their names and addresses are given above.

The Council desire to put on record their great regret for the loss through death of their greatly valued colleague, Mr. M. A. Bayfield, whose help both in the work of the Society and in its management will be much missed. They wish to convey to his family their sympathy in the loss they have sustained.

The following Resolutions from the British College of Psychic Science were read:

"That this meeting of Members of the College invited to consider the "Price-Hope" case, regrets that the S.P.R. should have withheld for eight months important facts regarding this, and requests that no information bearing on the case they may now hold, or may receive, shall be withheld from the College officials."

CHARLES BADDELEY, Col.

F. BLIGH BOND, Mr.

F. C. CARTER, Brig.-General.

CHAMPION DE CRESPIGNY, Mrs.

ARTHUR CONAN DOYLE, Sir.

F. R. SCATCHERD, Miss.

H. C. SCOFIELD, Mr.

ST. CLAIR STOBART, Mrs.

24th October, 1922.

"That the Committee of the B.C.P.S. having examined all the documents and exhibits of the two anonymous packets received by the S.P.R. in connection with the Price-Hope case, are of opinion that the sealed packet of plates used at the experiment on February 24th shows distinct signs that the maker's paper wrapping has been tampered with. Also that the sealing of the envelope in which Mr. Moger put the packet of plates to send to the S.P.R. was ineffective in itself, and was rendered useless as evidence owing to the fact that the six seals had all been broken and damaged. To have carried out the experiment satisfactorily the envelope should have been opened by slitting it, in order that the seals might have remained intact for the purpose of future examination.

"The Committee fail to understand why the Council of the S.P.R. refused to lay these documents and exhibits before an impartial Committee, proposed by the Principal of the Psychic College five months ago when the S.P.R. report was published.

"This is the unanimous finding of the following members of the Committee."

(Signed)

ARTHUR CONAN DOYLE.

CHARLES R. BADDELEY.

FREDERICK BLIGH BOND.

STANLEY DE BRATH.

FRANCIS C. CARTER.

ROSE DE CRESPIGNY.

FELICIA R. SCATCHERD.

HARRY C. SCOFIELD.

MABEL A. ST. CLAIR STOBART.

J. HEWAT MCKENZIE (*Hon. Principal*).

BARBARA MCKENZIE (*Hon. Secretary*).

10th November, 1922.

It was resolved: "That a reply be sent to the Psychic College asking whether any specific accusation is intended by their Resolution. The S.P.R. request the return of the wrapping of the packet, with information as to what has happened to it since it left the Society's hands."

The monthly accounts for October, 1922, were presented and taken as read.

## RESPONSE TO THE APPEAL. FIRST REPORT.

## DONATIONS

## TOWARDS THE EXPENSES OF REMOVAL.

Sir Oliver Lodge - - - - -	£20 0 0
*Mrs. Lionel Hichens - - - - -	6 0 0
Miss K. Barlow and her Brother - - - - -	5 5 0
J. G. Piddington - - - - -	5 0 0
Mr. and Mrs. W. H. Salter - - - - -	5 0 0
Mrs. C. Baker - - - - -	2 2 0
R. B. Yardley - - - - -	2 2 0
Miss A. Cotterell - - - - -	2 0 0
E. P. Larken - - - - -	2 0 0
H. R. Foulger - - - - -	1 1 0
F. M. Jeboult - - - - -	1 1 0
Miss M. Baker - - - - -	1 0 0
Mrs. H. Pennington - - - - -	1 0 0
W. S. Montgomery Smith - - - - -	1 0 0
R. Wood - - - - -	1 0 0

## TO BE ALLOCATED BETWEEN REMOVAL AND RESEARCH.

Howard W. Symington - - - - -	£50 0 0
Mrs. Henry Sidgwick - - - - -	20 0 0
Mrs. F. V. Enthoven - - - - -	5 0 0
A. R. Bonus - - - - -	5 0 0
Captain the Hon. A. C. Strutt - - - - -	3 0 0

## EXPENSES OF RESEARCH.

Mrs. Smithson - - - - -	£5 0 0
R. Wood - - - - -	1 0 0
H. Dennis Taylor - - - - -	0 10 6
*Herbert Gatliff - - - - -	0 8 0

## THE THREE YEARS' GUARANTEE RESEARCH FUND.

†Mr. and Mrs. W. H. Salter - - - - -	£3 0 0
Rev. W. S. Irving - - - - -	2 2 0
Mr. and Mrs. H. Bury - - - - -	2 0 0
†R. B. Yardley - - - - -	1 1 0
E. P. Larken - - - - -	1 0 0
Mrs. H. Pennington - - - - -	1 0 0

\* Also contribute by being transferred from Associates to Members.

† When called upon.



## CASES.

WE print below three incidents in which information was obtained at sittings concerning matters about which the sitters had no normal knowledge at the time.

## I.

## L. 1236.

For the striking incident which we print below it is not possible now to obtain corroboration. Nevertheless we think it worth while to put it on record here, because the sitter, whom we will here call Mrs. Barker, has from time to time furnished us with very good evidence obtained at her sittings with Mrs. Leonard and we have reason to believe her a thoroughly accurate and trustworthy recorder. Her motives for desiring to be anonymous in this particular instance will be readily understood. Mrs. Barker's account of the incident was enclosed in a letter to Mrs. Salter, as follows :

*April 1st, [1921].*

... I am sending you an account of very good evidence which I had in my first sittings with Mrs. Leonard. I have never sent it before because I took no notes at the sittings. I was quite new to investigation, and I am afraid my frame of mind was such that I was only seeking for personal conviction. I wrote an account of it afterwards and I believe what I send you to be an accurate statement, but I cannot corroborate it with my notes taken before the information was confirmed.

I told Miss Newton about it one day, and she said she would like me to send it in nevertheless. The word "Kismet" coming just in the way it did was really very remarkable. . . . If you think the enclosed is of value and wish to record it, I would rather not have my name given. I could not have it discussed by name, as I am quite sure you will understand.

[E. BARKER.]

MRS. BARKER'S STATEMENT CONCERNING SITTINGS WITH  
MRS. LEONARD, JANUARY-FEBRUARY, 1916.

The circumstances were :

I received the official telegram to say that my husband had been killed in Mesopotamia. I wrote to the India Office to ask

if any details had been received as to whether he had been killed instantly or had died of wounds.

The reply was that they had had no information beyond the bare casualty list. No details could be given till the mails of that date arrived.

I then cabled privately to the regiment to ask for details by return cable. The telegram did not get beyond Basra for some weeks.

From the above it will be seen that the information given through Feda, as follows, could not have been known to any person in England.

I went to Mrs. Leonard for the first two or three sittings before the mail arrived. Mrs. Leonard was not then sought after as she is now, and it was possible to get a sitting without an introduction or appointment. I was entirely anonymous to her and had no introduction, nor did I write for an appointment. I was just a passer-by who stopped at her door on chance of getting a sitting. I gave no name either at the first or subsequent sittings when I got the following information. I had a wonderfully vivid sitting in which a great deal of private matter was given unknown to others but known to me. [My husband's] initials W. B. were given and then the following facts concerning his death. They were unverifiable at the time, as I have shown.

1. Feda said: "He is very anxious that you should know he did not suffer. He was not killed instantly, but died about three-quarters of hour after he was hit. But he was unconscious, so he did not suffer. He says you will get this verified, for he was carried to the rear and was buried. He was not 'missing,' or prisoner. You will get his things sent to you, his watch and things he had on."

*Verification.* The General wrote to me that he was present when my husband was carried in. He said he was not killed on the spot, but died within the hour, during which time he was unconscious, so he could not have suffered. He was buried the same evening. His things were all sent to me, his watch and the things he had on him, cigarette case, letters, etc.

2. At the next sitting Feda said: "He is particularly anxious you should know he did not suffer. He is afraid there may be a muddle in what is told to you. He was unconscious. He

had two wounds, one in the chest and one in the throat. (She hesitated a good deal about the latter and then said :) Yes, Feda is sure he says two. Chest and throat, but it was the wound in the chest that killed him, his lung was pierced.

*Verification.* A letter was sent to me to see written by a brother officer to a friend in which he said: "Colonel [Barker] was shot in the *chest and throat*."

This officer was badly wounded in the head soon after and had sun-stroke and has lost all memory of that time, so he has been unable to tell me how he got this very definite information.<sup>1</sup>

3. The last point is particularly striking. I asked Feda if he could tell her if he had time to know he was mortally wounded before he became unconscious. She said: "Well, he just had time to feel like a blow knock him over and he just said to himself—'Hallo, it's come then.' He says a foreign word, 'Kismet,' he says, 'Kismet.'"

*Verification.* Three years later—in December, 1919—one of the officers of the regiment came home on leave for the first time during the war. He came to see me and asked if I had any questions I would like to ask him. I said I thought all that was known had been written to me except one point which I had never been able to clear up. Had my husband any interval of consciousness during which he knew that he was mortally wounded? The Officer (Colonel B.) replied that when my husband fell a *native* orderly ran to him. Col. B. questioned the man afterwards (the regiment was advancing, so no officer could stay to go to him at the moment). The orderly said the Colonel just looked up and said "Kismet, carry me out," and then became unconscious.

We think it worth while to put this incident on record in spite of the fact that no contemporary record is available, because quite apart from this incident we have reason for believing that (a) Mrs. Barker is an unusually good witness and (b) Colonel Barker is an unusually successful communicator. It will be realised that it is quite impossible that Mrs. Barker should have unintentionally given away the

<sup>1</sup> All the officers of his regiment were either killed or wounded within a very short period, which made it very difficult to get any first-hand information or any definite details.

relevant facts at her sittings, because they were entirely unknown to her at the time.

We print below a statement from Mrs. Sidgwick concerning Mrs. Barker's accuracy as a witness :

Oct. 31, 1922.

The Editor has shown me the very interesting case she has received from Mrs. Barker concerning her husband's death. It is of course much to be regretted that no notes were taken at the time and that no corroboration is available. I should like, however, to say that Mrs. Barker is known to me personally and also by correspondence about psychical matters, and that I regard her as an excellent witness,—careful, accurate, and with a clear grasp of what constitutes good evidence. I think it unlikely that her memory has played her false as to the closeness of coincidence between Feda's statements and the facts afterwards learnt.

ELEANOR MILDRED SIDGWICK.

We also print a letter from Mrs. Barker in reply to a question as to whether she could say when her notes of what had occurred at the sittings with Mrs. Leonard were made, and a corroborative statement from Mrs. Barker's sister-in-law, to whom the statements made at the sittings were told before any verification had been obtained.

*Letter from Mrs. Barker.*

Nov. 15th, 1922.

I am sorry I cannot say exactly when I wrote down the account of my first sittings with Mrs. Leonard. It was very soon after getting the verification, but not before. I was so much struck by the evidence that I was anxious to record for my children, and so I am sure I wrote it very soon.

I kept the proof notes [of the report printed above] till to-day, as my sister-in-law Miss [Barker] was coming to stay with us and I thought you might like to have a letter from her. She is my husband's eldest sister. I was seeing her almost daily at the time of his death and when these sittings took place. She is quite sure that she remembers my telling her these details before they were verified.

E. BARKER.

*Letter from Miss Barker.*

Nov. 15th, 1922.

My sister-in-law has shown me your proof notes. I thought perhaps you might like to know I was seeing her almost daily



at the time these sittings with Mrs. Leonard took place, and we discussed them at once, and as far as I can remember what she told me then exactly tallies with the account given in these notes.

I remember her telling me about it most definitely before the verification.

L. E. [BARKER].

## II.

L. 1237.

The following case was sent to us by a Member of the Society whom we will here call Mrs. Drummond; the incident occurred at one of her sittings with Mrs. Leonard. Other incidents from Mrs. Drummond's sittings have already been printed in the *Journal*. (See, e.g., *Jour. S.P.R.*, Vol. XX., p. 128.)

We print first an extract from Mrs. Drummond's contemporary record of her sitting:

SITTING WITH MRS. LEONARD, *June 14, 1921.*

FEDA. Have you got some money in a drawer?

MRS. D. I don't think so.

FEDA. Are you sure? It's rather important. Ian [the supposed communicator, Mrs. Drummond's son] says: "Mum, I don't want to tell you a prophecy about losing it, not that at all." He thought he saw a coin in a drawer, quite lately, but he says: "Be careful, Mum, there was such an important date on it. I couldn't see exactly, but this date means something to me and to Mum. It is important, and especially appropriate to me and Mum. Look for it. It is with other things, it isn't all alone. Mum darling, it is an important date. I knew it in a very personal sense too; you will apply it."

### MRS. DRUMMOND'S COMMENT.

A few days after I got back to H—— [Mrs. Drummond's home] I quite unexpectedly came upon a halfpenny in a drawer. It was at the very back of the drawer, covered with veils and gloves, and on it was the date 1902, the date my son went first to a preparatory school. I don't keep loose coins in any drawer. There was no other coin there, nor in any of the other drawers.

The above statement is corroborated by Mrs. Drummond's daughter, thus :

I certify this to be correct.

M—— L——.

In a letter to Mrs. Salter Mrs. Drummond comments further upon the incident, thus :

July 26, 1921.

... What makes it [the above incident] very good in my opinion is that my son's preparatory school is often in my mind, because there is one near here and the boys go to the same church that I do, and whenever they pass my seat, I think of him and his first term at C——, Sept. 1902. When I got down here after the sitting I saw in a small silver tray *on a* chest of drawers 2 farthings. One had a date that I thought was 1902. It was rather indistinct and I wasn't sure, so I asked my daughter who said it was 1909. I thought the test was a failure, as 1909 conveyed nothing to me. So sure was I that no coins were *in* a drawer that I never even looked. About two days later I was looking in a drawer for a veil and right at the back, completely covered by veils and gloves, I came upon a halfpenny with the date 1902 on it. I at once went for my daughter who came and saw it and saw there were no other coins in the drawer....

I have just examined all the coins in my purse and out of eleven coins with legible dates there are none with 1902.

L. D. [DRUMMOND]

### III.

#### L. 1238.

We print below a further incident which occurred at the sittings with the ouija board held by Mr. and Mrs. J. F. C. Kimber and their friends; some earlier incidents were printed in the *Journal* for January of this year (Vol. XX., p. 191). The names and addresses of all the persons concerned are known to the Society, but by request we use pseudonyms or initials here except in the case of Mr. and Mrs. Kimber.

The sitters on this occasion were Mr. and Mrs. Kimber's two friends, Mrs. Ellis and her sister, Mrs. Dixon, who also took part in the earlier experiments. Neither Mr. nor Mrs. Kimber were present during the sitting but, as stated below,

Mr. Kimber saw the record two days later before the verification was obtained.

Mr. Kimber's account of the incident was contained in a letter to Mrs. Sidgwick, thus :

*Christmas, 1921.*

I think you will be interested in the extract below which came through at a sitting at Mrs. [Ellis's] house the other day . . .

*Extract from sitting in the evening of Dec. 4, 1921.*

*Sitters : [Mrs. Ellis and Mrs. Dixon].*

*Note-taker : Miss K. (Mrs. [Ellis's] governess).*

(The letters given by the ouija board are in capitals ; the remarks of the sitters in round brackets.)

OLIVER S

(Is that O. S. ?)

YES

(Have you any message for K. W. ?)

K. BAKE TEST CAKE BURN.

K. W. lives and was at the time of the sitting at Tenby S. Wales. And in answer to enquiries writes :

*Dec. 7, 1921.*

On Sunday, Dec. 4, I was baking cakes and was feeling very fussed over one that was in the oven, and I felt it was going to burn. I told the maid to take it out of the oven and she forgot, and it did burn.

The above sitting took place in the evening of the day on which the cake was burnt, 200 miles away. . . .

J. F. C. KIMBER.

In a letter to Mrs. Sidgwick, dated December 30, 1921, Mr. Kimber gives K. W.'s name and states that she was privately engaged to O. S., the supposed communicator at the sitting. In a further letter Mr. Kimber writes :

*Jan. 4, 1922.*

. . . As regard the "CAKE BURN" test, the sitting was on Dec. 4th, and I saw the notes on the 6th ; K. W.'s letter is dated Dec. 7th. . . .

J. F. C. KIMBER.

## NOTES ON PERIODICALS.

*The Psychological Bulletin* for January, 1922, is mainly taken up with its abstracts of periodical literature and book reviews. The *Revue Philosophique* for May and June contains an article by J. Wahl on William James, as seen in the pages of his correspondence, a paper which is to be continued in the following number.

*Psychische Studien* for May has an appreciation of Baron von Schrenck-Notzing on the occasion of his sixtieth birthday by General Peter; an account by Herr Grunewald of his experiments with Nielsen in Copenhagen, and the first of two articles by Count von Klinckowstroem on Indian tricks. He begins by briefly reviewing some of the literature dealing with the tricks of the East, including the Mango Tree Trick and the Basket Trick. In the second part, which appeared in *Psychische Studien* for June, he prints an account of the Rope Trick from the record of Dr. Schönbrunn, a Viennese lawyer, who wrote to him on July 16, 1921. The latter says that on a certain occasion in December, 1904, he found himself in the native town of Ahmedabad and met there a great crowd of people together with a fakir. The fakir had a long beard, his head was shaved and he was splashed with cow dung. Hoping to see the rope trick, Dr. Schönbrunn encouraged the fakir, who, grinning and beckoning to him, slowly led him to a kind of rude platform. Still laughing the fakir suddenly made a quick movement and to his surprise the lawyer saw that the fakir had a rather thick handful of rope. Then turning to the crowd a small naked boy came running up, and the fakir turning his grinning face once more, showed the rope and then threw it suddenly into the air. To his astonishment Dr. Schönbrunn did not see the rope fall down but saw that it was apparently suspended in space hanging down to within about a foot from the ground. Thinking he was being hypnotized, he dug the nail of the middle finger of his right hand into the palm of his left and felt the pain and saw the characteristic half-moon impression.

The fakir then made a sign to the child, who climbed up the rope at great speed. Thinking that he alone was being influenced the lawyer glanced at the crowd below and noticed that they were all gazing up to the end of the rope as he had done himself.



After a few seconds the fakir made further signs and the child again reappeared as if springing from the rope to the ground, finally disappearing into the crowd.

Pointing out that photography alone would solve the question of hallucination in these Indian tricks, the article continues with an account of some hypnotic experiments conducted by Fritz Paulsen in Vienna some two years ago. In these experiments the rope trick was said to be duplicated by the hypnotist, who caused more than one person to see the phenomenon as it is described in India.

In the *Journal* of the American Society for Psychical Research for June is published the continuation of the case of Mrs. West, with an account of some more of her remarkable and puzzling visions. Mr. Hayward contributes a few notes on methods of faking spirit photographs, whilst Dr. Prince has a wise note on the evidence for the supernormal as illustrated by the Cushman spirit photograph taken by the English medium, Mrs. Deane.

The *Occult Review* for July has a brief account of the artist and astrologer John Varley, an article on the mysticism of Shelley, and some notes on exorcism as applied to haunted houses.

The *Revue Métapsychique* for May and June contains the reply by Professor Richet to Sir Oliver Lodge on the spirit hypothesis, an article on light as seen in living animals and plants and several translations from papers appearing in *Light* and elsewhere.

In the French journal *L'Opinion* for July 8, 1922, appears the report of the Sorbonne Committee on the phenomena of Eva C. The idea of the sittings appears to have originated with one Heuze, a French journalist, who persuaded Madame Bisson to allow the medium Eva to be investigated by a Committee from the Sorbonne comprising Drs. Lapique, Dumas, Piéron, and Laugier. Fifteen sittings had been arranged, of which two had to be abandoned owing to the indisposition of the medium. The results were almost negative, only a small quantity of saliva being observed and a portion of whitish substance which she appeared to swallow almost immediately. In their conclusions the Committee pay respect to the good faith and enthusiasm for scientific investigation displayed by Madame Bisson, but regret that their results must be considered as entirely negative. The conclusion is fully justified by the facts. The press, however, took the results as an exposure of the medium and published a garbled

account of the Committee's findings. In subsequent issues of *L'Opinion* Paul Heuze continues to discuss modern psychical research in a manner which would lead one to suppose his desire was to cast ridicule upon the whole subject. The articles were translated into English and appeared in the *Daily Telegraph* for July 15, 22, 29; August 5, 14, 19, 28 and September 4 and 12.

The American Society's *Journal* for July contains the continuation of Dr. Walter Prince's survey of the case of Mrs. West, in which a sitting for raps is described, which Dr. Prince believes to have been very striking. In the August issue appears Dr. Prince's report on the poltergeist case near Antigonish in Nova Scotia. He found evidence of probable dissociation in the girl, but apparently concludes that certain sounds and tactual sensations experienced by two visitors to the house were supernormal. In the same number is a brief review of the experiment recently conducted with the Crewe Circle, and an account of certain coincidental and other experiences recorded by Helen J. Clarke. The September issue contains an article by Mr. Blewett Lee on Mediumship and the Criminal Law, and also an amusing example selected by the Editor as an illustration of the differences between Spiritualists and Psychical Researchers.

In *Psychische Studien* for September Hofmann discusses Darget's experiments on the V Rays, whilst in the October number A. W. Sellin notices instances of what he describes as "ferromagnetic" influences on watches. Schwab has also an article on the sympathetic nervous system; whilst Dr. Lebrecht translates Dr. Geley's account of his experiences with the clairvoyant, Stephan Ossowiecki.

The October number of *Psychic Science* has an article by Sir Conan Doyle on the Fox Sisters, in which he compares their mediumship with more modern mediums; an article by the Principal of the British College of Psychic Science upon recent charges against spirit photographers, in which he publishes a portion of the correspondence relating to Mrs. Deane's refusal to use the marked plates issued by the College; an interesting account of the mediumship of Frau Maria Silbert, the Austrian physical medium, and a note on the Carinthian poltergeist girl, Hannie, by Commander Kogelnik of Braunau, Austria.

The *Revue Metapsychique* for July-August has a note on the Sorbonne experiments with Eva C., and a friendly reply by Sir Oliver Lodge to Prof. Richet on the hypothesis of survival. An

account is also published by Dr. Geley of his experiments with the sealed letter reader Ossowiecki, in Warsaw. The article is really a short summary of the experiments and results, and any criticism is impossible without knowing the full facts. As with Eva C. and Franek Kluski, Dr. Geley has not published his conditions, which makes it difficult for the reader to follow the experiments intelligently. From what is said, however, it appears that Ossowiecki succeeded in gaining information concerning the contents of sealed letters in a manner which the investigators believe to be supernormal. To take one experiment as an illustration, it appears that Prof. Richet before leaving Warsaw in April, gave Dr. Geley a sealed letter given to him by Mme. de Noailles. On taking it from his pocket the outer envelope was torn, and so another was substituted for it. The date of giving it to Dr. Geley is not given, nor is the history of the letter previous to giving it to Dr. Geley. We are not told the size of the envelope, neither the colour, nor thickness. We do not even know whether the piece of paper within was folded once or twice or folded at all. All we are told is that the envelope was in the inner pocket of Dr. Geley's greatcoat, remaining there until given to the medium. However M. Ossowiecki succeeded in obtaining the full sense of the passage which had been written by Mme. de Noailles on the paper within the sealed packet. There are several examples of similar experiments with other investigators reported in the same manner, and the article closes with a highly interesting account of his sensations by Ossowiecki himself.

E. J. D.

---

## CORRESPONDENCE.

### CONCERNING "AN ADVENTURE."

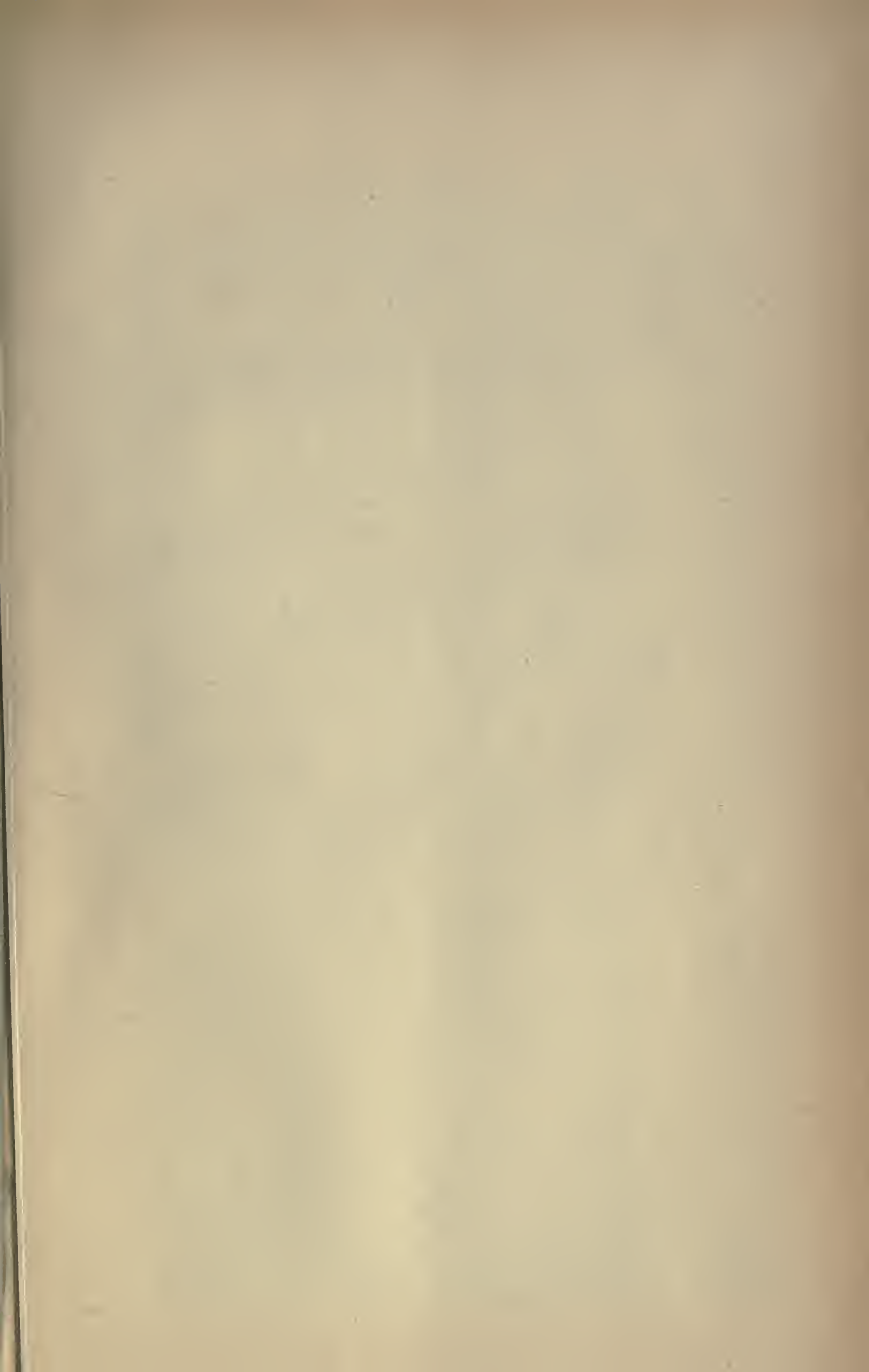
*To the Editor of the JOURNAL OF THE S.P.R.*

MADAM,

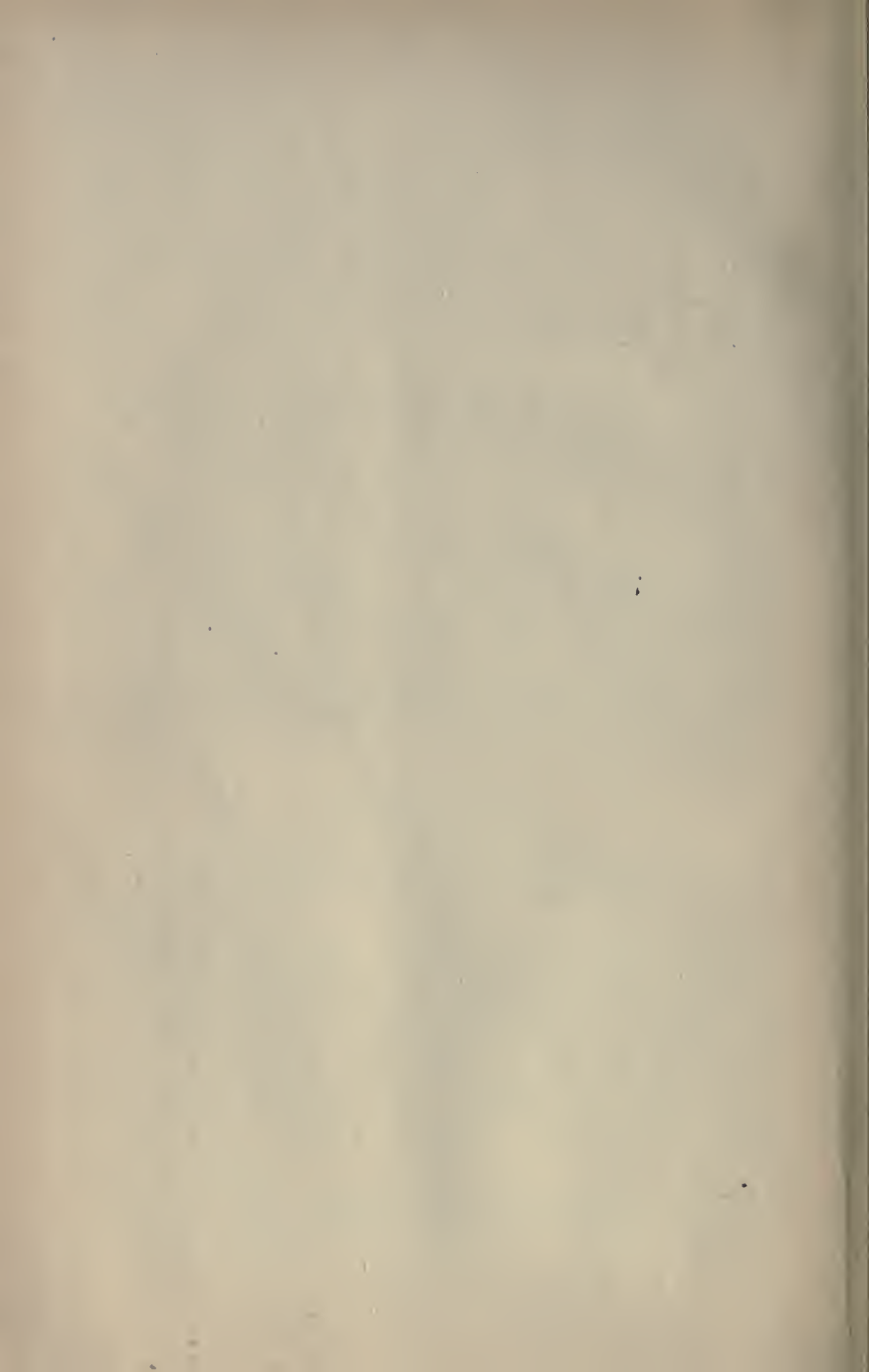
Will you allow me space to say that the two ladies who wrote a book called *An Adventure*, relating an experience of theirs at Versailles in connexion with the Trianon and Marie Antoinette, have allowed me to see the original documents and correspondence connected with the case; which they have filed in systematic and orderly form, and propose to deposit in the archives of St. Hugh's College, Oxford, so that they may be available for future students who may wish to examine the credentials and verify details of this experience, as part of a study of similar historical visions, should they occur.

I record the fact of their location in the *Journal* because it is a publication which students, even in the distant future, are bound to be aware of.

OLIVER LODGE.







BF  
1011  
B64  
v.20

Society for Psychical Research,  
London  
Journal

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE  
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

---

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

---

